

M

Ma[,] Na (19**-****; China)

- Co-editor with Yan, of *Research materials of terrestrial molluscs in China* and of *Research materials of freshwater molluscs in China* (both 2012).

Ma[,] Xiutong [Siu-Tung] (1912-1999; China)

- Also known as Ma Siu-Tong; Cypraeaacea (1997), Tonnacea (2001).

J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].

Maack, R. K. (1825-1886; Russia)

Vinarski, 2010: 52.

Maaden, Huibert J. van der (1904-****; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 168.

D. van Bruggen and H. Kuiper, 2009. De Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging: twee crises in vijfenzeventig jaar. Pp. 80-83, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.

Maanen, Pieter Jacob van (1770-1854; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 168.

Maassen, Wim J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)

- Bibliography of the fauna of Jugoslavia (1983), terrestrial snails of Sulawesi (1998), Bithyniidae (2009).

Maat, A. ter (19**-****; Netherlands)

- *Lymnaea* reproduction (1988).

Mabille, Jules François (1831-1904; France)

Anonymous, 1885. Mabille, Jules-François. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 21-26, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].

E. Lamy, 1906. Nécrologie. Jules Mabille. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 482-483.

Barnard, 1965: 46.

Dance, 1970: 73.

Kiss, 1981: 34.

Dance, 1986: 217.

Duchamps, 1999: 13.

Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.

R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilles. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.

M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the "Zoologie" volume of the "Mission scientifique du Cap Horn". *Zoological Bibliography* 2(2-3): 70-74.

Matériaux pour une faune malacologique des Iles Canaries (1884-1885) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>

Macan, Thomas Townley [Colonel] (1860-1934; U.K.)

- Father of T. T. Macan.

Macan, Thomas Townley (1910-1985; U.K.)

- Son of Col. T. T. Macan; *A key to British fresh- and brackish water gastropods* (1949, 1960, 1969, 1977).

MacAndrew, James J. (18**-1915; U.K.)

- Son of R. MacAndrew; uncle of V. W. MacAndrew.

Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(203): 54.

J. C. Melvill, 1919. Description of *Morum praeclarum*, sp. nov., with remarks on the Recent species of the genus. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(3-4): 69-72 [p. 69, remarks on the sale of the MacAndrew collection].

B. S. Kirsch, 1960. Les mollusques décrits par de Folin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 100(4): 137-162 [MacAndrew collection: pp. 147-162].

Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 173, 217.

Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.

MacAndrew, Robert [Sir] (1801-1873; U.K.)

- Father of J. J. MacAndrew; sometimes written as M'Andrew or McAndrew; grandfather of V. W. MacAndrew; collections at Cambridge University.

Woodward, 1861: 303 [as M'Andrew].

Anonymous, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1872-1873*: xxxiii-xxxv.

- W. Kobelt, 1873. Robert MacAndrew. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 5(5): 70-71.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132-133.
- A. H. Cooke, 1882. On the MacAndrew collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 3(11): 340-342; (12): 353-390.
- Melville, 1890: 218.
- Smith, 1906: 707 [as "McAndrew"].
- Dean, 1936: 239-240.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Abbott, 1963: 30.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 77; 1993: 81.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Moore 2007: 11-12.
- R. MacAndrew, 2008. Robert McAndrew FRS (1802-1873) – a family perspective. *Archives of Natural History* 35(1): 71-75.
- MacAndrew, Vernon William (1881?-1940; U.K.)
- Grandson of R. MacAndrew; nephew of J. J. MacAndrew; collection in British Museum.
- Anonymous, 1941. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 21(9): 281.
- Dance, 1986: 171, 217.
- Trew, 1990: 77-78.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 177.
- Macaré, F. J. Martina O. la D.; see: Rethaan-Macaré, F. J. M. O. la D.
- Macbride, David (1726-1778; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- J. G. McEvoy, 2004. Macbride, David. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 67.
- MacBride, Ernest William (1866-1940; U.K./Canada)
- Invertebrate embryologist.
- W. T. Calman, 1941. Ernest William MacBride 1866-1940. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 3(10): 747-759, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- MacClintock, Copeland (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; Peabody Museum, Yale University; studied early Gastropoda.
- Remington, 1977: 37.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- MacCullough, Edgar [Sir] (1808-1896; U.K.)
- Obtained material cited by Jeffreys.
- MacDonald, D. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- MacDonald, Hughrena Christina (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 352; 1987: 83.
- MacDonald, Ian R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology deep-sea buccinid (2002).
- MacDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- MacDonald, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Tegula* (1964).
- MacDonald, John Denis (1826-1908; U.K.)
- Many papers on physiology and classification of molluscs; anatomy of *Phyllirrhoe* (1855).
- Macdonald, Keith B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Salt marsh molluscs (1969).
- MacDonald, Ranald (1910-1985; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1985. Ranald MacDonald (1910-1985). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 94: 305-306 [biography].
- MacDonald, S. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1981).
- Macé, Joseph Auguste (1819-1877; France)
- Collection in Cannes.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 106-107.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
- Macedo, Maria Cândida Consolado (1920-****; Portugal)
- *Rei Carlos: campanhas oceanográficas, estudo das colecções malacológicas* (1996), shells of Portugal (1999).
- Macedo, Hernando de (19**-****; Peru)
- Collected land snails.

- Macedonia, Elvira C. (1914-1986; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 83, 157.
- MacFarland, Frank Mace (1869-1951; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of O. K. H. MacFarland; *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America* (1966).
- Anonymous, 1951. In memoriam. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 108: 5-6.
- G D. Hanna, 1951. Frank Mace MacFarland, 1869-1951. *The Nautilus* 65(1): 30-32 [bibliography].
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- O. H. MacFarland, 1966. Memorial. Pp. ix-x, in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America. Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences* 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- R. C. Miller, 1966. Frank Mace MacFarland. Pp. xi-xiv, frontispiece [portrait], in: F. M. MacFarland [posthumous], 1966, *Studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific coast of North America. Memoirs of the California Academy of Sciences* 6: xvi + 546 pp., 72 pls.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Shasky, 1980: 23.
- H. Bertsch, 2003 [“2001”]. A brief description of the life and scientific contributions of Dr. Frank Mace MacFarland (1869-1951). *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 34: 2-8.
- Williams, 2007: 209 [portrait].
- The opisthobranchiate Mollusca of the Branner-Agassiz Expedition to Brazil* (1909)
on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- MacFarland, Olive Knowles Hornbrook (1872-1962; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of F. M. MacFarland
- G Dallas Hanna, 1962. Olive Hornbrook MacFarland, 1872-1962. *The Nautilus* 76(2): 73-74.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- R. F. Johnson, 2003. More than an artist: Olive Hornbook MacFarland’s work to complete her husband’s “Studies of Opisthobranchiate Mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America”. *The Western Society of Malacologists Annual Report* 35: 23.
- R. F. Johnson, 2004. More than an artist: Olive Hornbook MacFarland’s work to complete her husband’s studies of opisthobranchiate mollusks of the Pacific Coast of North America. *World Malacological Congress, Perth, Western Australia, 11-16 July 2004*: 73.
- MacFarlane, I. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Glaucus* (1967).
- MacGillivray, Henry James (1908-2012; Netherlands)
- Rudist bivalves; forams.
- P. W. Skelton, et al., 2013. Henry James MacGillivray, 12th June, 1908 – 24th January, 2012. *Caribbean Journal of Earth Science*, 45: 125-129 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- MacGillivray, John (1821 [1822?]-1867; U.K./ Australia)
- Son of W. MacGillivray.
- Smith, 1906: 706, 707.
- Hedley, 1910: 334.
- T. Iredale, 1937. The last letters of John MacGillivray. *Australian Zoologist* 9(1): 40-63, pls. 4-5 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 20.
- Dance, 1986: 124.
- I. Loch, 1987. John MacGillivray. *Australian Shell News* 58: 9; 59-60: 4-5 [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 78; 1993: 82.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- R. Ralph, 1993. John MacGillivray – his life and work. *Archives of Natural History* 20(2): 185-195 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 38.
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 413-414.
- P. Macinnis, 2012. Curious minds: the discoveries of Australian naturalists.

- Canberra: National Library of Australia, 214 pp. [Macgillivray: pp. 74-79, 194, 202-203].
- MacGillivray, William (1796-1852; U.K.)
- Father of J. MacGillivray; later eds. of Thomas Brown's *Conchologist's text book* (1845, 1853, 1860).
- Melville, 1890: 214.
- W. M. MacGillivray & J. A. Thomson, 1910. *Life of William MacGillivray, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.E., Ornithologist, Professor of Natural History, Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, with a Scientific Appreciation by J. Arthur Thomson.* London: J. Murray, xv + 222 pp., 11 pls. [biography, portrait].
- Salisbury, 1945: 161.
- R. Ralph, 1992. A portrait of William MacGillivray. *Archives of Natural History* 19(2): 265-267 [portrait].
- R. Ralph, 1993. *William MacGillivray.* London: The Natural History Museum/HMSO, x + 94 + [ii] pp., 32 pls., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Ralph, 2004. MacGillivray, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 415-416.
- History of the molluscous animals of Scotland* (1844) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- MacGinitie, George Eber (1889-1989; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of N. L. MacGinitie.
- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Anonymous, 1989. George E. MacGinitie. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 29(6): 5.
- MacGinitie, Nettie Lorene [née Murray] (1899-1993; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. E. MacGinitie.
- Anonymous, 1969. George E. MacGinitie and Nettie L. MacGinitie. A biographical sketch and bibliography. *Tabulata* 2(4): 2-5, portrait.
- Smith, 1974: 4.
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 83.
- Anonymous, 1993. Nettie L. MacGinitie. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 33(4): 7.
- MacGregor, William [Sir] (1846-1919; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- F. P. Sprent & L. Milne, 2004. MacGregor, Sir William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 444-445.
- Mácha [Máchu], Sylvestr (1913-2007; Czech Republic)
- *Katalog sbírky měkkýšů Slezského muzea (Mollusca)* (1985).
- V. Lozek, 2007. Vzpomínky na Sylvestra Máchu. *Casopis Slezského Zemského Muzea, Série A, Vedy Přírodní* 56(2): 191-192 [biography, portrait].
- Machado, Jorge (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Machalski, Marcin (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1996).
- Machin, John (19**-****; Canada)
- *Physiology of land snails* (1967).
- Macho Velado, Jerónimo (1826-1899; Spain)
- Non-marine fauna of Galicia (1871, 1878); also noted for work on butterflies.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 10-11, 13; 1884: 10-11.
- Machordom, Annie (19**-****; Spain)
- *Freshwater clams* (2009).
- Maciá, Silvia (19**-****; Jamaica/U.S.A.)
- *Lithopoma* (2001).
- Macintyre, Ian G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Malleus* larvae with T. R. Waller (1982).
- Macintosh, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Beringius* egg capsules (1979-1986); *A guide to some common eastern Bering Sea snails* (1976).
- Mack, Wildred (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- A. G. Smith, 1962. The W. Mack chiton collection. *The Veliger* 4(4): 214-215.

- MacKay, Donald Copeland Gibson (1905-1988; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Hermit crabs in Hawaiian gastropods (1945); also worked in fisheries, psychology.
- Mackensen, Andreas (19**-*); Germany)
- *Olivancillaria* growth (2012).
- Mackenstedt, Ute (19**-*); Germany)
- Gastropod radulae (1987).
- Mackenzie, Clyde L., Jr. (1931-*); U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1961), shellfisheries (1997, 2008).
- Mackenthun, K. M. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* invasion of U.S. (1964).
- Mackey, Miona Ruth [née Supove] (1903-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 83-84.
- Mackie, Gerald Lloyd (1942-*); Canada)
- Freshwater molluscs (1970s-2000s); *Zebra mussel, Dreissena polymorpha: a synthesis of European experiences and a preview for North America* (1990).
- Abbott, 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mackin, John Gilman (1903-*); U.S.A.)
- A. K. Sparks, 1984. John Gilman Mackin: a founding father of oyster pathology. *Journal of Invertebrate Pathology* 43(3): 307-315 [biography, portrait].
- Macleay, William John (1820-1891)
- Cousin of W. S. Macleay.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- Macleay, William Sharp (1792-1865; U.K./Australia)
- Mostly known as entomologist; cousin to W. S. Macleay.
- Melvill, 1890: 203.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- J. F. M. Clark, 2004. *Macleay, William Sharp*. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 784-786.
- R. Stacey & A. Hay, 2007. *Museum: the Macleays, their collections, and the search for order*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, viii + 188 pp.
- MacLeod, Malcolm L. (*-1970?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- MacLeod, Neil (19**-*); U.K.)
- Cephalopod remains in whales (1976).
- MacLeod, Patricia (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Coryphyella* (1975).
- Macmillan, David L. (19**-*; *)
- *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with H. P. Pörtner & R. K. O'Dor (1994).
- MacMillan, Gordon M. [né Kutchka] (1906-1981; Germany/U.S.A.)
- *Anguispira & Discus* (1938).
- Abbott, 1973: 352.
- Anonymous, 1983. Death. *The Nautilus* 97(3): 113.
- Abbott, 1987: 84, 158.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- MacMunn, Charles Alexander [M.D.] (1852-1911; U.K.)
- *Anatomy of Mollusca* (1900).
- MacNae, William (1914-1975; U.K./South Africa)
- Opisthobranchs from 1950s.
- MacNeil, Francis Stearns (1909-1983; U.S.A.)
- *Evolution and distribution of the genus Mya, and Tertiary migrations of Mollusca* (1965).
- Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. F. Stearns MacNeil (November 27, 1909 – January 24, 1983). *Mississippi Geology* 3(3): 14.
- Macsotay, Oliver (1940-*; Hungary/Venezuela)
- O. Macsotay & R. Campos Villarreal, 2001. *Moluscos representativos de la Plataforma de Margarita, Venezuela; descripción de 24*

- especies nuevas. Valencia, Venezuela: Revolta, [ii] + 280 pp. 32 pls. [inside flap of front cover: brief biography, portrait].
- Macoun, John (1831-1920; Ireland/Canada)
 R. M. Anderson, 1921. John Macoun, 1832 [sic]-1920. *Journal of Mammalogy* 2(1): 32-35.
 W. T. Macoun, 1921. Obituary: John Macoun, 1831-1920. *Canadian Field-Naturalist* 34(6): 110-114 [portrait, taxa named for him].
 J. Macoun, 1922. Autobiography of John Macoun, M.A.: Canadian explorer and naturalist, Assistant Director and Naturalist to the Geological Survey of Canada, 1831-1920, with Introduction by Ernest Thompson Seton. Ottawa: Ottawa Field-Naturalists' Club, x + 305 pp., [8] pls. [portraits].
 Drake, 1963: 5.
 W. A. Waiser, 1997. Macoun, John. Pp. 497-498, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 W. A. Waiser, 1998. Macoun, John. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 14: 732-734.
- Macpherson, J. H.; see: Black, J. H.
- Macquin, Hazelle Baird (1898-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Macri, Gabriele (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Phyllidia* (1985-1986).
- Macri, Saveiro (1***-18**; Italy)
 • New species of nudibranchs (1825, 1846).
- Mactier, William Laurence (1818-1888; U.S.A.)
 W. D. Averell, 1888. *Necrology*. *The Nautilus* 2(8): 103.
 Coomans, 1989: 30.
- MacWilliams, Sarah (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Corbicula* in Colorado (1999).
- Madden, Maurice J. (1934-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 353; 1987: 84.
- Maddock, Linda (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Brains of cephalopods (1987).
- Maddrell, Marietta (19**-****; U.K./India)
 • Collection in Leeds Museum.
 Norris, 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- Madec, Luc (19**-****; France)
 • *Helix* genetics (1990s), behavior (2000).
- Madeira, María J. (19**-****; Spain)
 • Land snails (2010).
- Maderni, Uar Nikolaevich (1920-1974; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Madge, Edward Henry [M.D.] (1901-1970; U.K.)
 Dance, 1986: 217.
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Madison, James (1847-1915; U.K.)
 P. T. Deakin et al., 1915. Obituary notice. James Madison. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 291-292.
- Madjapuni, Mohammed Juni (19**-****; Malaysia)
 • Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Madoulé, Hyacinthe-Auguste (****-1905; France)
 P. Dautzenberg, 1906. *Nécrologie*. H. A. Madoulé. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(1): 75.
- Madsen, Fritz Jensenius (1916-1993; Denmark)
 • Mainly known for work on echinoderms; papers on Scandanavian and other molluscs in 1940s-1950s.
- Madsen, Henry (19**-****; Denmark)
 • African freshwater snails (1980s-2000s).
- Maeda, Kazutoshi (1943-1990; Japan)
 K. Kawabe et al., 1990. [Memories of Mr. Kazutoshi Maeda.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 21(3): 63-70 [in Japanese] [bibliography].
- Maeda, Shiro (****-****; Japan)
 • Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Maes, Virginia Orr (1920-1986; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 353-354; 1987: 84.
 D. Raeihle, 1986. Virginia Orr Maes. *New York Shell Club Notes* 301: 2 [biography].
 R. Robertson, 1987. Virginia Orr Maes (1920-1986): biography and malacological

- bibliography. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 138: 527-532 [portrait].
Norwood, 1997: 407.
Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263 [as "Orr"].
- Maestrati, Philippe (19**-*; France)
- Magalshvili, Givi Il'ich (1931-*; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Magaldi, Norman H. (19**-*; Argentina)
● Pteropods (1970s).
Olazarri, 1975: 74, 84.
- Magalhães, Aimê Rachel Magenta (19**-*; Brazil)
● Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Magalhães, Cláudia Alves de (19**-*; Brazil)
● *Brachidontes* (1999), *Collisella* ecology (2002), bivalve chromosomes (2010).
- Magalhães, Hulda (1914-*; Brazil?/U.S.A.)
● *Ecological study of snails of the genus Busycon at Beaufort, North Carolina* (1948).
- Magalhães, Julio (19**-*; Brazil)
Simone, 2003: 143.
- Magaña Cubillo, Julio A. (19**-*; Costa Rica)
● Publications on Costa Rican molluscs.
- Magaritz, M. (19**-*; Israel)
● Land snail physiology (1983).
- Magee, Marion Ruth (1918-1993; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 84.
Anonymous, 1994. In memoriam. Marion Ruth Magee 1918-1993. American Conchologist 22(1): 9.
- Maggiore, Giacomo (1***-18**; Italy)
J. J. van Aartsen & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1987. On the dates of publication of Aradas & Maggiore's "Catalogo Ragionato..." and its malacological implication. Bollettino Malacologico 23(5-8): 269-273.
Collation of *Catalogo ragionato* (1840-1844) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Maggs, Thomas Charles (c. 1824-1900; U.K.)
H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings 98: 32-42 [Maggs: pp. 38-39].
- Magneville, Henry David Désiré de (1771-1847; France)
● Geology of Caen.
- Magnier, Yves (19**-*; New Caledonia)
● *Nautilus* chamber formation (1981).
- Magnin, Etienne (19**-*; Canada)
● Reproduction in *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Magnin, Frédéric (19**-*; France)
● Land snail ecology (1990s-2000s).
- Magnotte, Gary (1938-1996; U.S.A.)
● Shell dealer.
Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
W. Harland, 1996. Obituaries. Gary Magnotte. 1938-1996. American Conchologist 24(3): 24.
- Magnus, Olaus [Magni, Magni Gothus] [Bishop] (1490-1557; Sweden)
Muntz, 1995: 6-8.
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 385.
- Magruder, Samuel Rossington (1906-1993; U.S.A.)
● *Anatomy of the fresh water prosobranchiate gastropod, Pleurocera canaliculatum undulatum (Say)* (1935).
Abbott, 1973: 354; 1987: 84.
- Mahéo, Brigitte (19**-*; France)
● Spouse of R. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).
- Mahéo, Roger (19**-*; France)
● Spouse of B. Mahéo; coauthor of *Les coquillages* 1977).
- Mahler, Friedrich (19**-*; Germany)
● Land snails (1940s).
- Mahoney, Florence J. [Reverend] (19**-*; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on reproduction in *Physa* (1940).
- Mahudel, **** (****-*; France)
Dance, 1986: 186.
- Maier, Lothar T. (****-*; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 84.

- Maikovski, V. (19**-****; France)
 • Thesis: *Contribution à l'étude paleontologique et stratigraphique du bassin potassique d'Alsace* (1941) [freshwater fossils].
- Maillard, Louis (1814-1865; France)
 • Collected in Réunion.
 Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Main, Kevan L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Development of *Simnia* (1982).
- Maino, C. Burke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Anatomy of *Tegula* (1964).
- Mains, M. I. G. (****-1988; South Africa)
 Anonymous, 1988. Deceased. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 12.
- Mainwaring, G. Bynes (****-****; U.K.)
 Dance, 1976: 50 [collection sold in 1894].
 Trew, 1987: 79.
- Maio, Nicola (19**-****; Italy)
 • Land snails (2013).
- Maire, Victor (18**-19**; France)
 • Paleontological papers in 1910s-1920s,
- Maitland, P. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Potamopyrgus* (1964) distribution, *Ancylus* (1965).
- Maitland, Robert Thomas (1823-1904; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 170.
 Fransen et al., 1997: 260.
- Maitra, S. (19**-****; India)
 • Fauna of India (1995).
- Majima, Ryuichi (****-****; Japan)
 • Fossil mollusks, mostly Naticidae, in 1980s.
- Major, Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Collecting world sea shells* (1974).
- Major, Charles Immanuel Forsyth (1843-1923; U.K./Switzerland)
 • Collected Italian and Greek fossils.
 S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Major, Johann Daniel [M.D.] (1634-1693; Germany)
 • *Dictionarium Ostralogicum* (1675).
 Argenville, 1742: 21; 1757: 3.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 133-134.
 Melvill, 1890: 193.
 Melvill, 1897: 440.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 276.
 J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
 A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Major: p. 72].
 Dietz, 2006: 368.
- Major, Mary Elizabeth (1909-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 355; 1987: 84.
- Mak[,] Yiu-Ming (19**-****; Hong Kong)
 • *Peasiella* (1998), *Littoraria* (1999).
- Makarenko, Dmitriy Eliseevich (1925-****; Ukraine)
 Amitrov, 1983: 31.
 Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarenkova, Elena Petrovna (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarov, Mikhail (1978-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Makarova, Raisa Kuz'minichna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Maketon, Monchan (19**-****; Thailand)
 • Control of invasive *Pomacea* (2009).
- Makhailov, N. P. (19**-****; Russia)
 • *Boreal late Jurassic cephalopods* (1964) with V. A. Gustomesov.
- Makhlin, Viktor Zinov'evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mäkinen, Tuuli (19**-****; Sweden)

- *Littorina* genetics (2008).
- Makiyama, Jiro (1896-1986; Japan)
- Paleontological works from 1920s
- Editor, 1958. Commemoration of the Sixty-first Birthday. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 15 [portrait, with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- Editor, 1987. The late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan. *Venus* 46(1): i-ii [portrait].
- T. Habe et al., 1987. [The memories of the late Dr. Jiro Makiyama, the Honorary President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 18(1): 1-11 [in Japanese; portraits].
- Makaveeva, Elena Borisovna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Maklakova, Liudmila Pavlovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Makogon, Khristina Grigor'evna (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 31.
- Makowski, Henryk (1910-1997; Poland)
- M. Szulczewski, 1997. In memoriam: Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). *Acta Palaeontologica Polonica* 42(1): 175-176 [portrait] [excerpted in *Acta Geologica Polonica* 50(1): i-iii (2000)].
- A. Radwanski & R. Marcinowski, 2000. Professor Henryk Makowski (1910-1997). *Acta Geologica Polonica* 50(1): iii.
- Makris, Christodoulos (19**-****; Greece)
- Slugs of Cyprus (2012).
- Maksimov, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Maksimova, Svetlana Viktorovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Maksimova, Tatiana Ivanovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Maksimovich, Nikolay Vladimirovich (1950-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 22.
- Malaisse, François (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater molluscs of Katanga (1972).
- Malakhov, Vladimir Vasil'evich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Ėmbrional'noe razvitie dvustvorchatykh molliuskov v norme i pri vozdeĭstvii tiazhelykh metallov* (1991) with L. A. Medvedeva.
- Malapert, Pieter de (1740-1806; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 170.
- Malaquias, Manuel António Encarnação (19**-****; Portugal)
- Opisthobranchs of Portugal (2000s).
- Malard, A.-E. (19**-****; France)
- Commensal clams (1900s).
- Malaroda, Roberto (****-****; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1960s).
- Malaspina, Alessandro [Alejandro] (1754-1810; Italy/Spain)
- Olazarri, 1975: 12.
- D. A. Madulid, 1982. The life and work of Antonio Pineda, naturalist of the Malaspina Expedition. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 43-59 [portrait, bibliography of manuscripts in archives].
- Malatesta, Alberto (****-****; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s-1970s); *Malacofauna Pliocenica Umbra* (1974).
- Malcolm, Gavin (19**-****; U.K.)
- G. Malcolm, 2014. Who's who in cones: Gavin Malcolm. *The Cone Collector* 26: 6-7 [portrait].
- Malek, Emile T. Abdel; see: Abdel-Malek, E. T.
- Malek, J. (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Molluscan biostratigraphy (1971).
- Malek, Steven T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Veronicella* in Louisiana (1977).
- Maler, Th. [Captain], _____ (18**-****; Mexico)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Maliarevskaya, Aleksandra Iakovlevna (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malinovskaya, T. M. (19**-****; Russia)

- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Malinovskaia, Vera Dmitonevna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malinowska, Lidia (19**-****; Poland)
● *Stratygrafia Oksfordu Jury Czestochowskiej na podstawie amonitów. Stratigraphy of the Oxfordian of the Czestochowa Jurassic on the base of ammonites* (1963).
- Mallada y Pueyo, Lucas (1841-1921; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 277.
J. R. Bataller, 1952. Lucas Mallada en el XXX aniversario de su muerte. Estudios Geológicos, Instituto de Investigaciones Geológicas “Lucas Mallada” (Madrid) 8(15): 85-108, pls. 34-41 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 194.
L. Sequeiros et al., 1996. Historia del conocimiento de los ammonites del Jurásico de España: 2. Los ammonites del Jurásico de España desde 1800 hasta 1900. Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España 20(6): 1417-1420.
- Mallard, Daniel (19**-****; France)
● Co-author with Robin on Fasciolariidae (2005).
- Mallick, Donald I. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Mallory, Eugene Hutchinson (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 355; 1975: 563; 1987: 84.
- Mallory, Stephen Russell (1813-1873; U.S.A.)
G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [Mallory: p. 51].
- Mallory, Virgil Standish (1919-2003; U.S.A.)
● Primarily forams; also fossil cephalopods.
Anonymous, 1998. A biographical sketch of V. Standish Mallory. Pp. xi-xiii, in: J. E. Martin, ed., *Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory*. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. E. Martin & P. Ward, 1998. A personal reminiscence of V. Standish Mallory. P. x, in: J. E. Martin, ed., *Contribution to the paleontology of the west coast: in honor of V. Standish Mallory*. Thomas Burke Memorial Washington State Museum Research Report, xiii + 291 pp., frontispiece [biography].
- Anonymous, 2003. [Obituary]. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Feb. 20, 2003: B-8.
- M. King, 2003. Stan Mallory loved to share his knowledge of the Earth. *Seattle Times*, Feb. 24, 2003: B-5 [portrait].
- Malm, August Wilhelm (1821-1882, Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 9.
Taylor, 1903: 71 [portrait].
Kiss, 1983: 117.
O. Franzén, 1984. Malm, August Wilhelm. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 24: 722-724 [portrait].
- Malmberg, Klas (19**-****; Sweden)
● Nudibranchs of Sweden with K. Lundin (2015).
- Maloletko, Aleksei Mikhailovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Malone, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Transport of freshwater gastropods in bird intestinal tracts (1965).
- Malone, Daniel E. (1907-1981; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1981. In memorium, Daniel E. Malone. *Of Sea and Shore* 11(4): 211.
- Malone, Elsie A. [M.?] (1909/10-1993; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 84-85.
W. Sage, 1993. In memoriam, Elsie Malone. *New York Shell Club Notes* 328: 7.
- Malone, J. E. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
● Japanese current transport into Oregon (1932).
- Malone, J. G. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Smith, 1974: 5.
- Malotau de Guerne, Frédéric-Jules [Baron] (?1822-1888; France)

- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 96.
- Malouf, Robert Edward (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 85.
 Carriker, 2004: 171 [portrait].
- Malpas, A. H. (1884-1942; Ceylon)
 P. E. P. Deraniyagala, 1944. Obituary. Mr. A. H. Malpas. *Spolia Zeylanica (Ceylon)* 24(1): 1 pp [bibliography].
- Malpighi, Marcello (1628-1694; Italy)
- Malroda, Roberto (1921-2008; Italy)
 • Paleogene fossils.
 S. Dominici & S. Monechi, 2011 [“2010”]. *Invertebrati paleogenici*. Pp. 117-123, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Malsburg, Friedrich van der [Freiherr] (1744-1823; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [some material sold in 1837; “Harzen sale”].
 A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Malsburg: pp. 51].
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- Maltagliati, Ferruccio (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Mytilaster* (2001).
- Maltbie, Birdsey Lucius (1864-1942; U.S.A.)
 • Funded the Beal-Maltbie Shell Museum.
 D. L. Maltbie Verrill, 1916. *Maltby-Maltbie family history*. Newark, New Jersey: Maltby Association, 435 pp. [B. L. Maltbie: pp. 372-374, portrait].
- Maltzan, Hermann von [Freiherr] (1843-1891; Germany)
 • Also noted as poet.
 W. Kobelt, 1891. *Necrologie: Hermann von Maltzan*. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(7-8): 141-142 [biography].
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 115-116.
- Dance, 1986: 217.
 Trew, 1990: 78.
- H. Hecht, 1994. *Hermann Freiherr von Maltzan – eine Lebensbeschreibung. Neubrandenburger Mosaik, Heimatgeschichtliches Jahrbuch des Regionalmuseums Neubrandenburg* 18: 57-73 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
 Seemann, 1995: 64-66 [portrait].
 Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Malusa, James R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Acanthina* behavior (1985).
- Malyutina, Marina Valentinovna (1961-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Malzine, F. Recq de; see: Recq de Malzine, F.
- Mambetov, Amanbek Mambetovich (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamedzade, Rufet Nadali (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamed’iarova, Giul’naz Musium (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mamo, Briony L. (19**-****; Australia)
 • Distribution of *Tridacna* (2010).
- Mamo, Giuseppe (1793-1865; Malta)
 J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. *Catalogues and collections*. 4. Mamo’s collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 72.
 K.-H. Beckmann, 1992. *Catalogue and bibliography of the land- and freshwater molluscs of the Maltese Islands, the Pelagi Islands, and the Isle of Pantelleria*. *Heldia, Münchner Malakologische Mitteilungen*, 2, Sonderhefte 2: 60 pp. [Mamo: pp. 54-55].
- Man, J. G. de; see: De Man, J. G.
- Man in’t Veld, Leendert Adrianus [Leo] (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Strombidae (1999) illustrator.
- Manafov, Asif Abbas (1958-****; Azerbaijan)
 Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mañas, Michal (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Mancia, Michael R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Diet of *Helisoma* (1995).
- Mancino, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
- Chromosomes of nudibranchs (1960s-1970s).
- Mandahl-Barth, Georg (1910-1994; Denmark)
- Non-marine molluscs; *Systematische Untersuchungen über die Heliciden-Fauna von Madeira* (1943), *Intermediate hosts of schistosoma; African Biomphalaria and Bulinus* (1958), *Mollusques d'eau douce. Freshwater molluscs* (1968), Späreck, 1953: xxi.
- G. Mandahl-Barth, 1973. Record of publications on African non-marine Mollusca by G. Mandahl Barth. *Achatina* 4: 81-82.
- Wolff, 1979: 154-155.
- D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth. *The Linnean* 11(3): 44-47 [portrait].
- D. S. Brown, 1995. Georg Mandahl-Barth (1910-1994): his life, publications and described taxa. *Journal of Conchology* 35(4): 303-312 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- H. K. Mienis, 1999. Additional publications by G. Mandahl-Barth on Mollusca. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 149: 191-192.
- Mandák, Martin (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Mandic, Oleg (19**-****; Austria)
- New Miocene melanopsid (2014).
- M'Andrew, R.; see: MacAndrew, R.
- Mandryka, Olga Nikolaevna (1953-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mane, U. H. (19**-****; India)
- Oyster biology (1978).
- Mañé Garzón, Fernando (1925-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 91.
- Maney, Edward J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Lacuna* (1990).
- Manteri, M.; see: Daston, M. Maneri
- Manfra, L. (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fossil gastropods (1980).
- Manga González, María Yolanda (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails (1980s); *Los Helicidae (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) de la Provincia de León* (1983).
- Manganelli, Giuseppe (1958-****; Italy)
- Land and freshwater snail taxonomy from 1980s; *Non-marine molluscs of the Maltese Islands* (1995) with F. Giusti & P. J. Schembri.
- F. Giusti et al., 2004. The date of publication of "The Non-Marine Molluscs of the Maltese Islands." *Journal of Conchology* 38(4): 457-458.
- Manger, George Edward (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene molluscs of Baja California (1934).
- Manger, Walter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mid-Carboniferous ammonoid biostratigraphy, southern Nye County, Nevada: implications for the first North American Homoceras* (2001) with A. L. Titus,
- Mangiacopra, Gary S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Large *Octopus* (1975-1977).
- Mangili, Guisepe [M.D.] (1767-1829; Italy)
- Nuove ricerche zootomiche sopra alcune specie di conchiglie bivalvi* (1804) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Mangold, Charles (19**-****; France)
- *Stratigraphie des étages Bathonien et Callovien. Les Périssphinctidae (Ammonitina) du Jura Méridional au Bathonien et au Callovien* (1970).
- Mangold, Ernst (****-1882; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1882. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 14(8-9): 144.
- Mangold-Wirz, Katharina M. (1922-2003; Switzerland/France)
- Author of cephalopod section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1989); published as just Mangold.
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1250-1251 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms, portrait].
- Manhart, V. A.; see: Delsher, V. A.
- Mania, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)

- Geological dating with mollusc shells (1969).
- Manigault, Pierre (19**-19**; France)
- *Recherches sur le calcaire chez les mollusques* (1939), molluscan shell in *Traité de zoologie* (1960).
- Maniia, Arkhil Arkhipovich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Man in't Veld, Leo A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Strombus* (1996).
- Manjuk, Vladimir Vasilievitch (1952-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 23.
- Manley, Wendy Lou (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Hermisenda* (1987).
- Manly, Ralph (19**-****; U.K.)
- Development of *Tricolia* (1976), *Littorina* (1977).
- Manmadha Rao, L. (19**-****; India)
- Development of *Clypeomorus* (1980).
- Mann, Joseph; see: Parreyss, L.
- Mann, Olney V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Physiology of *Archachatina* (1983).
- Mann, Roger L. (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rapana radula* (2008).
- Walzer, 1981: 65.
Abbott, 1987: 85.
Carriker, 2004: 164, 182 [portraits].
L. D'Abramo, T. Soniat & S. Shumway, 2008. Roger Mann presented Honorary Life Member Award. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter June 2008: 3 [portrait].
J. Harding et al., 2009. Honored Life Member: Roger L. Mann. Journal of Shellfish Research 28(4): 745-746 [portrait].
- Mann, William M. (1886-1960; U.S.A.)
- Zoo director, shell collector.
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Manokhina, Margarita Stepanovna (1939-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Manos, Peter J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* physiology (1972).
- Manousis, Thanasis (19**-****; Greece)
- *The sea shells of Greece* (2012).
- Manque, Cristian (19**-****; Chile)
- Muricid physiology (2004).
- Mansel-Pleydell, John Clavell [né Mansel] (1817-1902; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1902. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell, F.L.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(7): 335-336.
- Anonymous, 1903. Obituary Notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 5(5): 306-307.
- H. B. W., 1903. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 59: lx.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- H. S. Torrens, 1978. The Sherborne School Museum and the early collections and publications of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society, Proceedings 98: 32-42 [Mansel-Pleydell: p. 38].
- Cleevely, 1983: 194-195.
- K. Hebditch, 2004. Pleydell, John Clavell Mansel- [formerly John Clavell Mansel]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 579-580.
- R. Peers. 2006 ["2005"]. John Clavell Mansel-Pleydell 1817-1902; founder President of the Dorset Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club. Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society 127: 1-12 [biography, portraits].
The Mollusca of Dorsetshire (1898) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mansfield, Wendell Clay (1874-1939; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 277.
- Anonymous, 1939. [Obituary]. Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences 29(10): 468.
- J. E. Gardner, 1939. Wendell Clay Mansfield. The Nautilus 53(2): 64-65.

- J. B. Reeside, Jr., 1940. Memorial to Wendell Clay Mansfield. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* for 1939: 213-217, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 129.
- Henson, 1982: 17.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- Anonymous, 1988. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. *Wendell Clay Mansfield (1874-1939). Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 21(2): 76 [portrait].
- Mansour, K. (19**-****; Egypt?)
- Symbionts of *Tridacna* (1946).
- Mansur, Maria Cristina Dreher (1945-****; Brazil)
- Hyriidae (1999), *Sphaerium* (2008).
- Abbott, 1987: 85.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 143.
- Mansuy, H. (****-****; France/Indochina)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Mant, Charles Francis (1874-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Hawaii (1922).
- Mantell, Gideon Algernon (1790-1852; U.K.)
- Father of W. B. D. Mantell; *Supplementary observations on the structure of the belemnite and Belemnoteuthis* (1850).
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 277-278.
- Sherborn, 1940: 71.
- Fleming, 1966: 1156-1157 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- M. Kerney, 1982. Ammonites in architecture. *The Geological Curator* 3(4): 232-233.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- R. J. Cleevely & S. D. Chapman, 1992. The accumulation and disposal of Gideon Mantell's fossil collections and their role in the history of British palaeontology. *Archives of Natural History* 19(3): 307-364 [portrait].
- D. R. Dean, 1998. Gideon Algernon Mantell: a bibliography with supplementary essays. Delmar (New York): Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints, 279 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- P. Dodson, 1999. Let us now praise famous men. *American Paleontologist* 7(2): 3-7.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Gideon Algernon. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 559-560.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 7.
- Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant (1820-1895; U.K./New Zealand)
- Son of G. A. Mantel.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 278.
- Cleevely, 1983: 195.
- M. P. K. Sorrenson, 1990. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant 1820-1895. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 1: 267-268.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- E. Dawson, 1991. Advice to shell collectors – 1849 style: a glean from the Mantell papers in the Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington. *Cookia, Journal of the Wellington Shell Club* 6(3): 19-26.
- D. R. Dean, 2004. Mantell, Walter Baldock Durrant. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 561-562.
- Manunza, Bruno (19**-****; Italy)
- Publications on Cypraeidae from 1980s.
- Manyak, D. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell calcification (1986).
- Manzi, John J. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1972), *Merenaria* reproduction (1980s).
- Carriker, 2004: 181 [portrait].
- Manzo, William A., Jr. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Manzoni, Alessandro Francesco Tomaso (1785-1873; Italy)
- Wrote on marine shells of Elba; also known as poet.
- Manzoni, Angelo [Conte] (1842-1908; Italy)
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 278.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati miocenici. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale*

- dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze:
Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e
paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze
University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati
pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi
& L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale
dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze:
Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e
paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze
University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 209.
- Mao[,] Shou-Pai (19**-****; China)
- *Hsiao mieh ting lo ti yen chiu* [snails and disease] (1961).
- Mapes, Royal H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Predation on *Nautilus* (1978),
Pennsylvanian chitons (1984).
- Maplestone, Charles Marsh (1838-1914; Australia)
- Mostly noted for work on bryozoans;
anatomy of gastropods (1872).
- Marais, Alwyn P. (1966-****; South Africa)
- Son of J. P. Marais.
- Marais, Johan P. (1939-****; South Africa)
- Father of A. P. Marais.
Fouché, 1995: 38.
- Maratier, Gabriel (1899-1983; France)
- J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un
inventaire manuscrit des Mollusques de la
Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-
1948). *Folia Conchyliologica* 31: 3-13
[Maratier, p. 11].
- Maravigna, Carmelo (1782-1851; Italy)
- L. Benoit & A. Aradas, 1869. Nota su
alcune conchiglie di Sicilia pubblicate come
nuova dal Professor Carmelo Maravigna.
*Atti della Società Italiana di Scienze
Naturali, Palermo* (ser. 3) 12: 599-607.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 278.
- Priolo, 1950: 13-14.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Marazanof, F. (19**-****; France)
- Ecology of freshwater snails (1970).
- Marceau, F. (18**-19**; France)
- *Recherches sur la morphologie,
l'histologie et la physiologie comparées de
muscles adducteurs des mollusques
acéphales* (1909).
- Marcellini, Silvestro [Abbot] (17**-18**; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 226.
- Marcgrave, G.; see: Marggraf, G.
- March, Margaret Colley (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Fossil bivalve morphogenesis (1911).
- Marchand, Didier (19**-****; France)
- *L'évolution des Cardioceratinae d'Europe
occidentale dans leur contexte
paléobiogéographique (Callovien supérieur
– Oxfordien Moyen)* (1986).
- Marche, Antoine-Alfred (1844-1898; France)
- Collected in Mariana Islands and
Philippines.
S. E. Chang [translator], 1982. The Mariana
Islands (ed. by R. D. Craig). Guam:
Micronesia Area Research Center, iv + 52
pp. [translation of: A.-A. Marche, 1898,
Rapport général sur une mission aux îles
Mariannes] [biography].
- Marche-Marchad, Igor (19**-****; France/ Senegal)
- Fauna of Roscoff (1951), *Nouveau
catalogue de la collection de mollusques
testacés marins de l'IFAN* (1953).
J. Orr, 1967. Shell collecting in Vietnam: a
varied fauna. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(5): 5
[Marche-Marchand collection in
Oceanographic Institute, Vietnam].
F. Boyer, 1996. Miracle à Bonneuil: un
collection aux Puces. *Xenophora*, 73: 3
[part of research collection found in Paris
flea market in December 1995; now in
MNHN].
- Marchenko, Vladislav S. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marchetti, Karen E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* ecology (1987).
- Marcini, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene molluscs of Rio Torsero (2005).
- Marcos, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- Reproduction in *Caracolus* (1992).
- Marcou, Jules (1824-1898; France/U.S.A.)
- Father of bibliographer J. B. Marcou.

- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Jules Marcou: pp. 241-244; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: 448-452, 485, 705 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 279.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. *Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University)* 27(3): 111-160 [Marcou, p. 139].
- Goetzmann, 1959: 308, 310-311, 317.
- H. L. Clark, 1961. Marcou, Jules. *Dictionary of American biography* 6(2): 272-273.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 289, 317, 358.
- E. Lurie, 1974. Marcou, Jules. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 99-101.
- Cleevely, 1983: 196.
- D. Worster, 2001. *A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell*. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [Marcou: p. 510].
- Marcoud, Mme. ____ (17**.***, France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Marcus, Ernst [Ernesto] Gustav Gotthelf (1893-1968; Germany/Brazil)
- Spouse of Eveline du B.-R. Marcus.
- K. Herter, 1968. Ernst Marcus (8.6.1893 – 30.6.1968). *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* 8(2): 81-92 [portrait, bibliography].
- E. du B. R. Marcus, 1968. Ernst Marcus. *Atti della Societa Italiana di Scienze Naturali e Museo Civico di Storia Naturale di Milano* 108: 7-12 [portrait].
- N. B. Eales, 1969. Obituary. Ernest Marcus, 1893-1968. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 38(5): 371-373 [bibliography].
- P. Sawaya, 1970. Professor Dr. Ernst Gotthelf Marcus. *Boletim de Zoologia Marinha, São Paulo (n.s.)* 27: 7-19, 1 pl. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Anonymous, 1971. Ernst Marcus. *The Nautilus* 84(3): 112.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *De Kreukel* 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Anonymous, 1976. Universidade de São Paulo, *Boletim de Zoologica* 1: 7 [dedication of volume, portrait].
- S. Hackethal, 1985. *Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen*. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Marcus: p. 388, fig. 21; portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gotthelf Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Marcus, Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond (1901-1990; Germany/Brazil)
- Spouse of Ernst Marcus.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, II. Ernst Marcus (1893-1968) en Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *De Kreukel* 9(4): 40-62, pl. 5 [portraits, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- E. de B.-R. Marcus, 1987. Selected recollections from my life. *American Malacological Bulletin* 5(2): 183-184.
- Anonymous, 1989 [“1986”]. Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *Dra. Honoris Causa pela Universidade de São Paulo*. *Boletim de Zoologia, Universidade de São Paulo* 10: i-viii, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. D. Corrêa, 1991. Dr Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus. *Hydrobiologia* 227: xxii-xxvi.
- M. Edmunds, 1991. Obituary. Eveline du Bois Reymond Marcus, 1901-1990. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 57(1): 141-142.

- C.-H. Poizat & N. Vicente, 1991 [“1990”]. A la memoire d’Eveline du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). *Haliotis* 20: 199-206 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. E. Winston, 2002. Ernst Gustaf Gottself Marcus (1893-1968) and Eveline Agnes du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1901-1990). Pp. 339-361, in: Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portraits].
- Marcus, Jan (Jacob) (1702-1750; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 172.
- Marcuzzi, Giorgio (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Elenco dei molluschi terrestri e d’acqua dolce del Veneto* (1970) with A. Morisi & E. Lo Casto.
- Marcy, Jean (19**-****; Belgium)
 - *Les coquillages. Les gastéropods marins* (1960, 1969) with J. Bot.
- Marelli, Dan Christian (1954-****; U.S.A.)
 - Florida taxa.
Abbott, 1987: 85.
Carriker, 2004: 206 [portrait].
- Marggraf [Marcgrave], Georg (1610-1644; Germany)
Swainson, 1834: 18-19.
M. Boeseman et al., 1991 [“1990”]. Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* (Leiden) 267: 1-189.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
- Margier, Eugène (?1862-1926; France)
P. Pallary, 1927. Nécrologie. Eugène Margier. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(1): 97-98.
Fransen et al., 1997: 261.
- Margolis, Stanley V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Microstructure of *Crassostrea* shells (1974).
- Margras, Ingenu (18**-19**; Saint Barthélemy [France])
- Margulis, Joseph (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Margulis, Leonard Sidney (1958-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- María, Arturo J. de (19**-****; Uruguay)
Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Maria Theresa [Empress of Austria] (1717-1788; Austria)
Dance, 1986: 66 [see also: Born, I. von].
- Marigómez, Jonan A. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Arion* physiology (1986), anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990), *Achatina* physiology (1992).
- Marín, Arnaldo (19**-****; Spain)
 - Gastropods from 1980s.
- Marin, Jacky (19**-****; France)
 - Oyster biology (1983).
- Mariñas, L. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Donax* genetics (2002).
- Mariani, Mauro (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Gasteropodi, I: Gastropoda, Pulmonata Prosobranchia, Neritidae, Viviparidae, Bithyniidae, Valvatidae* (1980) with I. Bianchi & A. Girod.
Fauna of Tunisia (2008).
- Marie, Édouard-Auguste (1835-1888; Tahiti/West Indies/France)
 Anonymous, 1878. [Collection purchased by Mr. Bryce-Wright]. *Nature* 18(465): 576.
 H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 292 [concerning his death].
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 37(1): 94-96.
 H. Crosse, 1891. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie’s collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(4): 347.
 H. Crosse, 1896. Nouvelles [disposition of Marie’s collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 43(3): 204.
 H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145 [Marie: p. 121].
 Dance, 1986: 162-163, 218.

- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 261.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce Murdoch Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part II: B. M. Wright Jr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(2): 47-69 [Marie: p. 54].
- Duchamps, 1999: fig. 47 [portrait].
- Maries, _____ (****-****; ****)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Marigny [Marquis de] (1727-1781; France)
- Art collector who also had shells; brother of Madame de Pompadour.
- H. H., 1863. Marigny (Abel François Poisson, Marquis de). Nouvelle Biographie Générale 33: 757-760.
- A. R. Gordon, ed., 2003. The houses and collections of the Marquis de Marigny. Los Angeles, California: Getty Research Institute (Documents for the History of Collecting: French Inventories I), xx + 677 pp., 93 pls. [pp. 287-288, shell books].
- Marina, Pablo (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of *Jujubinus* (2008).
- Marincovich, Louie Nick, Jr. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; fauna of Chile.
- Abbott, 1973: 356; 1987: 85.
- Marinone, María Cristina (19**-****; Argentina)
- Transport of freshwater bivalve larvae by insects (2012).
- Marion, Antoine Fortuné (1846-1900; France)
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Nécrologie. A. F. Marion. Journal de Conchyliologie 49(1): 68-69.
- A. Vayssière, 1901. Notice biographique sur A.-F. Marion. Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie 6: 7-9.
- Marion, Peter van (19**-****; Norway)
- *Littorina* populations (1979, 1981).
- Marion de Procé, P. M. [M.D.] (18**-18**; France)
- *Observations sur la moule commune* (1842).
- Mariottini, Paolo (1956-****; Italy)
- Turrids (1987), *Trivia* (1998), *Coralliophila* (2001), *Xenophora* (2007).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 178, 191, 211.
- Maristes [Frères] [Marist Brothers] (1700s-1800s; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 103.
- Mark, Dirk van der (1921-1980; Netherlands)
- New species of Miocene *Abra* (1968).
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam Dirk van der Mark. Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 17(3): 198.
- M. C. Cadée & A. W. Janssen, 1980. In memoriam. Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 1(4): 99-100 [partial bibliography].
- Mark, Edward Laurens (1847-1946; U.S.A.)
- H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Mark: pp. 38-43].
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Märkel, Konrad (19**-****; Germany)
- Gastropod radula (1960s-1980s).
- Markevich, Aleksandr Prokof'evich (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Marking, Leif L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Effects of contaminants on naiad mollusks (Unionidae): a review* (1987) with M. E. Havlik.
- Marko, Peter B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve diversity (2001).
- Markov, Mikhail (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Marks, E. Sidney (18**-1951; U.S.A.)
- Subgenera of *Busycon* (1950).
- Anonymous, 1951. [notice of death]. New York Shell Club Notes 5: 6.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951: 39 [1952].
- Marks, Jay Glenn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs (1950s).
- Marks, Jessica A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Crepidula* ecology (1987).
- Marks, Naoma (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Marks, R. J. (19**-****; Ireland)
- Physiology of cultured *Helix* (1995).
- Marktanner-Turneretscher, Gottlieb (1858-1920; Austria)
- U. Stockinger, 2005. Auf den Spuren der ersten öffentlich zugänglichen Mittelmeeraquarien in Graz; eine Reise in die Vergangenheit des Joanneum. Pp. 44-55, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp. [portrait].
- Marlett, Cathy Moser (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Use of molluscs by Seri Indians (2014).
- Marliave, Jeffrey B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Feeding in *Octopus* (1981).
- Marlière, René (19**-****; Germany)
- *La transgression albienne et cénomaniennne dans le Hainaut (études paléontologiques et stratigraphiques)* (1939).
- Marquand, Ernest David (1848-1918; U.K./U.S.A.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1918. Obituary notice: E. D. Marquand. *Journal of Conchology* 15(9): 257-258 [bibliography].
- Marquet, Gerard (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater molluscs of French Polynesia (1990).
- Marquet, José (1931-1999; Belgium)
- R. Houart, 1999. In memoriam. José Marquet. *Arion* 24(3): 134.
- Marquet, Robert (19**-****; Belgium)
- Fossil molluscs since 1990s; *Voorlopige atlas van de landslakken nav België; Atlas provisoire des gasteropodes terrestres de la Belgique* (1986) with J. J. de Wilde & J. L. van Goethem.
- Marquina, Maria José (19**-****; Spain)
- Fossil molluscs since 1980s.
- Marr, Lauretta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marrat, Frederick Price (1820-1904; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Collections in Liverpool Museum; *List of West African shells, including three new pleurotomæ and one new Columbella* (1877).
- Anonymous, 1904. Death of Mr. F. P. Marrat. *The Museums Journal* (London) 4(6): 211.
- Anonymous, 1905. [Mr. Frederick Price Marrat]. *The Nautilus* 18(10): 120.
- J. C. Melvill, 1905. Frederick Price Marrat. *Journal of Conchology* 11(8): 225-227.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1906. Nécrologie. F. P. Marrat. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 484-485.
- J. R. R. Tomlin, 1913. Notes on some types of *Marginella* in the Marrat collection. *Journal of Conchology* 14(1): 44-45.
- A. Lee, 1920-1921. Frederick Price Marrat & Thomas Palgrave. *Lancashire & Cheshire Naturalist* 13(3-4): 47-56 (1920); 13(5-6): 76-82 (1920); 13(7): 127-129 (1921).
- J. R. R. Tomlin, 1940. Marrat's species of *Nassa*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(1): 34-40.
- W. K. Ford, 1952. Notes by J. R. le B. Tomlin, M.A. on Marrat's species of *Oliva*. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 1(3): 442-449.
- W. K. Ford, 1953. Frederick Price Marrat 1820-1904. A Liverpool conchologist. *Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin* 2: 31-36.
- W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist* (n.s.) 2(2): 191-203.
- W. K. Ford, 1955. Notes on the earlier history of the City of Liverpool Public Museum. *Liverpool Bulletin*, 5(1-2): 3-15.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. F. P. Marrat and his Conchological Leaflets. *Liverpool Libraries, Museums and Arts Committee Bulletin* 9: 26-29.
- Abbott, 1963: 28.
- Dance, 1976: 48.
- N. F. McMillan, 1985. Frederick Price Marrat, "Conchologist etc." with a list of his

- type and figured specimens in Merseyside County Museums and a bibliography of his publications. Merseyside County Museums Occasional Papers 3: iv + 33 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 167, 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals 7(1): 3-20 [Marrat: pp. 15-16].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. J. Bowden & W. Simkiss, 2003. Henry Hugh Higgins and Frederick Price Marrat: the reluctant palaeobotanists and the Ravenhead collection. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association 114(4): 327-338 [portraits].
- Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887), with monograph by Marrat on *Oliva* (1870-1871), on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- On the varieties of the shells belonging to the genus Nassa, Lam.* (1880) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Collation of *Thesaurus conchyliorum* (1842-1887) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marriage, Lowell D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The bay clams of Oregon* (1954, 1958).
- Marrou, Anne (1920-2016; U.S.A.)
- Marrow, Ivan (1920-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of L. Marrow; father of M. P. Marrow.
- Anonymous, 1994. Obituary: the late Ivan Marrow. Australian Shell News 85-86: 6.
- Marrow, Lorna (1919-****; Australia)
- Spouse of I. Marrow; mother of M. P. Marrow.
- Marrow, Maxwell P. (1953-****; Australia)
- Son of I. & L. Marrow.
- Marryat, Frederick [Captain] (1792-1848; U.K.)
- F. Marryat, 1839. A diary in America, with remarks on its institutions. London: Longman, etc., 3 vols. – vol. 1: 304 pp.; vol. 2: 294 pp.; vol. 3: 362 pp. [available in reprinted editions].
- D. Hannay, 1889. Life of Frederick Marryat. London: Walter Scott. 163 + viii pp. [biography, bibliography]; New York: Gage, vii + 163 pp. [reprinted: New York: Haskell House, 1973].
- J. K. Laughton, 1893. Marryat, Frederick. Dictionary of national biography 12: 1086-1088.
- C. Lloyd, 1939. Captain Marryat and the Old Navy. London: Longman, Green & Co., xiii + 286 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Goodrich, 1940. From Capt. Frederick Marryat "A Diary in America with Remarks on Its Institutions." The Nautilus 54(2): 70.
- O. Warner, 1953. Captain Marryat, a Rediscovery. London: Constable. 210 pp., frontispiece, 8 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- J. Zanger, ed., 1960. Captain Frederick Marryat, Diary in America. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press, 342 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. Pocock, 2000. Captain Marryat: seaman, writer, and adventurer. London: Chatham, 208 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits].
- J. K. Laughton & A. Lambert, 2004. Marryat, Frederick. Oxford dictionary of national biography 36: 770-771 [portrait].
- R. Issacs, 2005. Captain Marryat's Burmese Collection and the Rath, or Burmese Imperial State Carriage. Journal of the History of Collections 17(1): 45-71 [portrait].
- Mars, Paul (1922-1973; France)
- R. Molinier, 1973. Necrologie: Paul Mars (1922-1973). Bulletin du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, 33: 287-293 [bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1974. In memoriam. Paul Mars 1922-1973. Haliotis 4(1-2): 3 [biography, portrait].
- J. M. Peres, 1974. Paul Mars (1922-1973; France). Tethys 5(1): 3-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- I. Di Geronimo, 1975. La vita e l'opera di Paul Mars (1922-1973). Conchiglie 11(9-10): 211-216 [biography, bibliography].

- Marschinke, Antje (19**-****; Germany)
- Neurophysiology of *Sepia* (1997).
- Marsh, George Alex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods on eelgrass (1976).
- Marsh, Helene (19**-****; Australia)
- *Conus radula* (1970s).
- Marsh, James Anthony [Tony] (1913-1967; Australia)
- *Cone shells of the world* (1974).
- D. F. McMichael, 1968. Obituary – J. A. (Tony) Marsh. *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 5-6, portrait.
- T. Okutani, 1968. Obituary. *Venus* 27(2): 78 [in Japanese].
- W. E. Old, 1968. Tony Marsh. *New York Shell Club Notes* 138: 8 [a short announcement of his death].
- Marsh, Loiset M. (192*-****; Canada/Australia)
- Mainly known for work on echinoderms.
- Marsh, Phil Lewis (1891-1957; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1940s).
- Anonymous, 1949. The Phil L. Marsh collection *The Nautilus* 63(2): 71-72 [to University of Michigan, Ann Arbor].
- H. van der Schalie, 1958. Phil Lewis Marsh, 1891-1957. *The Nautilus* 72(2): 64-66, portrait.
- Abbott, 1973: 130.
- Marsh, Therese [Terry] Chartrand (1915-19**; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 85.
- Marsh, William Albert (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Illinois (1887), new species of *Unio* (1891, 1896, 1902).
- Marshall, Alan T. (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of J. G. Marshall; nudibranchs (1990s).
- Marshall, Bruce A. (1948-****; New Zealand)
- Marine molluscs.
- Marshall, D. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Limpet tentacles (1989-1990).
- Marshall, Elsie J. (1923-1999; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. Marshall.
- Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 85.
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller: Elsie Marshall. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(3): 15, 19-22 [portraits].
- Issue dedicated to her memory: *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(4), July/August 1999.
- T. Rice, 1999. Elsie Marshall. *The Pacific Northwest loses its shell lady. Of Sea and Shore* 22(2): 95-96 [portrait].
- Marshall, Helen C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Akera* reproduction (2012).
- Marshall, James Thomas (1842-1922; U.K.)
- Committed suicide.
- Anonymous, 1903. [Note concerning transfer of his collections to J. R. le B. Tomlin]. *Journal of Malacology* 10(2): 72.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1924. Obituary notice: J. T. Marshall. *Journal of Conchology* 17(4): 99-103 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
- Killeen, 1998: 382-383.
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887–1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25.
- Marshall, Julie Georgina (19**-****; Australia)
- Spouse of A. T. Marshall; *Nudibranchs of Heron Island, Great Barrier Reef: a survey of the Opisthobranchia (sea slugs) of Heron and Wistari reefs* (1999) with R. C. Willan.
- Marshall, Michael John (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 85-86.
- Marshall, Nelson (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1967).
- Marshall, Patrick (1869-1950; New Zealand)
- W. N. Benson, 1951. Patrick Marshall. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 79(1): 152-155, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].

- Fleming, 1966: 1164-1167 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 197.
- W. A. Watters, 1996. Marshall, Patrick, 1869-1950. Dictionary of New Zealand biography 3: 333-334.
- Marshall, Sergio H. (19**-****; Chile)
- Physiology of *Venus* (2002).
- Marshall, Thomas [Tom] (****-2004; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. J. Marshall.
- Anonymous, 2005. In memoriam. The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club] 45(1): 6.
- E. Adkins, 2005. Remembering Tom Marshall. The Dredging [Pacific Northwest Shell Club] 45(1): 7.
- Marshall, William Blanchard (1865-1958; U.S.A.)
- *Beaks of Unionida inhabiting the vicinity of Albany* (1890, *Preliminary list of New York Unionidae* (1892), *List of snails inhabiting the vicinity of Albany and Troy*, N.Y. (1894).
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover [1958].
- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Marshall's unionid types or Recent and fossil Unionacea and Mutelacea introduced by William B. Marshall, including a bibliography of all his writings on mollusks. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 3: 14 pp. [portrait; reprinted in 1992].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Olazarri, 1975: 54-55.
- Henson, 1982: 16, 26-27.
- Rehder, 1997: 61, 74, 87, 115, pl. [23].
- Marshall-Ibrahim, Jeannette V. (****-****; Australia)
- Walzer, 1981: 61.
- Marsigli [Marsili], Luigi Ferdinando [Comte] (1658-1730; Italy)
- Argenville, 1742: 30, 223; 1757: 164 [as Aloysio-Ferdinand Marsilly]
 - Maton & Rackett, 1804: 137.
 - Porro, 1841: 37-39.
 - A. Neviani, 1931. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili e le sue collezioni zoologiche. Atti della Pontificia Accademia delle Scienze Nuovi Lincei 84: 376-463 [1-90] [biography].
 - M. Picotti, 1968. L'océanographie méditerranéenne aux XVIII et XIX siècles. Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie, Monaco (1966). Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(1): 317-326.
 - Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 75-76, 78.
 - M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Marsigli: p. 125].
 - R. Sartori, 2003. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili, founding father of oceanography. Pp. 168-177, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Bologna: Minerva, Museo geologico Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
 - E. Vaccari, 2003. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili geologist: from the Hungarian mines to the Swiss Alps. Pp. 178-185, in: G. B. Vai & W. Cavazza, eds., Four centuries of the word geology: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 in Bologna = Quadricentenario della parola geologia: Ulisse Aldrovandi 1603 Bologna. Giovanni Capellini, 326 pp.
 - C. Franceschelli & S. Marabini, 2006. Luigi Ferdinando Marsili (1658-1730): a pioneer in geomorphological and archaeological surveying. Pp. 129-139, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography].
 - G. B. Vai, 2006. Isostasy in Luigi Ferdinando Marsili's manuscripts. Pp. 95-127, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds., The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography].
 - Heller, 2007: 101 [as Marsili].
 - S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205

- [Marsigli: pp. 193-194, portrait].
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Marsili [Marsigli], Anton Felice (1649-1710; Italy)
 - *Relazione del ritrovamento dell'ova di chiocciolate* (1683).
 Franchini et al., 1975: 68, 69.
- Marston, Anthony Hurst (1917-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Marston, George Terence (1867-1903; U.S.A.)
 - *Helicina* in Wisconsin (1890).
 Anonymous, 1903. George T. Marston. *The Nautilus* 17(4): 47.
Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Martel, André L. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Canadian Museum of Nature.
- Martel, Edmond-Jacques (****-****; France)
 - Father of H. Martel.
 Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martel, Henri [Colonel] (1846-1927; France/Senegal/Tahiti/ New Caledonia)
 - Father of P. Martel; *Coquilles marines de Cancale* (1917).
 P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Henri Martel. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(4): 401-403, 1 pl. [portrait; bibliography].
Duchamps, 1999: 5, fig. 49 [portrait].
- Martel, Paul [Captain] (18**-19**; France/Morocco)
 - Son of H. Martel; collected in North Africa
 Duchamps, 1999: 5.
- Martell, Kathryn A. (19**-****; Canada)
 - Biology deep-sea buccinid (2002).
- Martelli, Alessandro (1876-1934; Italy)
 - Fossil cephalopods.
 E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Invertebrati mesozoici*. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Martens, Georg Matthias von (1788-1872; Germany)
 - Father of K. E. von Martens; published on molluscs in 1820s.
 K. Baur, 1969. Georg von Martens, Botaniker und Geograph, 1788-1872. *Lebensbilder aus Schwaben und Franken* 11: 174-194.
E. Martens, 1873. *Lebensbild des Kanzleiraths Dr. Georg v. Martens nach dessen Aufzeichnungen und mündlichen Mittheilungen*. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde*, Stuttgart 29(1): 66-88.
E. Martens, 1890. [biographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, *Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19. Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande*, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
Taylor, 1910: 274 [portrait].
- Martens, Jacob Carel [Jonkheer] (1817-1872; Netherlands/France)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 170; 1950: 139-140.
Engel, 1986: 174.
- Martens, Karl [Carl] Eduard von (1831-1904; Germany)
 - Son of G. M. Martens; honorary Russian name: Pyotr Semyonov-Tian-Shansky; *Sammeln und beobachten von mollusken* (1875).
 E. Martens, 1890. [autobiographical entry]. Pp. 138-142, in, *Württembergische Forschungsreisende und Geographen des 19. Jahrhunderts. Jahresbericht des Württembergischen Vereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung deutscher Interessen im Auslande*, Stuttgart 7-8: 1-188.
Westerlund, 1897: 14.
M. Meissner, 1901. *Geheimrath Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens: Eine biographische Skizze*. Pp. i-viii, 1 pl., in, *Festschrift für*

- Eduard von Martens. Beiheft zum Archiv für Naturgeschichte 66: viii + 346 pp., 11 pls. [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1901. Bibliographical notice. *Biologia Centrali-Americana*. Land and freshwater Mollusca. By Prof. Eduard von Martens. *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 7) 8(47): 490-491.
- Anonymous, 1904a. [Obituary]. *Leopoldina* 40(8): 77-78.
- Anonymous, 1904b. [Notice of death]. *Science* 20(508): 414.
- Anonymous, 1904c. Personalnotizen. *Hedwigia* (Beiblatt) 44(1): 51.
- O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. *Geh. Reg.-Rat Prof. Dr. Eduard von Martens*. *Der Zoologische Garten* 45(10): 318.
- W. Kobelt, 1904. [notice of death]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 36(4): 129-131
- C. B. Klunzinger, 1905. Zum Andenken an E. v. Martens. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg*, Stuttgart 61: xlvi-l.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Zwei Nachrufe. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 37(1): 1-10.
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Carl Edward von Martens: an Obituary notice. *Journal of Conchology* 11(6): 171-173; 11(7): pl. 4 [portrait]
- E. A. Smith, 1905. Obituary Notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(5): 251-252.
- H. Fischer, 1906. Nécrologie. C. E. von Martens. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 53(4): 483-484.
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Smith, 1906: 717, 724, 729.
- Taylor, 1914: 417 [portrait].
- Iw. Taki, 1932. Biographies of the Recent conchologists of Europe and America. (2) C. E. von Martens. *Venus* 3(3): 155-169 [portrait, partial bibliography; in Japanese].
- Yen, 1941: 128-129.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 348-349.
- E. Hennig, 1953. *Württembergische Forschungsreisende der letzten anderthalb Jahrhunderte*. Stuttgart: Württembergischen Verein für Handelsgeographie, 110 pp. [Martens: p. 55].
- Barnard, 1965: 46.
- B. Verdcourt, 1974. *Bibliography of the African papers of Carl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904)*. *Achatina* 5: 108-111.
- Kiss, 1981: 34-35.
- Zeissler, 1984: 50.
- S. Hackethal, 1985. *Kurzbibliographien und Porträts Berliner Zoologen*. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Reihe* 34(3-4): 385-390, 401-406 [Martens: p. 388, fig. 22; portrait].
- B. Hoppe, 1990. Martens, Eduard v., Zoologe, Forschungsreisender. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 16: 268-269.
- Dance, 1986: 157-158, 218.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- A. R. Kabat & K. J. Boss, 1997. *Karl Eduard von Martens (1831-1904): his life and works*. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, vii + 417 pp. [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. *Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914*. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- Haldemann, 1998: 198, fig. 3 [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Duchamps, 1999:13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 53-54 [portrait].
- Bijl et al., 2010: 35 [portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Adler, 2012: 118-119 [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2012. *More slug(-ish) science: another annotated catalogue on*

- types of tropical pulmonate slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the collection of the Natural History Museum Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 33-51 [biography, portraits].
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 33.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2016. Eduard von Marten's contribution to the knowledge of the Russian continental malacofauna (with examination of type materials of aquatic species accepted by Russian authors). *Ruthenica* 26(1): 1-16 [portraits].
- Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1891) on-line at:
<http://www.sil.si.edu/digitalcollections/bca/>
 and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Deutsche Tiefsee Expedition* (1904) on-line at:
<http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by L. C. G. L. Pfeiffer, Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz, including Martens parts, given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Land and freshwater Mollusca of Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1901) in Annex 1 to this list.
- Marthy, H.-J. (19**-****; France)
 • *Loligo* embryology (1988).
- Marti, Ann Park (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 564; 1987: 86.
- Martin, A. (19**-****; Spain)
 • Nudibranch ecology (1997).
- Martin, A. [Capitaine] (****-?1861; France)
 • Father of Honoré Martin.
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1862. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 10(1): 100 [short obituary].
- Martin, Alexander (1782-1857; U.K.)
 Moore 2007: 13.
- Martin, Anton Rolandsson (1729-1786; Sweden)
 • Mostly noted as botanist.
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Martín, Arnaldo (19**-****; Spain)
 • Chloroplasts in *Elysia* (1993).
- Martin, Arthur Wesley (1910-2000; China/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 564-565; 1987: 86.
 A. W. Martin, c. 1998. *Autobiography of Arthur W. Martin, Jr.* Seattle: unpublished manuscript, University of Washington Libraries Special Collections, 2 vols.
 P. D. Ward, 1988. In search of *Nautilus*. Three centuries of scientific adventures in the deep Pacific to capture a pre-historic – living – fossil. New York: New York Academy of Sciences, 240 pp. [Martin: pp.104-123, portrait].
 R. C. Anderson & Arthur W. Martin [posthumous], 2002. An interview on octopuses with Cecil A. Brosseau (1919-1992). *The Festivus* 34(6): 67-71.
- Martin, Beth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Martin, Bruce (1927-1997; U.S.A.)
 • California fossil molluscs (1912-1916).
 Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Martin, Clifford Alonzo (1910-1992; U.S.A.)
 • Brother of C. L. Martin.
 Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
 Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 24(7): 82.
- Martin, Clifton Larkin (1910-1996; U.S.A.)
 • Brother of C. A. Martin.
 Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
 Anonymous, 1996. In memoriam. Clifton Martin. *The Festivus* 28(9): 92.
- Martin, Danielle L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Freshwater snail physiology (2007).
- Martin, Deena (1926-****; Germany/U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, George A. (18**-1926; U.K.)
 J. D. Dean, 1928. Notes on a collection of land shells from Jamaica formed by the late George A. Martin. *Journal of Conchology* 18(7): 199-204.

- Martin, George Curtis (1875-1943; U.S.A.)
- Eocene of Maryland. Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Martin, Honoré (****-1881; France)
- Son of Capt. A. Martin; dredging in the Gulf of Marseille. H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 30(1): 81.
- Martin, J. B. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84, 101, 104.
- Martin, J. Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Martin, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002), Mitridae with A. Robin (2004).
- Martin, Johann Karl Ludwig (1851-1942; Germany/Netherlands)
- Known as Karl; pronounced “Mar-teen”; spouse of H. Martin-Icke. B. G. Escher, 1931. K. Martin als Directeur van het Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 5: 1-16, frontispiece [biography, list of publications through 1931, portrait]. Ph. H. Kuenen, 1931. K. Martin als Docent. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 5: 17-20. Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282. J. H. F. Umbgrove, 1942. In memoriam Prof. Dr. K. Martin. *Geologie en Mijnbouw, Tijdschrift van het Geologisch-Mijnbouwkundig Genootschap voor Nederland en Koloniën* 4(11-12): 90-94 [biography, portrait, list of publications since 1931]. H. Gerth, 1944. Die wissenschaftliche Bedeutung des Lebenswerkes von Prof. Dr. K. Martin. *Leidsche Geologische Mededeelingen* 14(1): 1-9 [partial bibliography]. C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Prof. K. Martin. *Nature* 157: 866-867. Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 349-350. Bruggen, 1977: 25-27 [portrait]. L. D. Brongersma, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978; past, present, and future. *Scripta Geologica* 48: 37-96 [Martin: pp. 51-57; portrait]. G. E. Groot, 1978. Rijksmuseum van Geologie en Mineralogie 1878-1978, a retrospect. *Scripta Geologica* 48: 3-25, frontispiece. Cleevely, 1983: 197. Trew, 1990: 78. Holthuis, 1995: 42, 52, 105. Fransen et al., 1997: 261-262 [portrait]. L. W. van den Hoek Ostende et al. 2002. Cenozoic molluscan types from Java (Indonesia) in the Martin Collection (Division of Cenozoic Mollusca), National Museum of Natural History, Leiden. *NNM Technical Bulletin (Leiden)* 5: 1-130, pls. 1-3.

Martin, Joyce (19**-2007; U.S.A.)

Anonymous & R. Stover, 2008. In memoriam; remembering a friend. *The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society]* 15(6): 5 [portrait].

Martín, Juan Pablo (19**-****; Argentina)

 - New *Mysella* (2012).

Martin, Jules Jean Baptiste (1823-1898; France)

 - Paleontology of Dijon (1865). Cleevely, 1983: 197.

Martin, Karl; see: Martin, J. K. L.

Martin, Mary (****-****; U.S.A.)

J. Holman, 1988. Under the microscope – Mary Martin. *Texas Conchologist* 25(1): 26-27 [portrait].

Martín S., Oscar (19**-****; Chile)

 - *Chorus* reproduction (1984).

Martín, Pablo R. (19**-****; Argentina)

 - Life history of *Pomacea* (2000s).

Martin, Philippe (19**-****; Belgium)

 - Mitridae/Costellariidae of New Caledonia (2002). G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Philippe Martin collection. *Visaya Net*, July 2005: 3.

Martin, Rainer (19**-****; Germany)

- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Martín, Ramón (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Martin, Robert Frederick (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons in eastern Mexico (1987).
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Roger (1910/11-****; France/Philippines)
- Spouse of Samia Martin.
- F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. *Carfel Philippines Shell News* 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].
- B. van Wissen, 1992. De collectie Martin. *Het neusje van de slak. Dieren* 8(5): 143-147.
- H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. *Vita Marina* 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Ronald H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Protecting Wisconsin waters from exotic invaders: a zebra mussel report to the Legislature* (1994).
- Martin, Roy (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 160 [portrait].
- Martin, Ruth M. (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martin, Samia (1911-1990; France/Philippines)
- Spouse of Roger Martin.
- F. Leobrera, 1980. The Martins in the Philippines. *Carfel Philippines Shell News* 2(3): 5-7 [portrait].
- H. E. Coomans, 1996. The Martin collection and the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam. *Vita Marina* 43(3-4): 17-22.
- Martin, Scott Douglas (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martín, Stella M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Freshwater gastropods (2006).
- Martin, Stephen Grant (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 565; 1987: 86.
- Martin, William (1767-1810; U.K.)
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
- C. J. Stubblefield, 1951. The goniatites named in Martin's "Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 12) 4(38): 119-124, pl. 7.
- J. S. Turner, 1953. The nautiloids named in "Martin's Petrificata Derbiensia, 1809." *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* (ser. 12) 6(69): 689-692, pl. 17.
- Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
- Cleevly, 1983: 198.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Martin, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 36: 992-993.
- Martin-Icke, H. (18**-19**; Netherlands)
- Second spouse of J. K. L. Martin; papers with him on Tertiary molluscs.
- Martinell, Jordi (19**-****; Spain/Italy)
- Pliocene and Miocene of Italy from 1970s.
- Martínez, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Donax* genetics (2002).
- Martínez, Ángel T. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Martínez, Carlos A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 90.
- Martínez, Eugenia (19**-****; Spain)
- *Geitodoris*, *Petalifera* (1996), *Haminaea* (1997).
- Martínez, Gloria (19**-****; Chile)
- Biochemistry of *Argopecten* (1991).
- Martinez, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hydrobiid ecology (2006).
- Martínez, Sergio (1958-****; Uruguay)
- *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2016).
- Martínez Cueto-Felgueroso, Eugenia María (19**-****; Spain)
- Anaspidea of Cape Verde Islands (1990).
- Martínez-Expósito, M. J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).
- Martínez Fernández, J. R. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Polymita* (1987) with J. M. Fernández M.
- Martínez-Jerónimo, Fernando (19**-****; Mexico)
- Growth of *Pomacea* (2005).

- Martínez-Lage, A. (19**-****; Spain)
 • *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).
- Martínez-Lopez, Francisco (19**-****; Spain)
 • Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Martínez-Ortí, Alberto (19**-****; Spain)
 • Marine molluscs (2012); *Guide de camp dels molluscs d'Andorra* with J. Nicolau and V. Borredà (2010).
- Martínez-Patiño, Dorotea (19**-****; Spain)
 • *Ensis* development (2008).
- Martínez-Pita, Ines (19**-****; Spain)
 • Ontogeny of radula of *Polycera* (2006).
- Martínez y Sáez, Francisco de Paula (1835-1908; Spain)
 Hidalgo, 1882: 10; 1884: 10.
 R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
 J. E. Pivel Devoto, 1969. Contribuciones documentales. Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Histórica (Montevideo) (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
 Anonymous, ed., 1970 ["1969"]. Contribuciones documentales: Fragmento del diario de viaje de don Francisco Paula Martínez y Sáez en la expedición española al Pacífico realizada en 1862. Revista Historica, Publicación del Museo Histórico Nacional, Montevideo (ser. 2) 40(118-120): 649-669.
 Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
 M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
 R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
 M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
 Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
 L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. Science in Context 16(4): 505-534 [Martínez y Sáez, pp. 508, 511, portrait].
 Bivalves in *Moluscos del viaje al Pacífico* (1869) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Martini, Antonius Arnoldus (1717-1778; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 175-176.
- Martini, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm [M.D.] (1729-1778; Germany)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 189.
 Swainson, 1834: 52; 1840: 261-262.
 L. Pfeiffer, 1840. Kritisches Register zu Martini und Chemnitz's systematischem *Konchylien-Kabinet*. Kassel: Fischer, vi + 112 pp.
 A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 282.
Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet, 1769-1795 – Specific names rejected by ICZN Opinion 184 (1944) and Direction 1 (1954).
Kurze Abhandlung von den Conchylien, 1767 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 543 (1959).
 W. O. Cernohorsky, 1974. Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. Records of the Auckland Museum 11: 143-192.
 L. Richardson, R. T. Abbott & G. M. Davis, 1979. Early references to the figures in the *Conchylien Cabinet* of Martini and Chemnitz: volumes I-XII. Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Department of Malacology, Tryonia 2(1/2): 427 pp., 432 pls.

- Dance, 1986: 50.
- R. Möller, 1988. Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini's Stellung in der Biologie des 18. Jahrhunderts. Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften 1: 41-47.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 152, 157.
- P. Reichert, 1995. Notizen zu Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm Martini (1729-1778) und zu den "Beschäftigungen der Berlinischen Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde" 1775-1779. Club Conchylia Informationen 27(1): [1]-[9] [portrait].
- Dance, 1999: 10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. te Heesen, 2004. From natural historical investment to state service: collectors and collections of the Berlin Society of Friends of Nature Research, c. 1800. History of Science 42(1): 113-131.
- E. Schlebrügge, 2005. Die Conchyliologie, diese angenehme Wissenschaft. Pp. 122-141, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiporte malacologiche del Settecento. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica] 28(1): 16-28 [Martini: pp. 27-28].
- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
- Collation of *Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Neues Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet* (1769-1795) on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>
- Martinkova, Zdenka (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Slug ecology (2007).
- Martinovský, Jaroslav (1938-2001; Czech Republic)
- V. Ložek, 1996. K nedožitým devadesátinám dr. J. O. Martinovského. Ochrana Přírody 51(8): 254.
- J. Starý, 2002. In memoriam RNDr. Jaroslav Martinovský. Časopis Slezského Muzea Opava (A) 51: 189-192.
- Martins, Amilcar Vianna (19**-****; Brazil)
- Thesis: *Contribuição ao estudo do genero Australorbis Pilsbry, 1934* (1938).
- Martins, António M. de Frias [Rev.] (1946-****; Portugal)
- *Mollusques des Açores: Ilhéu de Vila Franca do Campo, S. Miguel* (1976), Ellobiidae (1996).
- Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Martins, Emmanoel A. (****-****; Brazil)
- Described *Conus clenchi* in 1943.
- Martins, Helen Rost (1932-****; Norway/Portugal)
- Published as Helen Rost, 1952-1955; as Helen Soot-Ryen, 1960-1969; as Helen R. Martins, 1982-present; *A report on the family Arcidae (Pelecypoda)* (1955).
- Martinson, Gerbert Genrikhovich (1911-****; Russia)
- *The Mesozoic and Cenozoic mollusks of the continental Siberian platform near Lake Baikal and Mongolia* (1961).
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Martinson, Herbert Henrikhovich (1911-1997; Russia)
- B. S. Sokolov et al., 1998. [Memorial of Herbert Henrikhovich Martinson (1911-1997)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1998(2): 111-112 [translated: Paleontological Journal 32(2): 215-216] [portrait].
- Martius, Karl Friedrich Philipp von (1794-1868; Germany)
- Papavero, 1971: 65-69.
- Martoja, Micheline (19**-****; France)
- An author of Mollusca section of the *Traité de zoologie* (1968), Atlantidae anatomy (1975), *Carinaria* anatomy (1979).
- Martorell y Peña, Francisco (1822-1878; Spain)
- Collections in Barcelona.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 102-103.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 12.
- Martyn, Thomas (1760-1816; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 203-204.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. Le Conchyliologiste Universel par Thomas Martyn. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique, (Ser. 1) 2:

- 32 pp., 56 pls. [French translation of *The universal conchologist*, 2nd ed. (1789), with redrawn figs. of pls. 1-160].
Melvill, 1890: 197.
- W. H. Dall, 1905. Thomas Martyn and the *Universal conchologist*. Proceedings of the United States National Museum 29(1425): 415-432.
- W. C. Hedley, 1906. On some eighteenth-century names that relate to New Zealand Mollusca. New Zealand, Colonial Museum, Bulletin 1: 48-49.
- W. H. Dall, 1907. Supplementary notes on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. Proceedings of the United States National Museum 33(1565): 185-192.
- S. S. Berry, 1908. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 22(7): 72.
- S. S. Berry, 1913. Another note on Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 27(8): 95.
- G. H. Clapp, 1914. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 27(9): 107-108.
- P. Dautzenberg, 1917. A propos de *L'Universal conchologist* de Thomas Martyn. Journal de Conchyliologie 63(2): 148-152.
- C. W. Johnson, 1917. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 30(11): 130-132.
- B. Walker, 1918. Another "Martyn". The Nautilus 32(1): 28-33.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Unpublished plates of Thomas Martyn, conchologist. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 131-134.
- H. B. Weiss, 1926. Thomas Martyn, Conchologist, entomologist and pamphleteer of the eighteenth century. The American Collector 3(2): 57-62.
- C. W. Johnson, 1929. Martyn's *Universal conchologist*. The Nautilus 43(2): 71-72.
- R. Winckworth, 1929. Notes on nomenclature. 4. Martyn's "Universal conchologist." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(5): 228-229.
- J. L. Bailly, Jr., 1944. [Note on the validity of Martyn's names]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 37: 8.
- A. M. Keen, 1944. [The validity of Martyn's names]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 37: 8.
- J. Q. Burch, 1946. [A copy of Martyn for sale in Los Angeles]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 62: 63.
- J. Q. Burch, 1948. [Note on a rare book]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 85: 6.
- E. P. Chace, 1953. *The Universal Conchologist*, Thomas Martyn. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 131: 6-8.
- W. J. Clench, 1953. [Regarding a copy of Martyn]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 2-3.
- V. T. Phillips, 1953. Copy of shell masterwork given to the Academy. Frontiers: A Magazine of Natural History (Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia) 17(3): 80-81.
- A. Blok, 1954. [The Blok copy of Martyn's *Universal Conchologist*]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 135: 1-2.
- W. J. Clench, 1954. A note on Thomas Martyn. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 133: 2.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1954. Captain Cook's imperial sun *Trochus*. Journal of Conchology 24(1): 7-12, pl. 1.
- T. Iredale, 1956. History of New South Wales shells. Part I. Cook and his associates. Proceedings of the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales 1954-44: 81-83.
- Universal conchologist*, 1784 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 456 (1957), except for nine species from New Zealand by Opinion 479 (1957).
- I. F. Lyle, 1969. Thomas Martyn's *The Universal Conchologist*: an early copy and a theory. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(2): 141-143.
- St. Jean, 1972: 187.

- Dance, 1986: 70, 71-73.
- Baily, 1988: 3.
- A. Sherbo, 1995. Thomas Martyn (1735-1825), "P.B.C.": his contributions to the *Gentleman's Magazine*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(1): 51-59.
- Black, 1998: 8.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 181.
- A. McConnell, 2004. Martyn, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 42.
- C. E. Jackson, 2011. The painting of hand-coloured zoological illustrations. *Archives of Natural History* 38(1): 36-52 [Martyn: p. 44].
- Gerlach, 2014: 20-23, 29.
- Martynov, Alexander Vladimirovich (1970-****; Russia)
- *Zadnezhabernye molliuski morei Rossii: atlas-opredelitel' s obzorom biologii* (2011) with T. Korshunova, *Ontogeneticheskaia sistematika i novaia model' evoliutsii Bilateria* (2011).
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Marwick, John [Jack] (1891-1978; New Zealand)
- Paleontologist.
- C. A. Fleming, 1966. Marwick's illustrations of New Zealand shells with a checklist of New Zealand Cenozoic Mollusca. *New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research Bulletin* 173: 456 pp., incl. 145 pls., frontispiece [portrait, partial bibliography, short biography].
- Fleming, 1966: 1168.
- I. Mackenzie, ed., 1971. John Marwick 80th birthday issue. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 621-633, 2 pls. [frontispiece, portrait, bibliography].
- J. Marwick, 1971. Reminiscences of the New Zealand Geological Survey. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654 [portraits].
- N. de B. Horniborook, 1971. Finlay & Marwick. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* 14(4): 640-654.
- Anonymous, 1978. Obituary. Poirieria, Conchology Section, Auckland Institute and Museum 9(6): 120.
- C. A. Fleming, 1979. John Marwick. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 107(2): 59-72 [biography, bibliography supplemental to Keyes (1971)].
- Anonymous, 1980. Deaths. *The Nautilus* 94(1): 10.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 198.
- A. G. Beu, 1998. Marwick, John 1891-1978. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 340-341.
- Marxen, Julia C. (19**-****; Germany)
- Love darts of *Helix* (2002), shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Mary, Albert (18**-19**; France)
- Brothers?; *Contribution au polyphylétisme par l'étude anatomique et généalogique des mollusques* (1905) with Alexandre Mary.
- Mary, Alexandre (18**-19**; France)
- Brothers?; *Contribution au polyphylétisme par l'étude anatomique et généalogique des mollusques* (1905) with Albert Mary.
- Marz, Helen J. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357; 1987: 86.
- Masahito, Hitachi [Prince] (1935-****; Japan)
- New taxa with Habe in 1970s.
- Masarey, Arnold (1**-19**; Germany)
- Illustrator of *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckengehäuse* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- Masatani, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic.
- Mas-Coma, S. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2000), Planorbidae (2001).
- Masden, Modesto Roca [Padre] (****-1946; Cuba)
- L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1946. El R. P. Modesto Roca Masden: nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 4(3): 111.
- Mase, Kin'ya (****-****; Japan)
- Masefield, John Richard Beech (1850-1932; U.K.)

- C. Oldham, 1932. John Richard Beech Masfield (1850-1932). *Journal of Conchology* 19(8): 253-255, pl. 8 [portrait].
- Masino, Robert John (1951-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 86.
- Maslennikov, Dmitry Fedorovich (1904-1953; Russia)
• Paleontologist.
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
K. A. Lutaenko, 2013. Dmitry F. Maslennikov (1904-1953). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 17: 248-255 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Maslennikova, Lidiia Nikolaevi (1942-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Martinson, Gerbert Genrikhovich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Masnata, Alicia Brewer (1894/5-****; Cuba/U.S.A.)
M. K. Jacobson, 1977. The de la Torre exhibit at the South Florida Shell Show. *New York Shell Club Notes* 236: 5-6.
Anonymous, 1977. [Alicia Masnata Brewer]. *The Mollusk, South Florida Shell Club (Miami)* 15(4): 5.
- Mason, Barbara Ann (1927-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 86-87.
- Mason, George E. (18**-19**; U.K.)
V. Mogollón Avila & A. S. H. Breure, 2009. José Julián Bravo (1874-1927), a hitherto unknown conchologist from Peru. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(12): 601-613 [Mason: pp. 603-604].
- Mason, James (1929-****; U.K.)
A. D. Ansell, 1991. James Mason and Scottish shellfish research. Pp. xiii-xxi, in: S. E. Shumway & P. A. Sandifer, eds., *An international compendium of scallop biology and culture: a tribute to James Mason. Selected papers from the Seventh International Pectinid Workshop, Portland, Maine. Baton Rouge (Louisiana): World Aquaculture Society, xxi + 357 pp.* [biography, bibliography (1953-1990), portrait].
- Mason, Jeanine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Lehmannia* reproduction (1989).
- Mason, Philip Brookes (1842-1903; U.K.)
C. F. Thornewill, 1904. Obituary of Philip Brookes Mason. *Journal of Conchology* 11(4): 104-105.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 198-199.
Sherborn, 1940: 93.
R. Winckworth, 1940. The Mason collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 21(7): 186-189.
W. K. Ford, 1954. Notes on the collections in the Department of Invertebrate Zoology at the City of Liverpool Public Museums. *North Western Naturalist (n.s.)* 2(2): 191-203.
E. G. Hancock et al., 1976. Geological collections and collectors of note. 11. Bolton Museum. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(7): 323-335 [Mason: pp. 328-330].
Dance, 1986: 218.
Trew, 1990: 78.
P. Francis, 2015. Philip Brookes Mason (1842-1903): surgeon, general practitioner and naturalist. *Archives of Natural History*, 42(1): 126-139 [biography, portrait].
- Massa, Dominique (19**-****; France)
• *Le carbonifère de Libye occidentale. Stratigraphie et paléontologie* (1974) with G. Termier.
- Massé, Dom Maur (18**-19**)
• Benedictine monk; collected in Palestine.
H. K. Mienis, 2012. Parts of the shell collection of Dom Maur Massé. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 40-41.
- Masselot, Monique (19**-****; France)
• Molluscan phylogeny (1997).
- Massemin, David (19**-****; France)
• Seashells of French Guiana (2009), non-marine molluscs of Martinique (2015).
- Masséna, François Victor Napoléon [Duc de Rivoli, Prince d'Essling] (1799-1863; France)
Cailliez, 1983: 6-7, 12.
Dance, 1986: 82, 137, 161.
Bauchot et al., 1990: 107.

- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
- Massie, Victor [M.D.] (1854-1892; France/Laos)
H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 81-82.
- Massier, Joan (****-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 28.
- Massier, Werner (19**-****; Germany/Namibia/
South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 39.
- Massilia, L. Raybaudi; see: Raybaudi Massilia, L.
- Masson, René (1927-2006; Belgium)
R. Duchamps, 2006. Nécrologie. René Masson, 12-07-1927 - 04-07-2006. *Novapex, Société* 7: 114 [portrait].
- Masson le Golf, Marie (1749-1826; France)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201.
- Massot, Paul (1800-1881; France)
Anonymous, 1886. Massot, Paul. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 57-60, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Massuet, Pierre (1698-1775; Netherlands)
N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. *Beaufortia* [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Massy, Anne Letitia (1868-1931; Ireland)
• Cephalopoda (1907-1928); *British Antarctic "Terra Nova" Expedition, 1910. Natural History Report. Mollusca. Cephalopoda* (1920).
Anonymous, 1931. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(5): 156.
G. P. Farran & C. B. Moffat, 1931. Obituary: Anne L. Massy. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 3(10): 215-217.
Praeger, 1949: 128-129.
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Massy: p. 203].
A. Byrne, 1997. Bringing a shy biologist out of her shell. Pp. 110-119, in: M. Mulvihill, ed., *Stars, shells, and bluebells: women scientists and pioneers*. Dublin: *Women in Technology and Science*, 180 pp. [biography, bibliography].
J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Massey. Pp. 852-853, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1243-1245 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Mastenbroek, Paul W. (1944-****; Netherlands/
Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 87.
- Masters, George (1837-1912; Australia)
G. P. Whitley, 1974. Masters, George (1837-1912). *Australian dictionary of biography* 5: 223-224.
Black, 1998: 9.
- Mastro, Edwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Littorina* taxonomy (1982).
- Mastrototaro, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
• *Melibe* (2004).
- Masuda, Kôichirô (19**-****; Japan)
• Paleontologist.
- Masuda, Osamu (1935-****; Japan)
- Mata, Otto de (1915-1953; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 62-63, 95.
Klappenbach, 1998: 54.
- Matekin, Petr Valdimirovich (1917-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mateokin, Petr (1917-2010; Russia)
L. Prozorova, 2011. Pamiati Petra Vladimirovicha Matekina (06.04.1919 – 06.05.2010). *Ruthenica* 21(1): [pagination unknown].
- Mather, D. Lynn (19**-****; Canada)
• *Octopus* biology (1997).
- Mather, Janice G. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Freshwater clam ecology (1983).
- Mather, Jennifer A. (19**-****; U.S.A./Canada)

- *Octopus* biology (1970s-2000s); *Octopus: the ocean's intelligent invertebrate* (2010) with R. C. Anderson & J. B. Wood.
- Matheron, Pierre Philippe Émile (1807-1899; France)
- *Catalogue méthodique et descriptif des corps organisés fossiles du département des Bouches-du-Rhône et lieux circonvoisins, précédé d'un Mémoire sur les terrains supérieurs au Grès Bigarré de sud-est de la France* (1842).
- J. J. Répelin, [1900]. Catalogue méthodique détaillé de la collection paléontologique de Philippe Matheron, correspondant de l'Institut (Académie des sciences). Marseille: Saint-Léon, 146 pp.
- G. Dollfus, 1901. Nécrologie. Philippe Matheron. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 64-67.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 284.
- S. Fabre, 1942. Catalogue des types de la collection Philippe Matheron. *Bulletin du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle Marseille* 2(2): 121-140.
- Cleevely, 1983: 199.
- R. Fournier, 1983. Philippe Matheron, 1807-1899, 60 ans de Géologie provençale: Livret guide de l'exposition Ph. Matheron. Marseille: Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, 36 pp. [not seen].
- Mathers, Nigel F. (19**-****; U.K./Ireland)
- Feeding in oysters (1972-1974), *Venerupis*, *Chlamys* (1979).
- Mathews, Vivian A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on anatomy and development of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Mathiak, Harold Albert (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- *A river survey of the unionid mussels of Wisconsin, 1973-1977* (1979).
- Abbott, 1975: 565-566; 1987: 87.
- Mathieson, Arthur C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* populations (1974).
- Mathieu, M. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Pecten* (1995).
- Mathieu, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Snail farming (2005).
- Mathon, _____ (18**-1866; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- Matilda, Catherine Elizabeth (19**-****; Australia)
- Loliginidae (1981).
- Matiokin, Petr V. (1917-2010; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Matley, Charles Alfred (1866-1947; U.K./India/Jamaica)
- Cleevely, 1983: 199 [erroneously gave life dates as 1884-1920].
- S. K. Donovan, 2010. Three points of view: Wendell P. Woodring (1891-1983), Charles A. Matley (1866-1947), Charles T. Trechmann (1884-1964), and Jamaican geology in the 1920s and 1930s. Pp. 59-78, in: S. K. Donovan, ed., *Jamaican rock stars, 1823-1971: the geologists who explored Jamaica*. Geological Society of America, *Memoir* 205: v + 108 pp. [not seen].
- Mato, Salustiano (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cochlicopa* (1990), land snail communities (2001).
- Maton, William George [M.D.] (1774-1835; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 211-212.
- A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(1): 43-44.
- Salisbury, 1945: 141, 149.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 458.
- Sykes, 1946: 128.
- Barattini, 1964: 141.
- Olazarri, 1975: 13.
- Dance, 1986: 82.
- S. P. Dance, 1986. Pre-Linnaean malacology: an annotated bibliography [abstract]. P. 20, in: D. Heppell, ed., *Abstracts, Unitas Malacologica: Ninth International Malacological Congress*. Edinburgh: National Museums of Scotland, 103 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.

- N. Moore & P. Osborne, 2004. Maton, William George. Oxford dictionary of national biography 37: 334-335.
- Matsui, Masaru (19**-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
- Matsui, Yoshiichi (1891-****; Japan)
- Shinju no jiten. Lexicon of pearl (1965).
- Matsukuma, Akihiko (1947-****; Japan)
- Bivalve morphology (1990s).
- Anonymous, 2004. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Akihiko Matsukuma. The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 141 [partial bibliography].
- Matsukura, Keiichiro (19**-****; Japan)
- *Pomacea* physiology (2000s).
- Matsumoto, Eiji (****-****; Japan)
- Matsumoto, Masahiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Phylogeny of Pectinidae (2000).
- Matsumoto, Yukio (****-****; Japan)
- Matsunaga, Keisho [or Takakatsu] (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Matsushiro, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure in *Pinctada* (2002).
- Matteson, Ellen G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* in Rhode Island (1945).
- Matteson, Max Richard (1909-1990; U.S.A.)
- *Life history of Elliptio complanatus* (Dillwyn, 1817) (1948), shell midden studies, 1950s-1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 345-355; 1987: 87.
- Matteucci, Ruggero (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil gastropods (1980).
- Matthew, George Frederic (1837-1923; Canada)
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- R. F. Miller, 2005. Matthew, George Frederic. Dictionary of Canadian biography 15: 720-722.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Matthew: pp. 21-23, portrait].
- Matthews, Earle Dwight (1910-1984; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 357-358; 1987: 87, 157.
- Matthews, Elijah Henry (1850-1929; U.K./ Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Adelaide Chronicle April 20, 1929: 44 [death notice]; 25 April: 36 [obituary, portrait].
- Matthews, Gillian (19**-****; U.K.)
- Chitons (1953).
- Matthews, H. C.; see Matthews-Cascon, H. C.
- Matthews, Henry Ramos (1930-2002; Brazil)
- Father of H. C. Matthews; molluscs found in fish digestive system (1968).
- Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53 [as "Mattews"].
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- C. de A. Rocha-Barreira, H. Matthews-Cascon & L. da S. Souza, 2011. Mollucan [sic] types in the malacological collection "Prof. Henry Ramos Matthews" do Instituto de Ciências do Mar, Universidade Federal do Ceará. Arquivos de Ciências do Mar, Fortaleza 44(3): 99-106.
- Matthews, Milton A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dreissena* physiology (1999).
- Matthews, Thomas [Reverend] (17**-1785?; U.K.)
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- Matthews-Cascon, Helena Cirino (19**-****; Brazil)
- Daughter of H. R. Matthews; *Mitra* (1970).
- Matthias, Martin (1883-****; Germany)
- *Vergleichend-anatomische Untersuchungen über den Darmkanal und das Herz einiger Arcaceen* (1914) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Matthiessen, George C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mya* zonation (1960), *Oyster culture* (2000).

- Mattioli [Matthioli, Matthiolus], Pietro Andrea (1500-1577; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124-125.
- Capellini, 1902: 92-93.
- G.-F. Dollfus, 1928. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 71(2): 155-184 [Mattioli: pp. 178-181].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285.
- D. A. Franchini & M. Zanca, 1974. Spunti malacologici rilevati in una poco nota edizione del "Dioscoride" di Pietro Andrea Mattioli, Mantova 1549. *Conchiglie* 10(5-6): 117-124 [incl. 2 pls.].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 57-58.
- E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(5-8): 153-168.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 48, 54.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 182.
- Heller, 2007: 102.
- Kusukawa, 2011: 202.
- Mattioli, Ugo (****-1996; Switzerland)
- Anonymous, 1997. [Obituary]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 19(1): 2.
- Mattox, Norman Thomas (1910-1960; U.S.A.)
- *Morphology and oogenesis of Campeloma rufum, a parthenogenetic snail* (1937).
- Anonymous, 1960. Dr. Norman T. Mattox. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 197: 5.
- R. T. Abbott, 1960. Norman T. Mattox. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 33.
- J. S. Garth, 1960. Norman T. Mattox, Ph.D. 1910-1960. *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 59(1): 53-55 [biography, portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76* [1961].
- Abbott, 1973: 131.
- Matthys, Kenneth Charles (1935-2016; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 29 [biography, portrait].
- Matveeva, Tat'iana Alekseevna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Martins, Inêz Xavier (19**-****; Brazil)
- Reproduction of *Pugilina* (2003).
- Martins-Silva, Maria Júlia (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of *Bankia* (2008).
- Martinson, Gerbert Genrikhovich (1911-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Matzen, Carrie E. (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960: 76* [1961].
- Matzke, Manfred (1934-20**; Germany)
- Land snails (from 1960s).
- G. Körnig, 2009. Manfred Matzke – 75 Jahre. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 82: 71-73 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Mauch, Shona (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranch physiology (1997).
- Maudel, Nicolas (1673-1747; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 207.
- Mauduyt, L. (17**-18**; Austria)
- Tableau indicatif et descriptif des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles du Département de la Vienne: avec planche (1839) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Maugé de Cely, René (****-1802; France/Australia)
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical note]. P. 727, in: *Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XII. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Maughan, M. M. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351.
- Maul, Günther E. (1909-1997; U.K.)
- *Eledone* (1956); mostly noted as ichthyologist.
- Mau-Lastovicka, Terry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellids (1979).
- Maunder, John E. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Arianta* in Canada (2009).

- Maurer, D. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1983).
- Maurer, Don L. (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve ecology (1960s-1970s); • *Effects of thermal effluent on the American oyster, Crassostrea virginica Gmelin, in Indian River Bay, Delaware* (1974) with J. Tinsman.
- Mauriès, Patrick (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Shell shock: conchological curiosities* (1994), *Cabinets of curiosities* (2002).
- Maurrasse, Florentin Jean-Marie Robert (1940-****; Haiti/U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1970s).
Abbott, 1975: 566; 1987: 87.
- Maury, André (1892-1983; France)
- G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983), naturaliste havrais. Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre 74(2-3): 5-15 [portraits].
- G. Amourette & G. Breton, 1987. André Maury (1892-1983). Bibliographie. Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Géologique de Normandie et des Amis du Muséum du Havre 74(2-3): 17-25.
- Maury, Carlotta Joaquina (1874-1938; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1934. Dr. Carlotta Joaquina Maury. Town and Country Review (London) (ser. 2) 6(1): 32-33 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. [Miss Carlotta Joaquina Maury]. The Nautilus 51(4): 143 [death noted].
- C. A. Reeds, 1939, Memorial to Carlotta Joaquina Maury. Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1938: 157-166, pl. 6.
- Abbott, 1973: 131-132.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1982. Women in paleontology in the United States 1840-1862. Earth Sciences History 1: 14-22.
- Cleevly, 1983: 200.
- M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., Women of Science: righting the record. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [Maury: p. 64].
- W. R. Brice, 1996. Gilbert Dennison Harris: a life with fossils. Bulletins of American Paleontology 109(350): 1-154.
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Maury: pp. 286-288] [partial bibliography].
- J. Harvey & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Maury. Pp. 857-858, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1500 pp.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [Maury: pp. 18-20, portrait].
- C. V. Burek & M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The historical problems of travel for women undertaking geological fieldwork. Pp. 115-122, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: p. 120].
- M. R. S. Creese, 2007. Fossil hunters, a cave explorer, and a rock analyst: notes on some early women contributors to geology. Pp. 39-49, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [Maury: pp. 42-43].
- L. B. Arnold, 2009. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 1. Earth Sciences History 28(2): 219-244 [biography, portraits].
- L. B. Arnold, 2010. The education and career of Carlotta J. Maury: Part 2. Earth Sciences History 29(1): 52-68 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portraits].
- Mauseth, Elwin L. (1903-1992; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 87.
- Maussenet, Émile (18**-19**; France)
- *Classement et lieux de provenance d'une collection conchyliologique recueillie dans*

- le bassin de Paris* (1903); later an expert on wine.
- Mautz, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fixation methods (1996).
- Mawatari, Shizuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Teredinidae.
- Mawe, John (1766-1829; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 270-271.
- Melvill, 1890: 201-202.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Wodarch and Mawe. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 83-84.
- Sherborn, 1939: 198 [Mawe's *Linnaean system* published by November 1823].
- Sherborn, 1940: 93.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 10. John Mawe's *Linnaean system of conchology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 141.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1943. Book notes. 12. *The voyager's companion, or shell collector's pilot*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 25(3): 142.
- Salisbury, 1945: 151-152.
- Olazarri, 1975: 13-14.
- Dance, 1986: 93-97, 107.
- H. S. Torrens, 1990. Under royal patronage: the early work of John Mawe (1766-1829) in geology and the background of his travel in Brazil in 1807-10. Pp. 103-113, in: M. M. Lopez & S. F. de M. Figueirôa, eds., *O Conhecimento geológico na América Latina: Questões de História e Teoria*. Trabalhos do I Colóquio Brasileiro de História e Teoria do Conhecimento Geológico, Campinas – SP, Brasil, 5 a 8 de julho de 1988. Campinas (Brazil), Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Instituto de Geociências, xii + 317 + [vii] pp.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- H. S. Torrens, 1992. The early life and geological work of John Mawe 1766-1829 and a note on his travels in Brazil. *Bulletin of the Peak District Mines Historical Society* 11(6): 267-271, 282.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- J. D. Stilwell, 2003. The voyager's companion; or shell collector's pilot: the world's first shell collecting guide. Perth: Western Australian Museum, xii + 81 pp.
- H. S. Torrens, 2004. Mawe, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 476-477.
- The Linnaean system of conchology* (1823) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- The voyager's companion; or, shell collector's pilot* (1825) and *Introduction to the study of conchology*. (1825) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Wodarch's Introduction to the study of conchology: describing the orders, genera, and species of shells: with observations on the nature and properties of the animals and directions for collecting, preserving, and cleaning shells*, 4th ed., by J. Mawe (1833) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mawle, Frederick Ernest (1866-1937?; Australia)
- Chiton collection in Tasmanian Museum.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351, pl. 48; 1927b: 156, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Maxwell, George (1804-1880; U.K./Australia)
- D. Viol, 2014. A request for help: the shell collections of George Maxwell of Albany, Western Australia. *Mollusc World* 35: 34.
- Maxwell, M. A. [Mrs.] (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- J. Henderson, 1929. Mrs. Maxwell's centennial collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 43(2): 70.
- Maxwell, Phillip Alan (1940-2007; New Zealand)
- A. B. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. A. Marshall, 2007. Phillip Alan Maxwell, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *Geological Society of New Zealand Newsletter* 143: 29-33.
- A. G. Beu, E. Fordyce & B. Marshall, 2012. Obituary. Phillip Alan Maxwell Msc, PhD, 5 April 1940 – 5 February 2007. *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics*, 54(1): 1, 3-12 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa and eponyms, portrait].
- Maxwell, W. L. (19**-****; U. K.)
- Pulmonate sperm (1975, 1977).
- May, Eduard (1905-1956; Germany)

- Teredinidae.
- U. Deichmann [translated by T. Dunlap], 1996. *Biologists under Hitler*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, xviii + 468 pp. [May: pp. 81, 264-269, 284-285].
- May, T. J. (18** -1917; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(1): 3.
- May, William Lewis (1861-1925; Australia)
- *Illustrated index of Tasmanian shells, with 47 plates and 1052 species; supplementary to the Check list issued in 1921* (1923).
- T. Iredale, 1926. W. Lewis May. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 140-141.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351-352, pl. 48; 1927b: 156-157, pl. 20 [portrait].
- M. M. Murray, 1959. William Lewis May, 1861-1925. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 7(27): 7 [abstracted from unnamed source].
- M. K. MacPhail & W. Zeidler, 1977-1978. Type shells from the May collection in the South Australian Museum. *The Tasmanian Naturalist* 50: 1-8; 52: 2-6.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- R. Kershaw, 1986. May, William Lewis (1861-1925). *Australian dictionary of biography* 10: 463.
- I. Loch, 1986. W. L. May – Bibliography and taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 11 pp.
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1990: 78.
- Black, 1998: 10.
- A check-list of the Mollusca of Tasmania* (1921) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Mayer (Meyer?), _____. (***-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 177.
- Mayer, A. G.; see: Mayor, A. G.
- Mayer, Charles; see: Mayer-Eymar, K. D.W.
- Mayer, Christine A. (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- • *Field guide to freshwater mussels of the Midwest* (1992) with K. S. Cummings.
- Mayer, Frederick (1895?-19**; Austria / U.K.)
- Eaton Shell Shop, London
- K. Wye, 2016 [“2015”]. Shell shops and art. *American Conchologist* 43(4): 22-23.
- Mayer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Mayer, Hildegard Marie (1911-1977; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 358; 1987: 158.
- Mayer-Eymar, Karl [Carl, Charles] David Wilhelm (1826-1907; France/Switzerland)
- *Catalogue systematique et descriptif des fossiles des terrains tertiaires qui se trouvent au Musee federal de Zurich* (1860s).
- G. Dollfus, 1908. Nécrologie. Charles Mayer. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(2): 145-162.
- F. Sacco, 1908. Cenni biografici su Carlo Mayer-Eymar. *Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana* 26(3): 586-602, pl. 36 [portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 285-286.
- P. Jung, 1972. The collection of Karl Mayer-Eymar. *The Nautilus* 85(4): iii.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200.
- Meyer-Lassen, John (198* -****; Denmark)
- Ecology of *Helisoma* and *Bulinus* (1989).
- Mayes, Margaret (19** -****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* eye (1973).
- Mayfield, Arthur (1868-1956; U.K.)
- F. Simpson, 1986. Former Suffolk naturalists. *Suffolk Natural History, Transactions of the Suffolk Naturalists’ Society* 22: 62-63 [portrait].
- Mayhew, Ross (19** -****; Canada)
- Shell sales, Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- Mayissian, S. (19** -****; New Caledonia)
- *Coquillages de Nouvelle-Caledonie et de Melanesie* (1974), *Les porcellaines. Merveilles de la nature* (1977).
- Maynard, Charles Johnson (1845-1929; U.S.A.)
- *Monograph of the genus Strophia: a group of tropical and sub-tropical land shells* (1889).
- C. W. Townsend, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 54: 3-7.

- C. W. Johnson, 1930. Charles Johnson Maynard. *The Nautilus* 42(3): 101-103, portrait.
- C. F. Batchelder, 1951. A bibliography of the published writings of Charles Johnson Maynard (1845-1929). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(7): 227-260.
- R. D. Turner, 1957. Charles Johnson Maynard and his work in malacology. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 2(21): 137-152.
- Abbott, 1973: 132.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Maynard: p. 136].
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- S. D. Abele, 2002. Discovering Charles Johnson Maynard, naturalist and teacher. Newton (Massachusetts), Jackson Homestead Museum, 30 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 131.
- M. G. Harasewych, A. J. Baldinger, Y. Villacampa & P. Greenhall, 2007. The *Cerion* (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Cerionidae) taxa of Charles Johnson Maynard and their type specimens. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 158(7): 367-528.
- Mayo, Charles (1792-1846; U.K.)
- Brother of E. Mayo.
- M. C. Curthoys, 2004. Mayo, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 615-616.
- Mayo, Edward Richards (1809-1891; U.S.A.)
- E. W. Roper, 1891. Edward Richards Mayo, aged 82 years. *The Nautilus* 4(11): 132.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116 [a one sentence obituary; as "E. D."].
- Abbott, 1975: 515.
- Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Mayo, Eileen (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Shells and how they live* (1944).
- Mayo, Elizabeth (1793-1865; U.K.)
- Sister of C. Mayo.
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- A. E. Ellis, 1975. Pestalozzian conchology. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 54: 449-450.
- J. Shepherd, 2004. Mayo, Elizabeth. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 617-618.
- Dance, 2005: 98-99.
- Lessons on shells* (1832) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mayor [Mayer], Alfred Goldsborough (1868-1922; U.S.A.)
- Son-in-law of Alpheus Hyatt; *Partula*.
- Anonymous, 1924. Alfred Goldsborough Mayor. *Brooklyn Museum Quarterly* 9(4): 202-203.
- R. W. Dexter, 1986. Two centuries of naturalists on Cape Ann, Massachusetts. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 122(3): 246-258.
- F. M. Truesdale, 1993. Great invertebrate zoologists: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor (1868-1922). *American Society of Zoologists, Division of Invertebrate Zoology, Newsletter, Spring 1993*: 5-10.
- Rehder, 1997: 85-86.
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Mayor, Alfred Goldsborough. *American National Biography* 14: 794-795.
- L. D. Stephens & D. R. Calder, 2006. Seafaring scientist: Alfred Goldsborough Mayor, pioneer in marine biology. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, xiv + 220 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, list of new taxa, list of species named after him, portraits].
- Gerlach, 2014: 47-49.
- Mayor, Eduardo (19**-****; Spain)
- Pliocene gastropods of Spain (2011).
- Mayr, Ernst Walter (1904-2005; Germany/U.S.A.)
- Published an article on *Cerion* with C. Berritto Rosen.
- J. A. Coyne, 2005. Ernst Mayr (1904-2005). *Science* 307(5713): 1212-1213 [portrait].

- P. Sullivan, 2005. Seminal evolutionist Ernst Mayr dies. *Washington Post*, Feb. 5, 2005: B5 [portrait].
- C. K. Yoon, 2005. Ernst Mayr, pioneer in tracing geography's role in the origin of species, dies at 100. *The New York Times*, Feb. 5, 2005: A15 [portrait].
- Mayr, M. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Potamopyrgus* (1990).
- Maytía, Susana (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Mazaev, Alexey Viktorovich (1967-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Carboniferous gastropods (1990s).
- Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Mazan-Mamczarz, Krystyna (19**-****; Poland)
- *Bythnella* (1998), *Melanopsis* (2002).
- Mazé, Hippolyte Pierre (1818-1892; France/Guadeloupe)
- *Catalogue révisé des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la Guadeloupe et de ses dépendances* (1883).
- H. Crosse, 1880. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 28(3): 284-285.
- H. Crosse, 1894. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 42(1): 84-85.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145. [Mazé: pp. 121-122].
- Coomans, 1989: 29.
- Trew, 1990: 78.
- Mazon, L. I. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepara* physiology (1989).
- Mazurkiewicz, Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cincinnatia* (1985).
- Mazýck, William Gaillard (1846-1942; U.S.A.)
- *Catalog of Mollusca of South Carolina* (1913).
- E. B. Richardson, 1943. William Gaillard Mazýck. *The Nautilus* 56(3): 99-102. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1948. Catalogues and collections. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 197.
- W. J. Clench, 1967. William Gaillard Mazýck (1846-1942) with a bibliography and catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 3(36): 37-43, pl. 14.
- Abbott, 1973: 132.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Trew, 1990: 78-79 [misprinted as "Mazpyck"].
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: see Index.
- Mazzarelli, Giuseppe F. (1870-1946; Italy)
- Opisthobranchs in 1890s-1900s.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., *Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist*. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Mazzarelli: pp. 336, 339].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120.
- Mazzeo, Néstor (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Mazzini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Land snails since 1970s.
- Mazziotii, Cristina (1967-****; Italy)
- Co-author of a *Turbonilla* (2006).
- Repetto et al., 2011: 128, 155.
- Mazzola, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
- Rossiinae of Sicily (1998).
- McAlester, Arcie Lee (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic paleontology; also published on architecture.
- Abbott, 1973: 358 [as "Archie"].
- Remington, 1977: 37.
- Abbott, 1987: 87 [as "Archie"].
- McAlpine, Donald F. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Arianta* in Canada (2009).

- McAndrew, George (18**-1928; Australia)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 351; 1927b: 156.
- McAndrew, R.; see: MacAndrew, R.
- McArdle, A. F. (****-****; U.K.)
P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 1992.
Illustrations of the zoology of R.I.M.S. Investigator: authors, dates, issues, parts, plates and titles. Archives of Natural History 19(3): 365-374.
- McArthur, Andrew Grant (19**-****; U.S.A.)
Rehder, 1997: 187.
- McArthur, Crosbie Donald (****-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 132.
- McBean, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- McBeth, James Warren (1942-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs in 1960s-1970s.
Abbott, 1973: 358-359; 1987: 87.
- McCabe, Cathleen M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Pomacea* ecology (1990).
- McCaleb, John Ellie (1948-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 566-567; 1987: 87.
- McCall, Peter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Shell structure (1990s).
- McCallum, Gladys Lillian (1921-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87.
- McCapra, Frank (19**-****; U.K.)
• Bioluminescence in *Ommastrephes* (1976).
- McCarthy, Kevin J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Vitrinella* (1988).
- McCarthy, S. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Excretory system of Neritidae (1999).
- McCauley, James E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Morphology of Phyllaplysia zostericola, new species* (1960).
- McCausland, Oliver Kendrick (1928-****; Australia/
U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 87-88.
- McClary, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Behavior of *Physa* (1961), physiology of *Pomacea* (1964), introduction of *Helix pomatia* into Wisconsin (1965).
- McCleery, Tony (19**-****; Ireland/New Zealand)
• Marginellidae (2005), Eratoidea (2011).
- McClellan, Eve L. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McClelland, Hugh (1864-1943; U.K.)
• Indexes to British journals (1924).
Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1937].
H. Overton, 1943. Hugh McClelland (9th July, 1864 – 14th March, 1943). Journal of Conchology 22(3): 49.
Anonymous, 1946. Hugh McClelland, 1864-1943. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 4.
Barnard, 1965: 20.
Trew, 1990: 78.
- McClintock, James B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Physella* populations (1996).
- McClure, Bill (19**-2010; U.S.A.)
E. Adkins, 2010. I remember. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 50(5): 5 [portrait].
- McClure, Virginia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Some material in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- McClurg, Timothy Paul (****-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 38.
- McColl, W. R. (1855-1933; Canada)
La Rocque, 1962: 32.
- McComb, Jennifer A. (19**-****; Australia)
• *Cypraea* with Barry Wilson (1967).
- McConathy, Deidre A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Squid chromatophores (1980).
- McConnell, Duncan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Cepaea* genetics (1935).
- McConnell, James Culbertson (1844-1904; U.S.A.)
Anonymous [W. H. Dall]. 1904. Dr. J. C. McConnell. Science (n.s.) 20(501): 188.
Anonymous, 1904. Dr. J. C. McConnell. British Medical Journal 1904(2)(2278): 475.

- Anonymous, 1967. The forgotten Audubon of sea shells. *Per/Se* (Stanford, California) 2(4): 53.
- Rehder, 1997: 71.
- McCormack, John Brooks (1917-1981; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359; 1987: 157.
Anonymous, 1981. Brooks McCormack. *New York Shell Club Notes* 274: 2.
- McCormick, J. C. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
• Paper on Indian mounds, the collapse of one of which caused his death.
W. D. Averell, 1887. *Necrology. The Conchologists' Exchange* 2(4): 54.
- McCoy, Clarence J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Land snails (1960s).
- McCoy, Frederick [Sir] (1823-1899; Ireland/Australia)
H. W., 1904. Sir Frederick McCoy. 1823-1899. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 75(1): 43-45.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 286.
Praeger, 1949: 124.
Cleevely, 1983: 191.
P. W. Wyse Jackson & N. T. Monaghan, 1994. Frederick M' Coy: an eminent Victorian palaeontologist and his synopses of Irish palaeontology of 1844 and 1846. *Geology Today* 10(6): 231-234 [portrait].
T. A. Darragh, 1996. Mueller and personal names in zoology and paleontology. *Victorian Naturalist*, 113(4): 195-197.
Black, 1998: 9.
M. Carkeek, 2004. McCoy, Sir Frederick. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 35: 162-163.
Dance, 2005: 17.
Adler, 2007: 86-87 [biography, portrait].
- McCoy, Karen (19**-****; Canada)
• Land snails (1999).
- McCoy, Laidley E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* (1975).
- McCracken, Gary F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Population studies on *Triodopsis* (1980).
- McCraw, Bruce M. (19**-****; Canada)
• Anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1950s-1970s).
- McCray, Erin Beatty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Glass snail, Vitrina pellucida Müller, Gastropoda: Pulmonata in Colorado* (1999).
- McCreary, Charles William (1916-1994; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 359-360; 1987: 88.
- McCrohan, C. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Neurophysiology of *Lymnaea, Littorina* (1980s-1990s).
- McCullagh, William Henry, Jr. [M.D.] (1938-2016; U.S.A.)
• Freshwater clams; collection in Florida Museum of Natural History.
Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
H. G. Lee, 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 29-30 [biography, portrait].
- McCullough, Fergus (19**-****; Switzerland)
• African freshwater snails (1980).
- McCullough, Jack D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Corbicula* in Texas (1979).
- McDaniel, Helen Celemia (née Stock) (1899-****; U.S.A.)
• Second spouse of W. B. McDaniel.
Abbott, 1975: 567; 1987: 88.
- McDaniel, Neil (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Super suckers: the giant Pacific octopus and other cephalopods of the Pacific coast* (2009) with J. A. Cosgrove.
- McDaniel, Phyllis [née Bardwell] (1889-1981?; Australia)
• Collection viewed by Queen Elizabeth II & Duke of Edinburgh on their visit to Western Australia in March 1963.
P. Davidson, 1971. An active old lady in Western Australia. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 37: 210-211.
- McDaniel, Walton Brooks (1871-1978; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of H. C. S. McDaniel; also known as a classicist; lived to age 107.
J. Wardlow, 1970. Hobbyhorse sense leads to long life. *Miami Herald*, March 3, 1970: [page unknown] [portrait].

- W. B. McDaniel, 1971. Riding a hobby in the classical lands. Cambridge (Massachusetts): Harvard University, Department of the Classics. vi + 119 pp., frontispiece [partial autobiography, portrait].
Abbott, 1975: 567-568.
- Anonymous, 1977. Whatever happened to Walton Brooks McDaniel, the Coconut Grove centenarian and expert on ancient Rome? The Mollusk, Greater Miami Shell Club, Dec. 1977: 6 [reprinted from The Miami Herald, undated].
- Anonymous, 1978. Walton McDaniel, Harvard's Oldest Alumnus, Taught FDR. Washington Post, Sept. 20, 1978: B-8.
- C. E. Edwards, 1980. Dr. Dr. Walton Brooks McDaniel. Of Sea and Shore 10(4): 201-202 [portraits].
Abbott, 1987: 158.
- McDermid, Karla (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cryptochiton* ecology (1981).
- McDermott, John J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Epitonium* (1981).
- McDonald, Donald E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine Pleistocene (1960).
- McDonald, Gary R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s; *Bibliographia Nudibranchia* (1986), *Guide to the nudibranchs of California: including most species found from Alaska to Oregon* (1980) with J. W. Nybakken.
- McDonald, James Edwin (1871-1938; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1938. James Edwin McDonald (1871-1938). North Western Naturalist 13(4): 234-235.
- McDonald, S. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Lymnaea* (1973).
- McDonald, S. L. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Lymnaea* (1969).
- McDonnell, R. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Invasive slug in California (2008).
- McFadien, M. S.; see: Carter, M. S. [McF.]
- McGeachin, Eilliam Thomas (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McGee, Beth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Crepidula* (1992).
- McGee, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pigments in *Tegula* (1964).
- McGeeney, Patty (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 7 [portrait].
- McGevin, Lauren E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mussels: anatomy, habitat and environmental impact* (2011).
- McGhie, Henry A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Catalogue of type specimens of molluscs in the collection of The Manchester Museum* (2008).
- McGill, Ormond Dale (1913-2005; U.S.A.)
- P. W. Clover, 1980. Ormond McGill's three lives. Hawaiian Shell News 28(8): 5 [portraits].
Abbott, 1987: 88.
- Anonymous, 1993. The return of Ormond McGill. Hawaiian Shell News 41(2): 2 [portrait].
- O. McGill, 2003. Secrets of Dr. Zomb: the autobiography of Ormond McGill, dean of American hypnotists. Bancyfelin, Wales: Crown House Publishing, xxiii + 407 pp. [autobiography, portraits; shell collection, pp. 119-120].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill. San Francisco Chronicle, October 26, 2005: page unknown [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2005. Ormond Dale McGill 1913-2005. Palo Alto [California] Weekly November 2, 2005: 13 [portrait].
- B. Barnacle, 2005. Ormond McGill, magician. San Jose [California] Mercury, November 6, 2005: 14 B [portrait].
- McGill, Virginia L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- McGinn, Barbara (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. McGinn.
- McGinn, Nature (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* physiology.
- McGinn, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. McGinn.
- McGinty, John Thomas Ladue (1907-1987; U.S.A.)

- Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of P. L. McGinty; known as Thomas.
Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 88.
McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
McGinty, 2015b.
- McGinty, Paul Ladue (1906-1986; U.S.A.)
 - Son of P. P. McGinty; brother of J. T. L. McGinty.
Abbott, 1987: 158.
McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
McGinty, 2015b.
P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. American Conchologist, 43(2): 4-14 [portrait].
- McGinty, Paul P. (1877-1956; U.S.A.)
 - Father of P. L. McGinty & J. T. L. McGinty.
Anonymous, 1956. Mr. Paul P. McGinty. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 160: 3.
M. C. Teskey, 1957. Paul P. McGinty, 1877-1956. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: 39, inside back cover [memoriam list].
H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1957. Paul P. McGinty. The Nautilus 70(3): 105-106.
Abbott, 1973: 132-133.
McGinty, 2015a: *passim*.
McGinty, 2015b.
- McGinty, T; see McGinty, J. T. L.
- McGinty, William J. (18**-1928; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1928. William J. McGinty. The Nautilus 42(2): 65 [notice of death].
- McGlamery, Winnie (1887-1977; U.S.A.)
 - Paleontologist; also freshwater of Virginia (1929).
Abbott, 1973: 360; 1987: 158.
M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., Women of Science: righting the record. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [McGlamery: p. 58].
- McGowan, John Arthur (1924-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Trochus*, pteropods, nudibranchs.
L. Harkewicz, 2006. Oral history of John Arthur McGowan. University of California, 44 pp. [portrait].
- McGrath, David (19**-****; Ireland)
 - Life history of *Helcion* (1992), *Patella* (2001).
- McGraw, Rex (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Slug diet (2002).
- McGregor, Richard Crittenden (1817-1936; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known as ornithologist; collected land snails (1898).
- McGregor, Stuart W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Survey of the primary tributaries of the Alabama and lower Tombigbee rivers for freshwater mussels, snails, and crayfish* (1999).
- McGuire, Judith Ann (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McGwynne, L. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
 - Reproduction in *Bullia* (1985).
- McHenry, John I. (****-2000; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 2000. Tribute to Constance E. Boone and Dr. John I. McHenry. Texas Conchologist 36(1): 1-12, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- McHugh, Ellen L. (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McHugh, John Laurence (1911-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bibliography on *Mercenaria* (1988) with M. W. Sumner.
- McInnis, Cornelia Gray (1917-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 360-361; 1987: 88.
- McIntosh, Steve Allen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussels (1979).
Abbott, 1987: 88.
- McIntosh, W. C.; see: M'Intosh, W. C.
- McKay, David W. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Marine Mollusca of east Scotland* (1979) with S. M. Smith.
- McKay, Frances Peabody (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Let's go shelling; a handbook on how, when, and where to find Florida shells* (1968).

- McKaye, K. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- African freshwater gastropods (1983).
- McKee, Mary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hydrobia* (1989).
- McKee, Ruth Ann (****-1995; U.S.A.)
- G. Holm, 1995. In memoriam. The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 35(1): 3.
- McKillop, Brian (19**-****; Canada)
- *Geographic and environmental distribution of freshwater gastropods in Manitoba, Canada* (1996).
- McKillup, Stephen C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Lepsiella* and *Littorina* (1981).
- McKelvie, C. Donald, Jr. (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 88-89.
- McKenzie, Donald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Limpet physiology (1972).
- McKenzie, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Utilization of mollusc resources (1983).
- McKinsey, Ray Archie (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- D. Minton, 1993. Dr. Robert Cowie to head society for 1993. Hawaiian Shell News 41(1): 2 [includes biography of McKinsey].
- McKinstry, Donald M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Octopus* bite (1988).
- McKnight, John Howard (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McKoy, J. L. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Teredinidae.
- McLachlan, Anton (19**-****; Oman/South Africa)
- *Bullia* (1985, 1999), *Donax* ecology (1998).
- McLandsborough, D.; see: Landsborough, D.
- McLaughlin, Ellen Winnie (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McLaughlin, Shawn M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- McLean, Hulda Hoover (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tide-drift shells of the Monterey Bay region* (1992) with Frank A. Perry.
- Abbott, 1973: 361; 1987: 89.
- McLean, James Hamilton (1936-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Systematic revision and suprageneric classification of trochacean gastropods* (1990) with C. S. Hickman.
- H. DuShane, 1967. Biographical sketch. James H. McLean. News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs 8(5): C15.
- Abbott, 1973: 361-362.
- Coan, 1983: 18.
- Abbott, 1987: 89.
- Fouché, 1995: 39.
- J. H. McLean, 1998. Up close and personal with AMU presidents. American Malacological Union News 27(2): 3.
- L. Groves, 2001. Jim McLean retires. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 17: 4.
- L. T. Groves, 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- McLean, N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Digestive gland in *Nassarius* (1971).
- McLean, [Mrs.] North (****-1947; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1947. Mrs. North McLean. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 69: 2.
- McLean, Norman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch diseases (1988).
- McLean, Richard Alfred (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine bivalves (1930s-1950s); *The Pelecypoda or bivalve mollusks of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands* (1951).
- Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
- Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- McLearn, Frank Harris (1885-1964; Canada)
- E. T. Tozer, 1964. Frank Harris McLearn. Bulletin of Canadian Petroleum Geology 12: 932-938 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- L. S. Russell, 1966. Frank Harris McLearn 1885-1964. Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada (ser. 4) 3: 135-139, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Tozer, 1984: 7, 25, 73, 75, 86-103, 115, 119 [portrait].
- McLellan, Jack H. (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Texas land snails (1950).

- McLeod, Michael John (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Sphaerium* (1980).
Abbott, 1987: 89.
- McLusky, D. S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Chlamys* (1973), *Macoma* (1976).
- McMahon, Robert Francis (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lacuna* (1975), *Corbicula* (1977, 1989), *Dreissena* (1999).
Abbott, 1973: 362; 1987: 89.
- McManus, Donald P. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Oncomelania* (2006).
- McMeekin, Lori L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* genetics (1986).
- McMichael, Donald Fred (1932-****; Australia)
- *Some common shells of the Australian sea-shore* (1960).
Anonymous, 1963. Personality of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 11(11): 6 [portrait].
W. J. Clench, 1964. Who's who in the Malacological Society of Australia. Donald F. McMichael. [Malacological Society of Australia] Australian Newsletter 12(47): 7 [portrait].
Walzer, 1981: 34, 62.
I. Loch, 1988. D. F. McMichael – Bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 12 pp.
Rehder, 1997: 136.
Murray, 1999: 5/11, 9/8.
Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- McMillan, Nora [née Fisher] (1908-2003; U.K.)
- *British shells* (1968).
Praeger, 1949: 126 [as “MacMillan”].
N. McMillan, 1964. More autobiography. The Conchologists' Newsletter 9: 48.
A. Brack, 1976. Many a mollusc: Nora McMillan, expert on shells. Cheshire Life 42(8): 56-57 [portrait].
Cleevely, 1983: 193.
P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2007. The quiet workforce: the various roles of women in geological and natural history museums during the early to mid-1900s. Pp. 97-113, in: C. V. Burek & B. Higgs, eds., The role of women in the history of geology. Geological Society, London, Special Publications No. 281 [McMillan: p. 108].
J. Chatfield, 2014. Letters between conchologists (1961-2002): the correspondence of Nora Fisher McMillan and Stella Maris Turk. Mollusc World 34: 7-13 [portraits].
D. Harfield, 2014. Letter to the editor (more memories of Nora McMillan and others). Mollusc World 36: [29-30].
- McMillen, David S. (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 362-363; 1987: 89.
- McMillin, Harvey C. (1897?-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Siliqua* (1935).
E. Marshall, 1965. Dr. Harvey McMillin. Pacific Northwest Shell News 5(6): 83-84.
J. Ward, 1965. “Doc.” Pacific Northwest Shell News 5(6): 87-88.
- McMurray, Patrick (19**-****; Canada)
- *Consider the oyster: a shucker's field guide* (2007).
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1831-1912; U.K.)
- Father of J. McMurtrie below; British collection.
- McMurtrie, John [Reverend] (1879-1949; U.K.)
- Son of J. McMurtrie above, with whom he collected on shore and by dredging.
- McNeil, Francis Alexander (1869-1969; Australia)
- G. P. Whitley, 1969. Obituary: Francis Alexander McNeill, F.R.Z.S. Australian Zoologist 15(2): 212-223, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- McNiel, John A. (****-1891; U.S.A.)
- B. Walker, 1906. An illustrated catalogue of the Mollusca of Michigan. Part I. Terrestrial Pulmonata (land snails). Michigan State Board of Geological Survey, Report for 1905: 429-531 [McNeil: p. 440]
Abbott, 1973: 133
- McOmber, Ronald Keith (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- McCoy, F.; see: McCoy, F.
- McPeak, Mary (1939-2007; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of R. McPeak
- Anonymous, 2007. Mary McPeak. 1939-2007. *The Festivus* 39(10): 96
- McPeak, Ron (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. McPeak.
- McQuaid, Christopher D. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* (1994).
- McQuiston, Ricky W. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Lasaea* digestion (1969-1970).
- McRae, Catherine Kay [Cobb] (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 89.
- McSweeney, Edward S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Antarctic squid (1970).
- McTaggart-Cowan, I.; see: Cowan, I. McTaggart
- McWilliams, W. Ross (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evolution of mantle edge (1973).
- Mead, Albert Raymond (1915-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 363; 1987: 90.
- Anonymous, 2009. Mead, Albert R. Tucson Newspapers [Arizona Daily Star/Tucson Citizen], March 22, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2009. Cornell Alumni Magazine, CAM Online, July/August 2009 [short obituary].
- Anonymous, 2009. The late Albert Mead. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 53: 2.
- Anonymous, 2009. Albert R. Mead (17 July 1915 – 13 March 2009). *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 28: 16 [portrait].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. In memoriam Professor Al Mead, 1913-2009. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 368: 51-52.
- K. Matas, 2009. Life stories: death of a 'snailman' ends long life of study. *Arizona Daily Star*, April 8, 2009: [page unknown] [portrait].
- Bruggen, A. C. van & J. I. Mead, 2011. Albert R. Mead, 1915-2009, noted American malacologist: an obituary. *The Nautilus* 125(4): 228-233 [portraits, bibliography, list of species].
- Gerlach, 2014: 98-99.
- The giant African snail* (1961) on-line at: <http://www.hear.org/books/tgas1961/>
- Mead, Jim I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil land snails (1991).
- Meadows, Edmund J. (1**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. *The Nautilus* 68(2): 50-51.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Johnson, 1996: 161.
- Meadows, Phoebe (1909-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 364 [as born in "1922"]; 1987: 90.
- Meadows, Robert T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan physiology (1968).
- Meadows, Roscoe, Jr. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 90.
- Mearns, Edgar Alexander [M.D.; Lieutenant Colonel] (1856-1916; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as ornithologist.
- C. W. Richmond, 1918. In memoriam: Edgar Alexander Mearns. Born, September 11, 1856 – Died, November 1, 1916. *The Auk* 35(1): 1-18, pl. 1 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- B. Verdcourt, 1996. Collectors in East Africa No. 24: E. A. Mearns (1856-1916). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 137: 642-645 [biography].
- Rehder, 1997: 75.
- [viii] + 4 pp. [Bartsch: p. 16].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. *The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006)*. Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Mearns: pp. 323-324].
- Mears, Mary Winifred (****-1986; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1987. Mary Winifred Mears. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 219: 12.
- Meckel, Johann Friedrich, Jr. (1781-1833; Germany)
- H.-H. Eulner, 1958. *Hallesche Straßennamen als Denkmäler hallescher Mediziner*. V. Philipp Friedrich Theodor Meckel (1755-1803) und Johann Friedrich

- Meckel d.J. (1781-1833). Hallesches Monatsheft, Kulturspiegel für Halle und Saalkreis 5(12): 604-610 [portrait].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Beitrag zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 591-599 [portraits of skulls and skeletons].
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1969. Demonstration zur Genealogie und Kraniologie der Familie Meckel. Anatomischer Anzeiger, Verhandlungen der Anatomischen Gesellschaft 125: 793-795.
- H. Schierhorn & R. Schmidt, 1986. Bericht über die Exhumierung von Johann Friedrich Meckel d. J. und seiner Gemahlin auf Friedhof Halle-Giebigstein. Anatomischer Anzeiger 124(4): 394-402 [portrait of part of Meckel's skull].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 237, 243.
- L. Göbbel & R. Schultka, 2003. Meckel the Younger and his epistemology of organic form: morphology in the pre-Gegenbaurian Age. Theory in Bioscience 122(2-3): 127-141 [portrait].
- R. Gatterman & V. Neumann, 2005. Geschichte der Zoologie und der Zoologischen Sammlung an der Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg von 1769 bis 1990. Abhandlungen der Sächsischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Leipzig, Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftliche Klasse 63(3): 184 pp. [Meckel: pp. 21-22; biography, portrait].
- Additamenta ad historiam molluscorum, piscium et amphibiorum* (1832) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr/>
- Meckelnburg, Robert Lee [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 364; 1987: 90.
- Medcof, John Carl (1911-1997; Canada)
• Thesis: *Ecological observations on the snail Campeloma sp.* (1936), *Larval life of the oyster (Ostrea virginica) in Bideford River* (1939).
Abbott, 1973: 364-365; 1987: 90.
- N. F. Bourne & S. M. C. Robinson, 2000. In memoriam. John Carl Medcof, 1911-1997. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography].
- Medeiros, Lidia do Carmo Murtinheira (19**-****; Portugal)
• Freshwater of Portugal (1955).
- Medeiros, Roberto (19**-****; Portugal)
• *Littorina* (2001).
- Meder, Johan Christiaan (****-1845; Netherlands)
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 210 [collection sold in 1852].
Engel, 1986: 177-178.
- Medina, Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
• Reproduction in nudibranchs 1980s, *Helix* anatomy (1991).
- Medina, Federico de (18**-19**; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 65-66.
- Medina Bermúdez, Clara I. (19**-****; Argentina)
• Land snails (2006).
- Medinskaya, Alexandra Igorevna (1964-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Medrano, Sabrina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranchs (2016).
- Medricky, Georg (19**-****; Germany)
- Medvedev, Alexander (1954-****; Russia)
A. Medvedev, 2009. Who's who in cones: Alexander Medvedev. The Cone Collector 12: 2-3 [portrait].
- Medvedeva, Liubov Andreevna (1948-****; Russia)
• *Ėmbrional'noe razvitie dvustvorchatykh molliuskov v norme i pri vozdeĭstvii tiazhelykh metallov* (1991) with V. V. Malakhov.
Egorov, 2004: 23.
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Medwyk, Russell Daryl (1953-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1975: 568; 1987: 90.
- Meehan, Brian W. (198*-****; U.S.A.)
• *Macoma* anatomy (1985).
- Meek, Albert Stewart (1871-1943; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Meek, Fielding Bradford (1817-1876; U.S.A.)

- W. H. Dall, 1880. Scientific news. *American Naturalist* 11(2): 122-123.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Meek: pp. 9-112; biography, bibliography, lists of taxa].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 26(1): 111 [short obituary].
- Merrill, 1906: 587, 596, 607, 706 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 287.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 412, 422-426, 428 & passim.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 309-310, 460 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- E. L. Yochelson, 1974. Meek, Fielding Bradford. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 255-256.
- Elliott, 1979: 175-176.
- Cleevely, 1983: 200-201.
- J. Hartman, 1989. North Dakota characters. *Grand Forks Herald*, August 31, 1989: 4A [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 18-19.
- M. F. Foster, 1999. Meek, Fielding Bradford. *American National Biography* 15: 240-242.
- J. H. Hartman, 2004. Meek and Hayden's nonmarine paleontology of the Upper Missouri River section. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 36(4): 80-81.
- J. H. Hartman & E. Evanoff, 2005. The mysteries of Western exploration – so many names and so few types: the White River Group discoveries and decisions of Evans, Shumard, Meek, and Hayden. *Geological Society of America, Abstracts with Programs* 37(10): 406.
- Meenakshi, V. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell ultrastructure of *Neopilina* (1970), *Mytilus* (1973).
- Meentzen, Johan Adolf (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meer, Roeland van der (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 178.
- Meerhoff, Mariana (19**-****; Uruguay/Denmark)
- Feeding in *Pomacea* (2008).
- Meer Mohr, Johannes Carolus van der (1892-1969; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 192, 193, 194; 1950: 141.
- Engel, 1986: 178-179.
- Voous, 1995: 351.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Meeson, John (18**-19**; New Zealand/U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Meeuse, A. D. J. (1914-2010; Java/Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2011. Herinneringen aan Prof. Dr. A. D. J. Meeuse. *Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 378: 2 [portrait, bibliography].
- Megenberg, K. von; see: Konrad, von Megenberg
- Megerle von Mühlfeld, Johann Karl (1765-1840; Austria)
- K. T. Menke, 1849. Nekrolog [Megerle von Mühlfeld]. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 6(11): 172-175.
- T. Iredale, 1921. Megerle's mss. genera. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 203-204 [Contrary to Iredale, the names were actually published in 1811].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 307.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Megerle: pp. 14-15].
- Kohn, 1992: 186-187.
- Megina, César (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Mehl, Samuel (19**-****; Germany)
- *Die Lebensbedingungen der Leberegelschnecke (Galba truncatula Müller) Untersuchungen über Schale, Verbreitung, Lebensgeschichte, natürliche Feinde und Bekämpfungsmöglichkeiten* (1932).

- Mehring, Aron L. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Rehder, 1997: 150.
- Meier, Michael A. (19**-****; Germany)
● *Biomphalaria* (1981), *Radix* (1985) physiology.
- Meier, Trudi (19**-****; Switzerland?)
Vielfalt der Landschnecken in der Val Müstair (2014) with B. Baur, D. Schmera, M. Baur & Anette Baur.
- Meier-Brook, Claus (1934-****; Germany)
● *Pisidium* (1970), *Gyraulus* (1983), *Sphaerium* (2008).
M. Adler, 1999. Claus Meier-Brook zum 65. Geburtstag. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 64: 31.
J. H. Jungbluth, 2006. Claus Meier-Brook 70-Jahre (28 April 1934). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologische Gesellschaft 75: 39-47 [biography, autobiography, bibliography, portrait, list of new taxa, list of taxa named after him].
- Meijer, A. W. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Meijer [Meyer], Christianus Paulus (****-1802?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 183.
Dance, 1986: 57.
- Meijer, J. Gottlieb (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 184.
- Meijer, Tom (1946-****; Netherlands)
● Paleontologist.
- Meijs, Hans van den (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Goniodoris* (1982).
- Meiklejohn, Robert J. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Collection in Leeds Museum.
Norris, 1995a: 18.
- Meincke, Karl-Friedrich (19**-****; Germany)
● Physiology of *Helix* (1974).
- Meinecke, William H. (1**-****; U.S.A.)
Y. Kondo, 1954. The Meadows collection of Achatinellidae. The Nautilus 68(2): 50-51.
- Meinert, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
● *Die limnischen Schnecken und die Muscheln von Rheinland-Pfalz (Mollusca, Gastropoda et Bivalvia): Materialien zu einer flächendeckenden Bestandserfassung* (1985) with R. Kinzelbach.
- Meinhardt, Hans (1938-****; Germany)
● *The algorithmic beauty of sea shells* (1995, 1998, 2003, 2009).
H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Meinhardt: pp. 69-71].
- Meise, Wilhelm (1901-2002; Germany)
● Mostly noted as ornithologist; non-marine molluscs (1958).
H. Hoerschelmann & J. Neumann, 2003. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Meise. 12.9.1901-24.8.2002. Journal für Ornithologie 144(1): 110-111.
- Meisenheimer, Johannes (1873-1933; Germany)
● *Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse der Deutschen Tiefsee Expedition auf dem Dampfer "Valdivia" 1898-1899. Neunter Band, erster Lieferung. Pteropoda* (1904).
Entwicklungsgeschichte von Dreissensia polymorpha Pall. (1900) and *Die Weinbergschnecke, Helix pomatia L.* (1912) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Meister, Christian (19**-****; France)
● *Les ammonites du Carixien des Causses (France)* (1985).
- Meister, Gudrun (19**-****; Germany)
● Embryology of *Lamellaria* (1976).
- Meister, Lloyd Franklin (1928-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Mejía, Omar (19**-****; Mexico)
● New land snails (2006, 2009).
- Mejia-Scales, V. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Biomphalaria* physiology (1990s).
- Meledina, Svetlana Vladimirovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Melentis, J. K. (19**-****; Greece)
● Paleontology, including molluscs, from 1960s.
- Meli, Romolo (1852-1920; Italy)

- Mostly known as geologist; note on freshwater molluscs.
- Melikov, Iusif Fazil' (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32.
- Mel'inchuk, Ivan Vasil'evich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mel'nikova, Tat'iana Petrovna (1938-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Melkonian, Liudmila Ivanovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 32-33.
- Mell, Camillo (1878-1965; Czechoslovakia)
● *Die Molluskenfauna des Kapuzinerberges in Salzburg nebst weiteren Fundortangaben Salzburger Weichtiere* (1937).
W. Klemm, 1966. Camillo Mell (1878-1965). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 1(8): 145 [bibliography].
- Mellema, M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● Tridacnidae (1977).
- Melleville, Maximilien (1807-1872; France)
● French Tertiary molluscs (1843); also noted as historian.
- Mellini, Antonio (19**-****; Italy)
● New fossil molluscs (1991).
- Melliss, John Charles (1835-1911; Saint Helena/ U.K.)
● *St. Helena: a physical, historical and topographical description of the island, including the geology, fauna, flora and meteorology* (1875).
Smith, 1906: 712.
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mello, Rosa L. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
Simone, 2003: 143.
- Mellor, J. C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Bankia* (1973).
- Melluzi, C. (19**-****; Italy)
● *Mytilus* speciation (1968).
- Melnychenko, Ruslana Kostjantynivna (1971-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 23.
- Melo, Carlos (19**-****; Chile)
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Melo, Luiz Eduardo Lima (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Pomacea* to measure toxicity (2000).
- Mello, Maria Luiza S. (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Radula of Aplexa* (1973).
- Melone, Giulio C. (1944-****; Italy)
● Coauthor with Ghisotti of *Catalogo illustrato delle conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo* (1972), *Architectonicidae* (1974), *nudibranchs* (1976).
Repetto et al., 2011: 93.
- Melville, James Cosmo, II (1845-1929; U.K.)
Smith, 1906: 719, 721, 722, 723, 725, 726, 729.
Anonymous, 1929. [Dr. James Cosmo Melville, D.Sc.]. The Times (London), November 6, 1929: 19.
Anonymous, 1929. Obituary. Dr. Cosmo Melville. The Manchester Guardian, Nov. 6, 1929: 6.
J. W. Jackson, 1929. Obituary. Dr. J. C. Melville. Nature 124(313): 921.
J. W. Jackson, 1929. James Cosmo Melville (1845-1929). North Western Naturalist 4(4): 195-197.
Anonymous, 1930. Book notes and news [distribution of Melville's collections]. The North Western Naturalist 5(1): 62.
J. F. Jackson, 1930. Obituary notice: Dr. J. Cosmo Melville. Journal of Conchology 19(2): 41-45.
N. D. Riley, 1930. James Cosmo Melville. The Entomologist (London) 63(803): 96.
E. R. Sykes, 1930. Obituary. James Cosmo Melville. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(2): 59-61, pl. 7 [portrait].
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. List of the late Dr. J. C. Melville's molluscan papers. Journal of Conchology 19(2): 46-51.
F. E. Weiss, 1930. James Cosmo Melville (1845-1929). The North Western Naturalist

- 5(3): 150-156, pl. 11 [biography, portrait, bibliography of botanical publications].
- Anonymous & F. E. Weiss, 1931. James Cosmo Melvill (1845-1929). Transactions of the Caradoc & Severn Valley Field Club (Shrewsbury) 8(4): 165-173, frontispiece [pp. 166-173 reprinted from Weiss, 1930].
- F. E. Weiss, 1931. [Dr. James Cosmo Melvill]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 142: 211-213 [biography].
- Abbott, 1963: 27, 29.
- Barnard, 1965: 47.
- S. P. Dance, 1971. The Melvill-Tomlin shell collection: legacy of a great collector. *Amgueddfa (Cardiff)* 8: 27-33.
- Dance, 1986: 174, 218.
- A. Trew, 1987. James Cosmo Melvill's new molluscan names. National Museum of Wales, Cardiff. 84 pp. [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- A. N. van der Bijl, 1995. Het kontakt van M. M. Schepman met J. C. Melvill en J. R. le B. Tomlin. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 285: 86-92.
- Bosch et al., 1995: 14-15 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2016. How a conchophobe helped a conchologist's daughter get in touch with me. *Mollusc World* 42: 26-27.
- Melville-Smith, Roy (19**-****; South Africa)
Fouché, 1995: 40.
- Melvin, Arthur Gordon (1894-****; Canada/ U.S.A.)
 - *Gems of world ocnas* (1965), *Sea shells of the world* (1966, 1972), *Seashell parade* (1973), *1,000 world sea shells – rare to common, with values* (1980) with L. S. Melvin.
 Abbott, 1973: 365; 1987: 90.
- Melvin, Lorna Strong (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Spouse of A. G. Melvin; *1,000 world sea shells – rare to common, with values* (1980) with A. G. Melvin.
- Mena de Matos, Josette Licinia da Rocha Rendeiro (1922-1993; Portugal)
A. Monteiro & A. Treptow, 1994. Josette Mena de Matos (1922-1993). *Alguns apontamentos biográficos*. *Halia* 4(4): 1-3.
- Ménager, _____ [Père] (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 97.
- Ménard de la Groye, François René Pierre [Baron] (1742-1813; France)
 - Father of F. J. B. Ménard de la Groye; geologist; also noted as a politician.
- Ménard de la Groye, François Jean Baptiste [Baron] (1775-1827; France)
 - Son of F. R. P. Ménard de la Groye; fossil molluscs.
- Mendel, James H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Wiese, 2004: 41-42.
- Mendelssohn, Heinrich (1910-2002; Germany/ Israel)
H. K. Mienis & R. A. Landsman (2008). Chapters in the history of the National Collections of Natural History of Tel Aviv University: Heinrich Mendelssohn (1910-2002): his publications, new taxa and eponyms. *The National Collections of Natural History Tel Aviv University, Annual Report 2006-2007*: 38-55 [portrait, bibliography, list of new taxa and eponyms].
Mienis, 2012: 6.
- Mendenhall, George A. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Marine Shells of west Thailand, Andaman Sea* (1970), new *Conus* (1972).
 Abbott, 1973: 365-366; 1987: 90.
- Mendes, Josué Camargo (19**-19**; Brazil)
Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mendes da Costa, E.; see: da Costa, E. M.
- Méndez, J. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).
- Méndez-Alzola, Rodolfo (1907-1981; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 67.
A. Figueiras, 1981. Dr. Rodolfo Mendez Alzola (1907-1981). *Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay* 5(40): 371-372.
- Méndez Fernández, Jesús [Suso] (19**-****; Spain)
- Mendl, Wolfgang (19**-****; Mexico)

- Mites on land snails (1988).
- Meñez, Lambert Anthony B. (19**-****; Philippines)
- Tridacninae resources (1989).
- Mendoza, Roberto (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Mendthal, Martin (1858-****; Germany)
- *Untersuchungen über die mollusken und anneliden des Frischen Haffs* (1889).
- Mendoza, Xavier [Captain] (1**-****; Mexico)
- Fisherman who collected shells for malacologists.
- Meredith, Hazel Maureen (1932-2014; U.K.)
- Land snails of Malawi (1980s) and Cornwall (1990s).
- J. Chatfield & B. Rowson, 2014. Hazel Maureen Meredith (1932-2014). *Journal of Conchology* 41(6): 785-787 [portraits, bibliography].
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2015. Hazel Meredith and her contributions to the study of the land molluscs of Malaŵi. *Basteria* 79(1-3): 3-7 [portraits].
- Ménégaux, Henri Auguste (1857-1937; France).
- Bivalve anatomy (1889-1890); mainly noted for work in ornithology.
- [H.] A. Ménégaux, 1906. Notice sur les titres et travaux scientifiques de M. A. Ménégaux. Paris: Masson & Cie, 91 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- Recherches sur la circulation des lamellibranches marins* (1890) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Meneghini, Giuseppe Giovanni Antonio (1811-1889; Italy)
- *Memoria sulla struttura geologica delle Alpi degli Apennini e dei Carpazi. Diretta specialmente a provare un passaggio dalle rocce secondarie all' terziarie e lo sviluppo dei depositi eocenici nell' Europa Meridionale* (1851) with P. Savi [many fossils; includes a translation of a work by R. I. Murchison.
- D. Pantanelli, 1889. Giuseppe Meneghini. *Bullettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 15(1-3): 1-9 [biography; partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 91-92.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 288-289.
- Cleevely, 1983: 201.
- Meng, Stefan (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails in Germany (1995).
- Menge, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siphonaria* ecology (1973).
- Mengo, Jacintho da Silva (1808-1866; Portugal)
- New *Helix* (1867).
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117.
- Menke, Karl Theodor [M.D.] (1791-1861; Germany)
- L. Pfeiffer, 1862. [Note re. death]. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 8(5): 224.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1863. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 11(1): 127.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 289.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- W. J. Clench, 1969. *Synopsis Methodica Molluscorum* by C. T. Menke. *Sterkiana* 36: 19-20.
- Dance, 1986: 157, 218.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Comus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Menke: pp. 46, 51-52, 60-61].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Jungbluth et al., 1991a: 92-96, fig. 4 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Kohn, 1992: 217, 220-221, 226.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 1-18 [Menke: pp. 8-9].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. *Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen*. Pp. 165-183, in:

- E. Beck, ed., *Faszination*
Lebenwissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag,
Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Menke: pp. 175-
176].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 183.
*Synopsis methodica Molluscorum generum
omnium et specierum earum, quae in Museo
Menkeano adservantur* (1830) on-line at:
<http://www.dodoline.it/biosophia/docs/zoologia/zoologia.htm>
- Molluscorum Novae Hollandiae specimen*
(1843) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Menkhorst, Henk Peter Marius Gerhard (1946-****;
Netherlands)
- K. Plaisier, 1993. De collectiebeheerders,
aflevering 5: Henk Menkhorst. *Straatgras*,
Berichten uit het Natuurmuseum Rotterdam
5(3): 109-112 [biography, bibliography,
portraits].
- Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Mennell, Henry T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscs of Northumberland (1863).
- Menninger, Charles Frederic [M.D.] (1862-1953;
U.S.A.)
- Father of W. C. Menninger.
- Anonymous, 1912. Charles Frederic
Menninger, M.D. *Kansas: a cyclopedia of
state history, embracing events, institutions,
industries, counties, cities, towns, prominent
persons, etc.; supplementary volume of
personal history and reminiscence*. Chicago:
Standard Publishing Company. 3(2): 737-
1602 [Menninger: pp. 1424-1426, 1 pl.]
[biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1954. Dr. C. F. Menninger.
*Minutes of the Conchological Club of
Southern California* 142: 14.
- Menninger, William Claire (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- Son of C. F. Menninger.
- Abbott, 1973: 133.
- Menou, Jean-Louis (19**-****; France)
- Mostly worked on echinoderms.
- Menten, E. E. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 179.
- Menzel, Robert Winston (1920-1989; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 366; 1987: 90.
- R. R. Stickney, 1989. In memoriam. Robert
Winston Menzel, Sr. *Journal of Shellfish
Research* 8(2): [6] frontispages [portrait,
bibliography].
- F. Perkins, 1991. In memoriam, Robert
Winston Menzel, Sr., 1920-1989. P. i, in:
W. Menzel, ed., *Estuarine and marine
bivalve mollusk culture*. Boca Raton
(Florida): CRC Press, Inc., xv + 362 pp.
- Menzies, Archibald (1754-1842; U.K.)
- G. S. Boulger, 1894. Menzies, Archibald.
Dictionary of national biography 13: 258.
- F. R. S. Balfour, 1945. Archibald Menzies,
1754-1842: botanist, zoologist, medico and
explorer. *Proceedings of the Linnean
Society of London* 156(3): 170-183.
- Kay, 1972: 610.
- Kay, 1994: 403.
- E. Baigent, 2004. Menzies, Archibald.
Oxford dictionary of national biography 37:
826.
- E. W. Groves, 2013. Archibald Menzies's
visit to King George Sound, Western
Australia, September-October 1791.
Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 139-148.
- E. C. Nelson, 2013. Archibald Menzies's
visit to Isla del Coco, January, 1795.
Archives of Natural History, 40(1): 149-156.
- Mera, Harry P. (1875-1951; U.S.A.)
- K. Chapman, 1951. Harry P. Mera, 1875-
1951. *American Antiquity* 17(1): 47-48
[bibliography of papers on anthropology].
- N. E. Brandauer, 1983. Malacological
collection of H. P. Mera at the University of
Colorado. *The Nautilus* 97(3): 89.
- Mercado, Luis A. (19**-****; Chile/Spain)
- Physiology of *Venus* (2002).
- Mercado, Mario (19**-****; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Mercati, Michele (1541-1593; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290
- B. Accordi, 1980. Michele Mercati (1541-
1593) e la Metalloteca. *Geologica Romana*
19: 1-50 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Gaudant, 2005: 300-301.
- Davidson, 2008: 10-11.

- E. Cioppi & S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Genesi e sviluppo delle collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Pp. 18-55, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp. [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Storia della Toscana, storia della Terra. Pp. 3-17, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 216-217.
- Mercer, M. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- Cephalopods (1968).
- Mercer, Roger W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Loligo* distribution (1990).
- Mercier, Yvon (19**-****; Canada)
- *Nouvelle estimation des stocks commerciaux de myes (Mya arenaria L.) de la région de Rivière Portneuf sur la côte nord du Saint-Laurent en 1977* (1978) with P. Lamoureux & J. Dubé.
- Mercier du Paty, C. (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
- Merdsoy, B. (19**-****; Canada)
- Physiology of *Littorina* (1973).
- Meredith, Steven E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pholad distribution (1968).
- Mergl, Michal (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Carboniferous of Libya (1992).
- Merian, Maria Sibylla (1647-1717; Germany/Netherlands)
- J. C. E. Bartelds, 1930. Merian (Maria Sibylla). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 8: 1146.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1944. Een biographie van Maria Sibylla Merian. *De Levende Natuur* 49(3): 32-34.
- J. Stuldreher-Nienhuis, 1944. *Verborgern paradijzen; Het leven en de werken van M.S.Merian, 1647-1717*. Arnhem: Van Loghum Slaterus, 182 pp. [second edition, 1945, 186 pp.] [biography].
- C. Baer, 1983. Maria Sibylla Merian. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(3): 13-18.
- D. Lipscomb, 1995. Women in systematics. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 26: 323-341 [Merian: pp. 326-327].
- K. Wettengl, ed., 1997. Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. *Künstlerin und Naturforscherin*. Frankfurt am Main: Historisches Museum, 276 pp. [translated: (1998), Maria Sibylla Merian, 1647-1717. *Kunstenares en Natuuronderzoekster*. Haarlem: Teylers Museum] [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 104-105.
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian’s correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 313-327.
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria* 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Merian, Peter (1795-1883; Switzerland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 290-291.
- P. Jung, 1966. Der Status zweier von Peter Merian beschriebener Arten von Gastropoden. *Verhandlungen der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Basel* 77(1): 76-81.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 201.
- Merilees, William (19**-****; Canada)
- Marine molluscs of western Canada from 1960s.
- Merkel, Eduard (1840-1919; Germany)
- *Molluskenfauna von Schlesien* (1894).
- F. Pax, 1919. Zum Gedächtnis Eduard Merkels. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 51(3): 81-87 [biography].
- Merklin, Roman L’vovich (1909-1971; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- O. V. Amitrov, R. F. Gekker & L. A. Nevesskaya, 1976 [“1975”]. [Life and

- scientific activities of Roman Lvovich Merklin]. Akademiia Nauk SSSR, Dal'nevostochnyii Nauchnyii Tsentr, Institut Biologii Moria, Sbornik [U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences, Far East Science Center, Institute of Marine Biology, Transactions] 1975(4): 5-16, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Amitrov, 1985: 3.
- A. Nevesskaja et al., 2009. [Roman Lvovich Merklin (100th anniversary of his birth)]. *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 2009(6): 110-112 [biography, portrait] [translated, *Paleontological Journal* 43(6): 719-721].
- Merkt, Rachel E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Variation in *Littoraria* (1998).
- Merle, Didier (19**-****; France)
- Muricidae since 2007, Eocene (2008); *Fossil and Recent Muricidae of the world. Part Muricinae* (2011) with B. Garrigues & J.-P. Pointier.
- Merlini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961).
- Merlino, Bruna (19**-****; Italy)
- New Pliocene bivalve (1999), types of Bellardi and Sacco (2001-2007).
- Mermet, C. (1***-18**; France)
- *Histoire des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles vivant dans les Pyrénées-Occidentales* (1843) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Mermet, Gilles (19**-****; France)
- Co-author with Bouchet of picture book on shells (2007-8).
- Mermoud, Gaston (1885-1982; Switzerland)
- *Catalogue des invertébrés de la Suisse. Gastéropodes* (1930).
- Cailliez, 1995: 35-36 [portrait].
- Turner, 1998: 18.
- Merrefield, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Merella, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale)* (1994) with A. Porcheddu, C. F. Boudouresque & S. Casu.
- Merret [Merrett], Christopher (1614-1695; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Swainson, 1834: 19-20.
- Porro, 1841: 14-15.
- Melvill, 1890: 193.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Jackson, 1945: 7.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. *The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors*. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Merrett, pp. 98-99].
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Merret [Merrett], Christopher. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 37: 900-901.
- Heller, 2007: 105.
- Merriam, Charles Warren (1905-1974; U.S.A.)
- Son of J. C. Merriam; west coast paleontologist; numerous works on fossil molluscs 1917-1941.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Merriam, John Campbell (1869-1945; U.S.A.)
- Father of C. W. Merriam.
- C. Stock, 1946. John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945. *Science* 103(2677): 470-471.
- C. Stock, 1947. Memorial to John Campbell Merriam. *Proceedings Volume of the Geological Society of America for 1946*, 59: 183-198, pl. 9 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Stock, 1951. John Campbell Merriam, 1869-1945. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 26: 209-232, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ewan, 1955: 55.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 388, portrait].
- Lipps, 2004: 225-227 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Merrick, Amanda Dickson (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Glochidia (1930).
- Merrill, Arthur Stewart (1916-2009; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs.

- Abbott, 1973: 366-367.
- Walzer, 1981: 34-35.
- Abbott, 1987: 91.
- Carriker, 2004: 135 [portrait].
- Johnson, 2006b: 142, 150.
- A. R. Kabat, 2009. Obituary: Arthur Merrill. American Malacological Society Newsletter 40(2): 7.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur S. Merrill, 1916-2009. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2010: 4 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2010. Arthur Stewart Merrill. Harvard Magazine 112(6): 76-P.
- R. Johnson, 2010. In memoriam. Arthur Stewart Merrill. 1916-2009. Journal of Shellfish Research 29(1): 1-5 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Merrill, Azel F. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 5-6 [portrait].
- Merriman, Daniel (1908-19**; U.S.A.)
- “*Tethys willcoxi*” in New England (1937) [= *Aplysia fasciata* Poiret, 1789].
- Merriman, Jean A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of *Bathybembix* (1967), *Tegula radulae* (1967).
- Merritt, Mrs. Jack H. (****-1976?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1976: 88 [1976].
- Merritt, James W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* size (1975).
- Merritt, Mabel Crawford [née Miller] (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 367; 1987: 91.
- Mertens, Carl [Karl] Heinrich Andrey (1796-1830; Germany/Russia)
- _. Tocte, 1884. Mertens. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 21: 471-472.
- Mertinene, Romual'da Augustinovna (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Merton, Hugo Philip Ralph (1879-1940; Germany/Scotland)
- J. Ritchie, 1940. Obituaries: Prof. Hugo Merton. Nature 145(3685): 924-925.
- Zilch, 1967: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Méry, Jean (1645-1722; France)
- Lamy, 1931: 12.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Méry, L. (16**-****; France)
- Mesa, Pedro de (1885-1966; Philippines)
- A. D'Attilio, 1966. Pedro de Mesa. New York Shell Club Notes 126: 1.
- Anonymous, 1967. Pedro de Mesa. The Nautilus 80(3): 108.
- Rehder, 1997: 113.
- Meserani, Georgeana de L. C. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae.
- Mesezhnikov, Mikhail Semenovich (1931-1989; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- D. J. Stepanov et al., 1989. [Mikhail Semenovich Mesezhnikov (1931-1989)]. Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal 1989(4): 138-139 [translated, Paleontological Journal 23(4): 135-136].
- Meshkova, Nina Pavlovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Messa Benz, Juan (****-2001; Spain)
- R. Muniz Soliz, 2002. Necrológica Juan Messa Benz. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología 37: 35-36.
- Messenger, ____ [Lieutenant-Colonel] (****-1915; France/Indo-China)
- Anonymous, 1916. [Death noted]. Journal of Conchology 15(4): 123.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Wood & Gallichan, 2008: 5.
- Messedalaar [Messedaler], ____ (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 181.
- Messias, João (19**-****; Portugal)
- Messier, Danielle (19**-****; Canada)
- *Pêche des pétoncles dans le Golfe du Saint-Laurent: bilan de l'inventaire des populations – étude de l'efficacité des engins de pêche utilisés* (1976).
- Messinger, John B. (1935-****; U.K.)

- Co-author of *Cephalopod behaviour* (1996) with R. T. Hanlon.
- Mestayer, Marjorie K. (1880-1955; New Zealand)
- Museum Assistant at the Dominion Museum (Wellington) from 1919 to 1932. Hamilton, 1906: 24.
- B. W. Hayward & M. S. Morley, 2011. Marjorie Mestayer (1880-1955) and her molluscan studies and collections. *Poirieria* 36: 13-19 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa and eponyms].
- Meszaros, Nicolae (****-****; Romania)
- Fossil molluscs from 1950s.
- Metaxà, Luigi [M.D.] (1778-1842; Italy)
- Mostly noted for work on insects, snakes.
- Metcalf, Artie Lou (1929-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Land snails of New Mexico* (1997) with R. A. Smartt.
- Abbott, 1973: 367-368; 1987: 91.
- A. L. Metcalf, 1991. American ancestors and descendants of Zephi Brockett Metcalf: the 350 years 1637-1987. El Paso (Texas): priv. publ., 524 pp.
- Anonymous [J. J. Jenkinson], 2016. Artie Lou Metcalf 1929-2016. *Ellipsaria*, 18(2): 33-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Metcalf, William (18**-1874; U.K.)
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Meterren, Emanuel van (1535-1612; Netherlands/U.K.)
- H. Brugmans, 1927. Meterren (Emanuel). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 7: 868-870.
- Engel, 1986: 181.
- Métivier, Bernard (1944-20**; France)
- Marine bivalves.
- Metz, Alice Cora (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metz, George Eugene [M.D.] (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 368; 1987: 91.
- Metzelaar, Jan (1891-1929; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Metzger, Geheimrat Karl August (1832-1917; Germany)
- Known as August; *Mollusca* (1875) with W. Dunker.
- Meuleman, Étienne (19**-****; Belgium)
- Land snails (2012-2014).
- Meulen, Willem van der (****-****; Netherlands)
- Specimens figured by Knorr.
- Jutting, 1939: 219-220.
- Dance, 1986: 58.
- Engel, 1986: 181-182.
- Meunier, Stanislas Etienne (1843-1925; France)
- Paleontology of France (1912).
- Meuschen, Frederich Christian (1719-1811; Germany/Netherlands)
- W. H. Dall, 1923. F. C. Meuschen in the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*. *The Nautilus* 37(2): 44-52.
- R. Winckworth, 1926. Notes on nomenclature. 1. The *Schediasma* of Meuschen. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 17(2-3): 103-104.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 292.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96-97.
- L. G. Higgins, 1949. The “Zoophylacium Gronovianum,” 1781, and Meuschen’s Index. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 2(2): 185-186.
- Museum Gronovianum*, 1778, and *Zoophylacium Gronovianum*, 1781 – Rejected by ICZN Opinions 260 and 261 (1954) [see also Opinions 20 (1855) and 89 (1958)].
- A. C. Wheeler, 1956. The *Zoophylacium* of Laurens Theodore Gronovius. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 3(3): 152-157.
- R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. *The Veliger* 4(4): 213 [Index to the *Zoophylacium Gronovianum* (1781)].
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Dance, 1986: 53, 57.

- Engel, 1986: 182.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1998. F. C. Meuschen (1719-1811), an eighteenth-century diplomat – naturalist. *Archives of Natural History* 25(1): 75-85 [bibliography].
- Heller, 2007: 105.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54.
- Dijkstra, H. H., 2016. A copy of the rare second German edition of Knorr's 'Vergnügen' (1768-1784) rediscovered and discussed. *Basteria* 80(4-6): 171-176.
- *Miscellanea conchyliologica: ofte verzameling van onderscheidene naamlysten van hoorens en schelpen ...* (1766-1778), a compilation of his catalogues, on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Meydenbach, Jacob (fl. 1490s; Germany)
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 174-191 [Meydenbach: p. 176].
- Meyen, Franz Julius Ferdinand (1804-1840; Germany)
- Recognized Hawaiian land snail diversity (1835).
- Kay, 1972: 617.
- Kay, 1994: 406.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Meyen: p. 379].
- Meyer, Anna (1890/1893-****; Russia)
- D. R. Lindberg & B. L. Matzen, 2004. Anna Meyer and the distinction between grades and clades in early models of gastropod evolution. *Invertebrate Biology* 123(3): 212-217.
- Meyer, C. P.; see: Meijer, C. P.
- Meyer, Charles John Adrian (1832-1900; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1901. Charles John Adrian Meyer. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 8(1): 46-48 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 293.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Meyer, Christian Erich Hermann von (1801-1869; Germany)
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Meyer, Christopher Porter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeidae.
- Meyer, Dawn Cheryl (****-****; South Africa/Australia)
- Spouse of M. J. Meyer.
- Fouché, 1995: 40.
- G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael Meyer collection. *Visaya Net*, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, Emmett (18**19**; U.S.A.)
- Left-handed *Campeloma* (1928).
- Meyer, Gary R. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Atlas of anatomy and histology of larvae and early juvenile stages of the Japanese scallop (Patinopecten yessoensis)* (1990). with S. M. Bower.
- Meyer, Harvey Gustav (1895-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.
- D. Ræihle, 1984. Harvey G. Meyer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 9.
- Abbott, 1987: 91, 158.
- Meyer, Heinrich Adolf (1822-1889; Germany)
- *Fauna der Kieler bucht* (1865) with K. Möbius.
- H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf Meyer (1822-1889). *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 2: 69-84 [portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54.
- Meyer, K. O. (19**-****; Germany)
- Anatomy of *Iridina* (1958), Unionoidea of Tanzania (1970).
- Meyer, Kaniaulono Helena Bailey (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.

- Meyer, Karl Friedrich (1884-1974; Switzerland/
U.S.A.)
- Poisoning by marine mussels (1929).
Smith, 1974: 5.
- Meyer, Maude Weston [née Burgess] (1893-1980;
U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American
Malacological Union for 1980: i [1981].
Abbott, 1987: 158.
- Meyer, Michael John (19**-****; South Africa/
Australia)
- Spouse of D. C. Meyer.
Fouché, 1995: 40.
G. T. Poppe, 2005. Collections handled by
Conchology, Inc. The Dawn and Michael
Meyer collection. Visaya Net, July 2005: 2.
- Meyer, Oskar Erich (19**-****; Germany)
- Jurassic bivalves (1922).
- Meyer, Otto (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of southeastern U.S.A.
(1880s).
E. W. Hilgard, 1886. Dr. Otto Meyer and
the south-western Tertiary. Science 7(152):
11.
- Meyer, Wallace M., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails in Hawaii (2010).
- Meyer, Werner Theodor (1882-19**; Germany)
- Tintenfische; mit besonderer
Berücksichtigung von Sepia und Octopus*
(1913). on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Meyling, A. H. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Shell form of *Biomphalaria* (1966).
- Mezzalira, Sérgio (19**-19**; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142.
- Mezzadri, M. G. (19**-****; Italy)
- Thermobiology of molluscs (1977).
- Mezzapelle, G. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Littorina* chromosomes (1995).
- Mgaya, Yunus D. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Synopsis of biological data on the
European abalone (Ormer), Haliotis
tuberculata Linnaeus, 1758 (Gastropoda:
Haliotidae) (1995).*
- Mgeni, A. F. (19**-****; Tanzania)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1997).
- Mhone, O. J. (19**-****; Malawi)
- African freshwater gastropods (1983).
- Miagkova, Elizabeta Ivanovna (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Miari, Ermanno (****-****; Italy)
- P. Piani, 1998. In Ricordo di Ermanno
Miari. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di
Malacologia] 16(5-8): 32-33.
- Micali, Pasquale (1956-****; Italy)
- Pleistocene.
Repetto et al., 2011: 214.
- Micallef, H. (19**-****; Malta)
- Behavior of *Monodonta* (1968).
- Micconi, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 185.
- Michael, George W., Jr. (18**1****; U.S.A.)
- Preserving chitons (1887).
- Michael, Philip F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Michaelsen, Wilhelm (1860-1937; Germany)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Michalski, David Chester (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michelangeli, Marcello (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Michau, Auguste [Lieutenant] (18**-?1864; Indo-
China)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie.
Journal de Conchyliologie 13(1): 95-96.
H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. Journal de
Conchyliologie, 16(1): 124 [shells collected
in Indo-Chine and vicinity purchased by
Landauer].
- Michaud, Louis André Gaspard [Capitaine] (1795-
1880; France)
- Known as Gaspard; name sometimes
given as A. L. G. Michaud.

- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [notice that Michaud's types have been given to the Musée de Lyon]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 123.
- M. Paulucci, 1879. Etude critique sur l'*Helix Balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud were produced as early as September 1835].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 98-99.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 13(1): 14-15.
- A. Locard, 1890. Les coquilles marines vivantes de la faune française décrites par G. Michaud: études critiques d'après les types de ses collections. *Contributions à faune malacologique française* 16: 1-46.
- Taylor, 1916: 36 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- Dance, 1986: 218.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 186.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 78, 93, 103.
- F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Histoire et situation actuelle des collections malacologiques de Gaspart Michaud (1795-1880). Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, *Cahiers Scientifiques* 13: 111-128.
- C. Audibert & F. Boyer, 2007. Catalogue du matériel de G. Michaud et de A. Terver au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de mollusques continentaux décrits d'Algérie en 1833 et 1839. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, *Cahiers Scientifiques* 13: 129-147 [portraits].
- F. Boyer & C. Audibert, 2007. Le matériel d'auteur conserve au Muséum de Lyon pour les taxa de Michaud, 1828 et 1829. Département du Rhône [Lyon], Musée des Confluences, *Cahiers Scientifiques* 13: 149-159.
- Audibert, 2009: 60-61.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 ["2011"]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. *Journal of Conchology* 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Complément de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de la France* (1831) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Michel, Claude (19**-****; Mauritius)
- *Marine mollusks of Mauritius* (1985; 2nd ed. 1988).
- Micheli, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Arcidae* (1965).
- Michelin, Jean-Louis Hardouin (1786-1867; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 121.
- L. Germain & G. Ranson, 1937. Notice sur H. Michelin et ses collections. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* (ser. 2) 9(6): 387-390.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202.
- Servais et al., 2012: 4 [birth year given as 1787].
- Michelotti, O. Giovanni (1814-1898; Italy)
- F. Sacco, 1895. Giovanni Michelotti. *Bollettino della Società Malacologica Italiana* 20: 125-128 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1899. [Death noted]. *Journal of Malacology* 7(2): 48.
- P. E. Raymond, 1936. The invertebrate fossil collection. Pp. 84-87, in: T. Barbour, ed., *Notes concerning the history and contents of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy*. Cambridge: Harvard College, 89 pp. [Michelotti: p. 85].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 294.
- Cleevely, 1983: 202-203.
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections. Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola*:

- zoologia e cere anatomiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, 312 pp.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati miocenici. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Michelson, Edward Harlan (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Florida (1953), mounts of genitalia (1960, 1968), *Lymnaea* (1974), *Biomphalaria* (1975).
- Abbott, 1973: 369; 1987: 91.
- Michener, Ezra [M.D.] (1794-1887; U.S.A.)
- W. D. Averell, 1887. Necrology. Conchologists’s Exchange 2(1): 11.
- G. K. MacMillan, 1948. The contribution to conchology by Chester County, Pennsylvania. Proceedings of the Pennsylvania Academy of Science 22: 81-86 [Michener: p. 84].
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Conchologia cestricea. The molluscan animals and their shells, of Chester County, Pa* (1874) by W. D. Hartman & E. Michener on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Michny, Edwarda (19**-****; Poland)
- *Zbiory konchologiczne Centralnego Muzeum Morskiego: muszle z daru Edwarda Michny* (1977).
- Mickles, Lovell G. (****-****; Canada)
- Anonymous, 1961. [report on remarks of Alice Turnham concerning the Redpath Museum]. Annual Reports, American Malacological Union for 1960: 8.
- Middelfart, Peter Ulrik (19**-****; Denmark/Australia)
- Spouse of L. Kirkendale; small bivalves (2000s).
- Middendorff, Alexander Theodor [Fedorovich] von (1815-1894; Russia)
- W. Kobelt, 1894. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 26(5-6): 112.
- H. Crosse, 1896. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 43(1): 75.
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; 1927b: 157.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 295.
- A. M. Keen, 1945. [Middendorff references]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 49: “back page” [55].
- Scarlatto, 1960: 7-8 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 203.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 186.
- N. G. Sukhova, 2003. A. F. Middendorff v. Akademii nauk [A. F. Middendorff and the Academy of Sciences]. Voprosy Istorii Estestvoznaniia i Tekhniki, Akademiia Nauk 24(4): 18-34 [portrait].
- N. G. Sukhova & E. Tammiksaar, 2005. [Alexsandr Fedorovich Middendorff: 1815-1894]. Moscow: Nauka, 330 pp. [in Russian; biography, bibliography, list of eponyms].
- E. Tammiksaar & I. R. Stone, 2007. Alexander von Middendorff and his expedition to Siberia (1842-1845). Polar Record 43(226): 193-216 [portraits, bibliography].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 54-55.
- Vinarski, 2010: 49, 51-52 [portrait].
- D. M. Damkaer & R. Matzke-Karasz, 2012. Sebastian Fischer (1806-1871), Bavarian physician-naturalist in Egypt and Russia. Journal of Crustacean Biology 32(2): 327-333 [Middendorff: pp. 330-331].
- N. G. Sukhova & E. Tammiksaar, 2015. [Alexsandr Fedorovich Middendorff: 1815-1894], 2nd ed. Moscow: Nauka, 380 pp. [in Russian; biography, bibliography, list of eponyms].
- Mollusken*. Pp. 163-464, in: *Band II, Theil 1* in: *Reise in den Äussersten norden und osten Sibiriens* (1851) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Middleton D. A. J. (19**-****; U.K. [Falkland Islands])
- *Loligo* (2000).
- Mieden, Adriaan van der (1702-1764; Netherlands)

- C. W. Bruinvis, 1911. Mieden (Adriaan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1336-1337.
- Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
- Engel, 1986: 185.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Miegel, Hans (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs from 1930s.
- Mienis, Hendrik [Henk] Klaas (1941-****; Netherlands/Israel)
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Form names introduced by Eduard L. Heiman & Henk K. Mienis. *La Conchiglia* 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 53 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. The history of the Hebrew University mollusc collection. *Haasiana (Jerusalem)* 6: 5-10 [portrait].
- Miers, John (1789-1879; U.K.)
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Miers, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 98-99 [portrait].
- Mietto, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean *Idas* (2012).
- Mifsud, Constantine (1943-****; Malta)
- Fauna of Malta (1990s-2000s).
- Migacheva, Evgeniia Efimovna (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mighels, Jesse Wedgwood [M.D.] (1795-1861; U.S.A.)
- Pronounced “Miles”.
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- C. W. Johnson, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. *The Nautilus* 41(2): 65-69, portrait.
- A. H. Norton, 1927. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels – pioneer conchologist. *Maine Naturalist* 7(2): 63-74 [bibliography, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson, 1949. Jesse Wedgwood Mighels with a bibliography and a catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(14): 213-231.
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- R. I. Johnson, 1955. Supplement to Jesse Wedgwood Mighels. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(18): 447, pl. 58.
- E. A. Kay, 1963. Jesse Wedgwood [sic] Mighels and his Hawaiian cowries. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(8): 4.
- Kay, 1972: 621.
- Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Kay, 1994: 404.
- Martin, 1995: 9-11, fig. 5 [biography, portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 167-168.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine’s Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Mighels: p. 62].
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Mighels: p. 116].
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 34 [portrait].
- Miglavs, Iona J. (19**-****; Norway)
- Ecology of *Oenopota* (1993).
- Migotto, Alvaro Esteves (19**-****; Brazil)
- Fauna of São Paulo (1993).
- Mignon, Abraham (1640-1679; Netherlands)
- A. S. H. Breure & S. R. de Heer, 2015. From a “domestic commodity” to a “secret of trade”: snails and shells of land molluscs in early (mainly 16th and 17th century) visual arts. *Basteria* 79(4-6): 81-97.
- Mihalcik, Elisabeth L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Mexico (2005).
- Mihaloudi, E. (19**-****; Greece)
- Life cycle of *Helix* (1998).
- Mihursky, Joseph Anthony (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 569-570; 1987: 91.
- Mikhailescu, Konstantin (1959-****; Moldova)
- Egorov, 2004: 23-24.
- Mikhailov, Nikolai Petrovich (1916-****; Russia)

- Jurassic cephalopods (1964).
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mikhailova, Irina Alexandrovna (1929-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mikimoto, Kokichi (1858-1954; Japan)
 - Pearl culture.
- Mikkelsen, Paul Stephen (1952-****; U.S.A.)
 - Former spouse of P. M. Mikkelsen; *Donax* populations (1981), *Acteocina* (1984).
Abbott, 1987: 91-92.
- Mikkelsen, Paula Mae [née Cowles] (1953-****; U.S.A.)
 - Former spouse of P. S. Mikkelsen; *Seashells of southern Florida: living marine mollusks of the Florida keys and adjacent regions. Bivalves* (2008) with R. Bieler.
Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miklukho-Maclay, Nikolay N. (1846-1888; Russia)
 - A. I Kafanov, 2001. Malacological collection of N. N. Miklukho-Maclay. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 5: 132-136.
- Mikriukov, Mikhail Filippovich (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikula, Ernst (1900-1970; Austria)
 - W. Klemm, 1970. Ernst Mikula (1900-1970). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(17): 214-215.
Aescht, 2003: 76.
- Mikulich, Liudmila Viktorovna (1912-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikulin, Mikhail Vladimirovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mikuz, Vasja (19**-****; Slovenia)
 - Paleontology from 2000s.
- Milachewitch, K. O. (18**-19**; Russia)
 - Les mollusques de mers russes. V. 1. Les mollusques de mer Noire et de la mer d'Azov* (1916) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Milan Visconti, Gijsbertus Franciscus [Baron de] (****-1782?; Netherlands)
 - Engel, 1986: 185.
- Milanowskiej, L. (19**-****; Poland)
 - *Budowa geologiczna Polski. III. Atlas skamieniałości przewodnich i charakterystycznych. 2a. Mezozoik. Trias* (1979).
- Milburn, W. Patrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Evolution of Mollusca (1959-1960).
- Milch, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Desiccation in *Illyanassa* (1968).
- Mildner, Paul (1955-2008; Austria)
 - Spouse of J. Troyer-Mildner; *Zur Ökologie von Kärntner Landgastropoden* (1981).
- Mileikovsky, Semen Abramovich (1935-1980; Russia)
 - Spawning of nudibranchs (1950s-1970s).
- Milera, José Fernández (1930-2008; Cuba)
 - Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Miles, Cecelia M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Development in *Costasiella* (2002).
- Miles, Charles David (1926-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Pallifera* in Arizona (1960).
Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miles, J. B. [Colonel] (****-****; ****)
 - Trew, 1990: 79; 1993: 82.
- Miles, Lee O. [Colonel] (****-1960?; U.S.A.)
 - Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1960*: 76 [1961].
Williams, 2007: 230.
- Miles, Manly (1826-1898; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1973: 134.
- Miles, Sue (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Cepaea* genetics (1994).
- Milišić, Neven (19**-****; Croatia)

- *Školjke i puževi Jadrana* (1991).
- Militante, Priscilla J. (****-****; Philippines)
Coan, 1983: 18.
- Milke, Lisa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Bivalve mariculture.
- Mill, Peter J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - *Littorina* distribution, genetics (1990, 1996).
- Millán Q., José (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Physiology of *Pinctada* (1996).
- Millard, Carol Spencer (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet behavior (1968).
- Millard, Victor Gilbert (19**-****; South Africa)
 - *Classification of Mollusca* (1997, 2003, other eds.).
 - Anonymous, 1988. The Conchological Society has made the following members honorary life members. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 223: 10 [biography, portrait].
 - Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Mille P., Silvia R. (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Géneros más comunes de moluscos Gasteropoda y Pelecypoda en México* (1993) with A. Pérez.
- Millen, Sandra Violet (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranchs from 1980s.
 - Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miller, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Physiology of *Deroceras* (1996).
- Miller, Alan C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet behavior (1968), biogeography of gastropods and chitons (1983).
- Miller, Alison C. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Hydrobiidae (1994); *Revision of the snail genus Austropyrgus (Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae): a morphostatic radiation of freshwater gastropods in southeastern Australia* (2003) with S. A. Clark & W. F. Ponder.
- Miller, Andrew C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater bivalves (1970s-1990s).
- Miller, Arthur K. (1902-1963; U.S.A.)
 - *The nautiloid cephalopods of the Pennsylvanian system in the mid-continent region* (1933) with C. O. Dunbar & G. E. Condra.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 203.
 - T. B. Leonova, 2012. Arthur K. Miller and William Madison Furnish, outstanding American paleontologists. Pp. 15-17, in: T. B. Leonova et al., eds., Contributions to current cephalopod research: morphology, systematics, evolution, ecology and biostratigraphy. Volume 3. Proceedings of conference (Moscow, 9-11 April, 2012). Moscow: Borissiak Paleontological Institute, 125 pp. [not seen].
- Miller, Audrey E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Dendrodoris* (1970).
- Miller, Barry B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Late Pleistocene of Kansas (1960s-1980s).
 - Abbott, 1987: 92.
 - J. Hannibal et al., 2002. Dedication to Barry B. Miller. Kirtlandia, Cleveland Museum of Natural History 53: 1-3 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Miller, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Thesis: *Studies on the biology of Indo-Pacific Terebridae* (1970).
 - Rehder, 1997: 165.
- Miller, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Respiration in *Littorina* (1936).
- Miller, Don J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Alaskan Tertiary molluscs (1960s-1970s), shell form (1995).
- Miller, Herman W. (1908-1958; U.S.A.)
 - Anonymous, 1958. Herman W. Miller. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 174: 6.
- Miller, Jacquelin N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Molluscs in archeological sites (1970s).
- Miller [formerly Müller], Johann [John] Samuel (1779-1830; Danzig/U.K.)
 - Swainson, 1840: 274.
 - A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Miller: p. 78].
 - M. D. Crane, 1993. Miller, Johann Samuel.

- P. 466, in: C. S. Nicholls, ed., The dictionary of national biography missing persons. Oxford: Oxford University Press, xxi + 768 pp.
- M. D. Crane, 2004. Miller [formerly Müller], Johann Samuel [John Samuel]. Oxford dictionary of national biography 38: 208-209.
- Etter, 2015: 180.
- Miller, John A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Osphradium, proboscis of gastropods (1989).
- Miller, John Samuel (1779-1830; Danzig/England)
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6-7.
- Miller, Konrad [Conrad] (1844-1933; Germany)
- *Die Schalthiere des Bodensees* (1873), *Die Binnenmollusken von Ecuador* (1878).
- Miller, Mary [Miss] (****-1963; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1963. Deaths. New York Shell Club Notes 89: 5.
- Miller, Melissa L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nucella* behavior (1986).
- Miller, Michael Charles (19**-****; U.K./New Zealand)
- Opisthobranchs (1950s-2000s).
- Miller, Richard Harry (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Richard Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lucapinella* (1968).
- Abbott, 1973: 370; 1987: 92.
- Miller, Robert Cunningham (1899-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Digestion of wood by Teredo navalis* (1923) with W. H. Dore, *Boring mechanism of Teredo* (1924).
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Williams, 2007: 216 [portrait].
- Miller, Samuel Almon (1837-1897; U.S.A.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- K. E. Caster, 1982. The Cincinnati "School" of paleontology. Earth Sciences History 1: 23-28.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 204.
- S. G. Pemberton, J. A. MacEachern & M. K. Gingras, 2007. The antecedents of invertebrate ichnology in North America: the Canadian and Cincinnati schools. Pp. 14-30, in: M. Miller, III, ed., Trace fossils: concepts, problems, prospects. Amsterdam, The Netherlands & Oxford, U.K., Elsevier, xxiv + 611 pp. [Miller: pp. 26-28, portrait].
- Miller, Sara Swan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Secret lives of seashell dwellers* (2011).
- Miller, Stephen Enrick (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch larvae from 1980s, *Norrisia* (1975).
- Miller, Suzanne Lawrenz (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Locomotion in gastropods (1974).
- Miller, Thomas David (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 92.
- Miller, Walter Bernard [Captain] (1918-2000; France/U.S.A.)
- Neuroanatomy of *Haliothis* (1973), land snails.
- Abbott, 1973: 370-371; 1987: 92.
- F. G. Hochberg & B. Roth, 2001. Walter B. Miller (1918-2000): molluscan taxa and bibliography. The Veliger 44(1): 95-98.
- Miller, William, III (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Pyramidellids of Georgia (1983).
- Millet de la Turtaudière, Pierre-Aimé (1783-1873, France)
- *Mollusques de Maine-et-Loire* (1854).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 22(1): 132 [very short obituary].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 204.
- Kiss, 1983: 122.
- Carré, 1991: 10.
- Milligan, Joseph (1829-1883; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352; ; 1927b: 157.
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- Millott, John O'Neill (1902-1986; U.K.)
- N. McMillan, 1986. John O'Neill Millott, Ph.D., B.Sc., A.R.I.C., A.M.I., Min.E. The Conchologists' Newsletter 99: 406-407.
- Millott, Norman (1912-1990; U.K.)
- Nudibranch anatomy 1930s.

- Mills, Claudia Eileen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melibe* and *Gastropteron* (1994).
- Mills, Darius Ogden (1825-1910; U.S.A.)
- C. Amory, 1960. Who killed society? New York: Harper & Brothers. viii + 600 pp. [Mills: pp. 414, 434-435].
- Lipps, 2004: 224.
- Mills, Holland (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Populations of *Mercenaria* (1976).
- Mills, Patricia M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Radulae of Terebridae (1977).
- Mills, Y. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales.
- Milman, _____ (****-****; U.K./India)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Milman, Philip Pomeroy (1878-19**; U.K.)
- U.K. dredge and shore collection.
- Milne, James Napier (1841-1918; Ireland)
- Praeger, 1949: 130-131.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Milne: p. 201].
- Milne-Edwards, Alphonse (1835-1900; France)
- Son of H. Milne-Edwards; known mainly as ornithologist, mammalogist, and carcinologist.
- Anonymous, 1900. [notice]. *Auk* 17(3): 320-321.
- Anonymous, 1900. Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 7(10): 478-479.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Henri et Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xxix-xlvi.
- E. Perrier, 1900. Liste des ouvrages et mémoires publiés de 1856 à 1900 par A. Milne-Edwards. *Bulletin des Nouvelles Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle*, Paris (ser. 4) 2: xlix-lxiii [bibliography].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1901. Nécrologie. M. le Professeur Alphonse Milne-Edwards. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 49(1): 73.
- E. Oustalet, 1901. Alphonse Milne-Edwards (1835-1900). Pp. iii-viii, frontispiece, in: M. Delestre & "Fils d'É. Deyrolle", eds., *Premier catalogue des livres d'histoire naturelle de la bibliothèque de feu Alphonse Milne-Edwards...* Paris: Fils d'É. Deyrolle, viii + 97 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 43.
- E. Perrier, 1909. Inauguration du buste de Alphonse Milne-Edwards au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Le mardi 18 Mai 1909. Paris, Gauthier-Villars, 18 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 296.
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Fransen et al., 1997: 262-263 [portrait].
- Duchamps, 1999: 13.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: p. 147].
- Milne Edwards, Henri (1800-1885; Belgium/France)
- Father of A. Milne-Edwards; born as Edwards, he added his middle name to form a new last name to avoid confusion with the many other Edwards.
- Swainson, 1840: 174.
- Anonymous, 1886. Henri Milne Edwards. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 21: 547.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 297.
- J. Théodoridès, 1968. Les débuts de la biologie marine en France: Jean-Victor Audouin et Henri-Milne Edwards, 1826-1829. *Premier Congrès International d'Histoire de l'Océanographie*, Monaco (1966). *Bulletin de l'Institut Océanographique* (Monaco), Numéro Special 2(2): 417-437 [biography, portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 109 [as: Edwards, Henri Milne].
- Dance, 1986: 139.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.

- J. Forest, 1996. Henri Milne Edwards (23 October 1800 – 29 July 1885). *Journal of Crustacean Research* 16(1): 208-213 [portrait, carcinological bibliography] [not seen].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 263-264 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 104.
- J. A. Massard & G. Geimer, 2002. A survey of the history of freshwater bryozoology in Belgium and Luxembourg. Pp. 133-170, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Milne-Edwards: pp. 146-147].
- Milner, Lucinda (****-1915; U.K.)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 14. Lucinda Milner collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 175.
- Milner, Nicky (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Incremental growth of the European oyster *Ostrea edulis*: seasonality information from Danish kitchenmiddens* (2002).
- Milone, Giuseppe (19**-****; Italy)
- Miocene (1973).
- Miloslavich, Patricia (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Egg capsules of *Adelomelon* (1999).
- Miloslavskaja, Natal'ia Markovna (1902-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Milova, Lidiia Vasil'evna (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Milovanovic, Branislav (****-****; Hungary)
- Cleevely, 1983: 204.
- Mimpfoundi, Remy (19**-****; Cameroon)
- *Bulinus* (1990s).
- Minato, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Clausiliidae of Japan (1994).
- Minch, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Baja California (1973).
- Minchella, Dennis J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1986).
- Minchin, Dan (19**-****; Ireland)
- Righting of *Haliotis* (1975), *Pecten* predator (1983), *Pecten* movement (1989).
- Minckley, Wendell Lee (1935-2001; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Kentucky (1960), spring snails (1986); mainly known for work on fishes.
- Miner, Roy Waldo (1875-1955; U.S.A.)
- *What is a mollusk shell?* (1937).
- Minichev, Yuriy Sergeevich (1935-1997; Russia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1960s.
- Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Minne, Achille (19**-****; Belgium)
- Blood circulation in *Anodonta* (1898).
- Minoretti, Nicole (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Land snail reproduction (2009).
- Minter, C. S., III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California marine benthic fauna (1974).
- Minton, Russell L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleurocerid taxonomy (2000s-2010s).
- M'Intosh, William Carmichael (1838-1931; U.K.)
- W. T. Calman, 1931. Prof. W. C. M'Intosh. *Nature* 127(3298): 673-674.
- W. T. Calman, 1932. William Carmichael M'Intosh, 1838-1931. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 110: xxiv-xxviii, 1 pl. [portrait].
- D. Merriman, 1972. William Carmichael M'Intosh, nonagenarian. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (ser. B)* 72: 99-105.
- A. E. Gunther, 1977. The life of William Carmichael M'Intosh, M.D., F.R.S. of St. Andrews 1838-1931. A pioneer in marine biology. *St. Andrews University Publications* 61: 1-214, 10 pls. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Laverack, 1983: 357-358 [as "McIntosh"].
- M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. *Earth Sciences History* 12(1): 19-47 [M'Intosh: pp. 36-37].

- W. T. Calman & M. Deacon, 2004.
M'Intosh, William Carmichael. Oxford dictionary of national biography 35: 483-484 [portrait].
- M. T. Ghiselin, 2008. British use and support of the Naples Zoological Station prior to the First World War. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 155-167 [M'Intosh, p. 159, portrait].
- Miotke, Jane Church (1949-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 92-93.
- Mioulane, Patrick (19**-****; France)
● *L'élevage des escargots. Manuel pratique* (1985).
- Miranda, B. O.; see: Orejas Maranda, B.
- Mirkamolov, Khamza Khamidovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mirkamalova, Sof'ia Khamidovna (1919-1976; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Mirkes, P. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Musculium* (1979).
- Mirolli, M. (19**-****; Italy)
● Non-marine fauna of Italy (1958), *Lymnaea* (1959), Ancyliidae (1960).
- Mirolli, Maurizio (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Mitochondria of *Navanax* (1972).
- Miron, Sam (****-1981; U.S.A.)
C. E. Boone, 1982. In memoriam: Sam Miron. Texas Conchologist 18(2): 26-27.
- Mironova, Antonina Petrovna (1948-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mironova, Liudmila Vladimirovna (1924-****; Russia)
● Paleogene molluscs (1960).
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mironova, Mariia Gavrilovna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Miroshnikov, Viktor Valer'evich (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Mirzoev, Gelii Grantovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Misechko, L. E.; see: Astakhova, L. E.
- Missarzhevskii, Vladimir Vladimirovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 33.
- Misuri, Alfredo (18**-19**; Italy)
● Nudibranchs (1917).
- Mitchell, ____ [Lord] (****-****; U.K./Singapore)
Trew, 1993: 82.
- Mitchell, Charles T. [M.D.] (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
● Non-marine Mollusca of New York (1899).
- Mitchell, Joseph Daniel (1848-1922; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1923. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. The Nautilus 36(4): 143.
R. W. Neck, 1989. Malacologists of Texas. II. Joseph Daniel Mitchell. Texas Conchologist 25(2): 49-55 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Mitchell, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater clams (1989).
- Mitchell, Philip Henry (1883-1955; U.S.A.)
● Nutrition of oysters (1918).
- Mitchell, Rodger D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Thesis on mites and freshwater mussels (1954).
- Mitchell-Tapping, Hugh J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Caecidae (1979).
- Mitchill, Samuel Latham [M.D., Senator] (1764-1831; U.S.A.)
F. Pascalis, 1831. Eulogy on the life and character of the Hon. Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D. New York: American Argus Press, 25 pp.
J. W. Francis, 1859. Reminiscences of Samuel Latham Mitchill, M.D., LL.D., enlarged from Valentines City Manual. New York: J. F. Trow, 31 pp.
Tryon, 1861: 54 [as "Mitchell"].
C. R. Hall, 1934. A scientist in the early republic: Samuel Latham Mitchill, 1764-1831. New York: Columbia University Press, vi + 162 pp., frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.

- Abbott, 1973: 134-135.
 Elliott, 1979: 182-183.
 Cleevely, 1983: 205.
 A. D. Aberbach, 1988. In search of an American identity: Samuel Latham Mitchill, Jeffersonian naturalist. New York: Peter Lang, x + 225 pp.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 110.
- Mitchinson, John [Bishop] (1833-1918; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
 Sherborn, 1940: 97.
 Cleevely, 1983: 205.
- Mitin, Aleksandr Vasil'evich (1946-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 33-34.
- Mitoki, Teruhisa (19**-****; Japan)
 • Assiminaeidae (1997).
- Mitra, S. C. (19**-****; India)
 • Land snails of India (1970s-2000s).
- Mitropol'scii, Vsevolod Innokent'evich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mitsukuri, Kakichi [Yoshikichi] (1858-1909; Japan)
 Anonymous, 1909. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 57(4): 354.
 Anonymous, 1910. [notice of death]. The Nautilus 23(9): 120.
 A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. The Biologist, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Mitsukuri: pp. 59-60, portrait].
 Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Mitta, Vassiliy Vingerovich (1962-****; Russia)
 • Paleontologist; annomites.
 Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Mitton, Jeffrey B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Genetics of *Anodonta* (1996).
- Mittre, Hippolyte (1811-1851; France)
 • Molluscs (1840s-1850s).
- Miura, O. (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Mix, Michael Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 • Oyster diseases, anatomy (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 371; 1987: 93.
- Miyadi, Denzaburo (1901-1988; Japan)
 M. Kato, 1989. In memory of Professor Denzaburo Miyadi, the former President of the Japanese Society of Ecology. Japanese Journal of Ecology 39(1): 1-3.
 H. Kawanabe & E. Harada, 1989. Obituary: Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988). Zoological Science 6(4): 619-621 [portrait].
 S. Mori, 1989. In memory of Professor Denzaburo Miyadi. Biological Science News 206: 16-17 [not seen].
 T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (83) Denzaburo Miyadi (1901-1988).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 23(2): 58-59 [in Japanese] [list of taxa].
- Miyaji, Tsuzumi (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Glossocardia* age (2011).
- Miyamoto, H. (19**-****; Japan)
 • Shell structure in *Pinctada* (2002).
- Miyashita, T. (19**-****; Japan)
 • Shell structure in *Pinctada* (2002).
- Miyauti, Tetuo (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Pinctada* physiology (1968).
- Miyazaki, Jun-Ichi (19**-****; Japan)
 • Notaspidea (1993).
- Miyazaki, K. (****-****; Japan)
- Miyazawa, Kakutaro (****-****; Japan)
 Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Mizen, Pernell (****-1993; South Africa)
 N. Newman, 1994. In memoriam. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 237: 10.
- Mizoguchi, Koichiro (19**-****; Japan)
 • Nudibranchs (2001).
- Mizuno, Atsuyuki (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Illustrated handbook of Japanese Paleogene molluscs* (1960) with K. Oyama & T. Sakamoto.
- Mizzaro-Wimmer, Maria (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Praktische Malakologie* with Salvini-Plawen (2001).
- M'Kellar, Fred (****-****; U.K.)

- Dean, 1936: 241.
- Młodzianowska-Dyradowska, Maria (1885-1931; Poland)
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 279.
- Moayedpour, Ebrahim (19**-****; Germany)
- Miocene gastropods with Schlickum (1973).
- Moazzo, Georgi Polychronis (1893-1975; Egypt/Greece/France)
- *Mollusques testacés marins du canal de Suez* (1939).
- N. Goulandris, 1977. Georgi P. Moazzo (1893-1975), Greek conchologist. *Annales Musei Goulandris (Kifisia, Greece)* 3: 105-112 [biography, portrait].
- H. K. Mienis, 1989. G. P. Moazzo (1893-1975): a short biography focussed on his malacological work. *Levantina* 73: 7-9 [bibliography, taxon].
- Möbius, Karl August (1825-1908; Germany)
- Anonymous, 1908. Prof. Dr. Karl Moebius, Nekrolog. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 3(4): 433-434 [biography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
- G. Leps, 1977. Karl August Möbius (1825 bis 1908). Pp. 333-337, in: W. Plesse & G. Rux, eds., *Biographien bedeutender Biologen. Eine Sammlung von Biographien*. Berlin: Volk und Wissen, 384 pp.
- H. Weidner, 1994. Die Anfänge meeresbiologischer und ökologischer Forschung in Hamburg durch Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Heinrich Adolf Meyer (1822-1889). *Historisch-Meereskundliches Jahrbuch, Deutsche Meereskundliche Gesellschaft für Meeresforschung* 2: 69-84 [portrait].
- G. Leps, 2001. Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) und Friedrich Dahl (1856-1919). Pp. 163-179, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 2: 574 pp. [portrait].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. Homage to Karl August Möbius (1825-1908) and his contributions to biology: zoologist, ecologist, and director at the Museum für Naturkunde in Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* (Berlin) 84(1): 9-30 [biography, portrait].
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Möbius: passim].
- M. Glaubrecht, 2010. How to become museum director: lessons from the decisive years 1883 to 1887 and Karl August Möbius' appointment at the Zoological Museum in Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 86(2): 165-184 [biography, portrait].
- E. M. Schmitt & M. Glaubrecht, 2012. Revisiting the "Ralum Project" – Molluscs collected by Friedrich Dahl in 1896-1897 for the Museum of Natural History Berlin. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 88(1): 79-95 [portrait].
- U. Van der Heyden, M. Glaubrecht & U. Pfullmann, eds., 2012. *Die Reise des deutschen Forschers Karl August Möbius nach Mauritius und zu den Seychellen 1874/75*. Wiesbaden, Harrasowitz Verlag, 300 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. Böhme, 2014. *Herpetology in Bonn*. *Mertensiella* 21: vi + 256 pp. [Möbius, pp. 53-54, biography, portrait].
- Mock, Dennis K. S. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Mock, Karen E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (2015).
- Mock, N. M.; see: Eshnaur, N. M.
- Modat, Sylvain (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* development (1999).
- Modéer, Adolph/Adolf (1739-1799; Sweden)
- Westerlund, 1897: 6.
- R. Winckworth, 1935. Notes on nomenclature. 8. Modeer's genera of Mollusca. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 21(5): 321-323.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 298.
- Löwegren, 1952: 358.
- S. Högberg, 1987. Modéer, Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 25: 587-592 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 106.
- Model, Robert Ernst Michael Johannes (1877-1939; Germany)

- Mayer, 1976: 83, fig. 12 [portrait].
- Modell, Hans (1898-1969; Germany)
- Fossil freshwater clams.
- H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. *The Nautilus* 65(3): 93-99.
- L. Hässlein, 1970. Hans Modell (1898-1969). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 100(1-2): 19-22 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Fechter, 1992: 47 [portrait].
- Modica, Maria Vittoria (19**-****; Italy)
- Buccinidae (2009).
- Modlin, Richard Frank (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 371-372; 1987: 93.
- Moeller, J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littorina* (1966).
- Moerdijk, Peter W. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Paleontological papers from 2000s.
- Moffat, _____ [Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moffitt, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Falsilatirus* from Mariana Islands (1988), new *Scabrotrophon* from Hawaii (2010).
- Mogollón Avila, Valentin Santos (19**-****; Peru)
- Peruvian marine molluscs from 1990s.
- Mohamed, A. H. (19**-****; Egypt)
- *Biomphalaria* and *Schistosoma* (1998).
- Mohan, P. Murali (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1969).
- Mohan Das, V Mandan (19**-****; India)
- *Lamellidens* physiology (1984).
- Mohorter, Willard Lee (1888-1976; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372.
- Anonymous, 1977. Willard Lee Mohorter. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. In memoriam. Willard Lee Mohorter – October 4, 1888-October 22, 1976. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 8(2): [2].
- G. Campbell, 1977. ‘Mr. Mo’ and the Cincinnati Museum. *Hawaiian Shell News* 25(2): 16 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 93, 158.
- Mohorter, Mrs. Willard Lee (****-1964?; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. L. Mohorter.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1964*: 86 [1964].
- Mohr, J. C. van der Meer; see: Meer Mohr, J. C. van der
- Mohr, Nicolai Pedersen (1742-1790; Denmark)
- J. Colin & J. Bloch, 1897. Mohr, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 344-345.
- J. Davidson, 1981. Mohr Pedersen, Nicolai, 1742-90. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 9: 607.
- Moine, H. (19**-****; France)
- *Les ammonites du Toarcien Supérieur et de l’Aalien du Sentier de l’Ehn pres d’Obernai (Bas-Rhin)* (1959) with N. Theobald.
- Moise, Todd Lopez (1876-1954; U.S.A.)
- T. L. McGinty, 1955. Todd Lopez Moise. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 142-144.
- Moiseeva, Svetlana Evgenievna (1959-****; Kyrgyzstan)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Moisescu, Gertruda (****-****; Romania)
- Moissette, Pierre (19**-****; France)
- Published fossil clams of Europe (1975) with J.-P. Saint Martin.
- Moitessier, Prosper-Antoine (1807-1867; France)
- Known as musical organ builder; *Malacologie du Département de l’Herault* (1867).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Mojsisovics, Johann August Georg Edmund [Edler von Mojsvár] (1839-1907; Austria)
- *Himálayan fossils. Vol. III, part I. Upper Triassic Cephalopoda faunae of the Himálaya* (1899).
- P. Tietze, 1907. Todesanzeige Edmund v. Mojsisovics. *Verhandlungen der Geologischen Reichsanstalt, Wien* 1907(14): 321-331 [biography].

- Anonymous, 1908. Mojsisovics, Edmund v. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 5(4): 189-191.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 299.
- Cleevely, 1983: 206.
- Tozer, 1984: see Index [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
- Mok[,] Hin-Kiu (19**-****; China [Taiwan])
- Ecology of nudibranchs (2013).
- Mokhtar, Adnan (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Micro land snails of Borneo (2002).
- Mokievskii, Oleg Borisovich (1921-1972; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Mol, Gustaaf Alexander de (1893-****; Netherlands [Dutch East Indies])
- Mol, J.-J. van; see: Van Mol, J.-J.
- Molengraaff, Gerard Johan Hendrik (1887-****; Netherlands)
- Geologist; collected in Curaçao.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 190.
- Moliavko, Grigorii Ivanovich (1901-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Molin, Rafael (18**-18**; Germany)
- Pearls (1871).
- Molina, Juan Ignacio (1740-1829; Chile/Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 201-202.
- J. Rompel, 1910. Molina, Juan Ignacio. The Catholic encyclopedia: an international work of reference on the constitution, doctrine, discipline, and history of the Catholic Church 10: 435-436.
- Porter, 1926: 27-28, 30-31.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- G. Fúrlong Cárdiff, 1948. Naturalistas argentinos durante la dominación hispánica. Cultura Colonial Argentina 7: 1-438 [Molina: pp. 320-327].
- H. Gunckel Lüer, 1980. Bibliografía Moliniana. Santiago: Fondo Andrés Bello, 166 pp. [bibliography of publications discussing Molina].
- H. I. Moyano G., 2002. Towards a general history of the south-eastern Pacific Bryozoa. Pp. 171-183, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Molina: pp. 173, portrait].
- F. Guerra, 1974. Molina, Juan Ignacio. Dictionary of scientific biography 9: 458.
- J. J. Berguecio, 1979 [1977]. Juan Ignacio Molina, Talquino de Cuna y de Alma: exposicion de los vinculos fundamentals del Abate Molina con Talca. Anales de la Facultad de Teología, Universidad Catolica de Chile 28(2): 149-255, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- C. E. Ronan, 2002. Juan Ignacio Molina: the world's window on Chile. New York: Peter Lang Publishing, xviii + 318 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- S. N. Méndez-Bonito, 2005. Las historias naturales de Francisco Javier Clavijero, Juan Ignacio de Molina y Juan de Velasco. Pp. 225-250, in: L. M. Figueroa & D. Ledezma, eds., El saber de los jesuitas, historias naturales y el Nuevo Mundo. Madrid: Iberoamericana, 349 pp.
- W. Lazo, 2011. Viajeros y botánicos en Chile durante los siglos XVIII y XIX. Santiago: Editorial Universitaria, 310 pp. [Molina: p. 23].
- Molina, Pilar (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 2.
- Molina, W. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Octopus* taxonomy (2008).
- Molinet, Claude du (1620-1687; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 143.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Molinet: p. 73].
- Molinet, Ricardo (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Pisidium* (1999).

- Molkin, Boris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Moll, Friedrich Rudolf Heinrich Carl (1882-1951; Germany)
- Naval engineer; co-authored papers on shipworms with Roch.
- Anonymous, 1951. Todesfälle: Dr.-Ing. Dr. phil. Friedrich Moll. *Chemiker-Zeitung* 75(18): 313-314 [biography, portrait].
- K. Mauel, 1974. Moll, Friedrich Rudolf Heinrich Carl. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 458-459.
- Moll, Johann Paul Carl von (1735-1812; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 210.
- Möllendorff, Otto Franz von (1848-1903; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1903. [Möllendorff]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(9-10): 129.
- W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(11-12): 161-167 [biography].
- W. Kobelt, 1903. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Journal of Malacology* 10(4): 122-125, pl. 11 [translated by D. F. Heynemann, from Kobelt (1903), *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 35(11-12): 161-167].
- Anonymous, 1904. Obituary Notice. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(2): 73-74.
- H. Fischer, 1904. Nécrologie. O. F. von Möllendorff. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 106-108.
- W. Kobelt, 1904. Otto Franz von Moellendorff. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 1904: 177*-182* [biography].
- Hamilton, 1906: 44.
- Yen, 1941: 130.
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15-18, 38-39.
- A. Zilch, 1971. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, VII. Briefe von O. F. von Moellendorff an V. M. Gredler (mit Nachträgen zu Küster und O. Boettger). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(19): 260-271.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Rehder, 1997: 75.
- K. Auffenberg, 2000. Historical malacology: Otto Franz Möllendorff. *American Conchologist* 28(3): 9, 24.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 187-188.
- Sakurai, 2009: 329.
- Landmollusken in: Reisen im Archipel der Philippinen* (1898-1905) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Binnen-Mollusken aus Westchina und Centralasien* (1899) and other works on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Moller, Gertrude Hildebrandt (1920-2010; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
- Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt Moller, 1920-2010: Jacksonville singer's seashells were a sensation. *Florida Times Union*, December 10, 2010: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2010. Gertrude Hildebrandt Moller. *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20 [portrait].
- Møller, Hans Peter Christian (1810-1845; Denmark)
- Smith, 1906: 706.
- Spärck, 1945: 79.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- T. Schiøtte & Anders Warén, 1992. An annotated and illustrated list of the types of Mollusca described by H. P. C. Møller from West Greenland. *Meddelelser om Grønland, Bioscience* 35: 34 pp.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 55-57.
- Mollerat, Édouard (****-****; France)
- Mollick, Ronald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Biology of *Terebra* (1973).
- Moloney, Arthur [Sir] (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1990: 79.

- Moltke, Adam Gottlob de [Greve = Count] (1710-1792; Denmark)
- Father of J. G. Moltke.
- Argenville, 1757: 170.
- E. Holm, 1897. Moltke, Adam Gottlob Greve, 1710-92. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 380-389.
- Spärck, 1945: 18-20, 37, 42 [portrait].
- S. C. Bech, 1982. Moltke, Adam Gottlob, 1710-92. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 15-18.
- Dance, 1986: 66, 219.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- J.-A. Sneli, J. Knudsen & A. Vedelsby, 2009. Johan Christian Fabricius and his molluscan species, *Acesta excavata* (J. C. Fabricius, 1779). *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 153-162 [Moltke: p. 154].
- Moltke, Joachim Godske [Count] (1746-1818; Denmark)
- Son of A. G. Moltke.
- Spärck, 1945: 35, 37-38, 79 [portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 38-39.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57 [portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Moltoni, Edgardo (1896-1980; Italy)
- F. Ghisotti, 1980. Edgardo Moltoni (1897-1980). *Bollettino Malacologico* 16(1-2): ii-iii.
- Moltschaniwskyj, Natalie A. (19**-*; Australia)
- Squid physiology (1997).
- Monakhova, Liudmila Petrovna (1922-1960; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Monceau, H. L. Duhamel de; see: Duhamel de Monceau, H. L.
- Monconys, Balthasar de (1611-1665; France)
- A. Marsy, 1880. Balthasar de Monconys: analyse de ses voyages au point de vue artistique. Caen: F. Le Blanc-Hardel, 60 pp. [reprinted from Bulletin de la Société des Beaux-Arts de Caen, vol. 6].
- C. Henry, 1887. Les voyages de Balthasar de Monconys: documents pour l'histoire de la science. Paris: A. Hermann, 108 pp.
- S. Cordier, 1967. Balthazar de Monconys. Paris: André de Rache, 120 pp.
- H. Amer, ed., 1973. Voyage en Égypte de Balthasar del Monconys, 1646-1647. Cairo: Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale du Caire, xiv + 195 pp.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 74.
- Mondal, Subronil (19**-*; India)
- Naticid predation energy model (2010).
- Monderewicz, Kathleen (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Moné, Hélène (19**-*; France)
- Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996), *Biomphalaria* genetics, growth (1991, 2010).
- Monegatti, Paola (19**-*; Italy)
- Pliocene (1987-2001).
- Monestier, Joseph (1862-1936; France)
- *Ammonites rares ou peu connues et ammonites nouvelles du Toarcien Moyen de la région sud-est de l'Aveyron* (1890) [reprinted, 1966].
- P. Lemoine, 1936. Notice nécrologique. *Compte rendu Sommaire des Séances, Société Géologique de France*, 1936(5): 69.
- A. Marchal, 2002. Joseph Monestier. Un paléontologue millavois peu connu. *Minéraux & Fossiles* 312: 11-17 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Monfils, Paul Robert (1945-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 372; 1987: 93.
- Monflambert, ____ [Commandant] (16**-17**; France)
- Cited by Argenville (1742).
- Dietz & Nutz, 2005: 52.
- Mongeau, France (19**-*; Canada)

- *Quelques éléments de la problématique de l'extension d'aire de la moule zébrée au Québec* (1994) with B. Jacquaz & F. Cotton.
- Mongin, Denise [Mme. W. Petitbois] (1918-****; France)
- Paleontological papers (1950s-1960s). Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- Moniz, J. M. (18**-1***; ****)
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Monkhouse, Richard Ambrose (1933-1997; U.K./Nigeria)
- New fossil *Venericardia* (1967).
- Monks, Neale (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ammonites (2000).
- Monks, Sarah Preston (1846-1926; U.S.A.)
- Collecting at San Pedro, California (1893).
- J. W. Leonard, ed., 1914. *Woman's who's who of America; a biographical dictionary of contemporary women of the United States and Canada 1914-1915*. New York: American Commonwealth Company, 967 pp. [Monks: p. 570].
- Monné, Ludwik (1***-19**; Germany)
- Reproduction in gastropods 1930s.
- Monné, Miguel A. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 92.
- Monnet, Claude (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites, 1990s-2010s.
- Monnier, Eric (1953-****; Canada/France)
- E. Monnier, 2011. *Who's who in cones: Eric Monnier*. *The Cone Collector* 16: 2-3 [portrait].
- Monod, Théodore André (1902-2000; France)
- R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., 1997. *Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [biography, portraits, partial bibliography].
- D. Escudier, 1997. *Théodore Monod l'historien*. Pp. 139-148, in: R. Billard & I. Jerry, eds., *Hommage à Théodore Monod, naturaliste d'exception*. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 183 pp. [partial bibliography].
- J.-C. Hureau, 2001. *Théodore Monod. 1902-2000*. *Cybiurn* 25(1): 3-6 [portrait].
- P. Tacquet, 2002. *La vie et l'oeuvre scientifique de Théodore Monod*. Académie des Sciences et Institut de France, *Discours et Notices Biographiques*, 5: 181-186 [not seen].
- J.-C. Hureau & D. Escudier, 2005. *Théodore Monod: 90 années de publications*. Paris: Muséum national d'histoire naturelle, 357 pp. [bibliography, index of taxa, portraits].
- U. B. Marvin, 2007. *Théodore Andre Monod and the lost Fer de Dieu meteorite of Chinguetti, Mauritania*. Pp. 191-205, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, *Special Publications* 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- P. Taquet, 2007. *On camelback: René Chudeau (1864-1921), Conrad Kilian (1898-1950), Albert Félix de Lapparent (1905-1975) and Théodore Monod (1902-2000), four French geological travellers cross the Sahara*. Pp. 183-190, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, *Special Publications* No. 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Monroe, Alice Jean (1957-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. *In memoriam: Alice Monroe*. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 20 [biography, portrait].
- Monroe, Henry H. (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collected in West Indies.
- Monroe, Watson H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Texas (1940).
- Monsalvo-Spencer, Pablo (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2003), *Tegula* development (2006).
- Montagu, George [Colonel] (1753-1815; U.K.)
- Father of W. D'Orville; collections to Exeter Museum.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 213-214.
- Swainson, 1840: 274-275.

- J. C. Chenu, 1846. Montagu. Testacea Britannica ou histoire Naturelle des coquilles marines, fluviatiles et terrestres d'Angleterre. Bibliothèque Conchyliologique (Ser. 1) 4: xix + 364, 2 vignettes (plates), 12 pls. [French translation with redrawn figs. of Montagu's 1803-08 *Testacea Britannica or natural history of British shells, marine, land and fresh-water*].
- Melvill, 1890: 198.
- J. G. Jeffreys, 1879. Notes on Colonel Montagu's collection of British shells. *Journal of Conchology* 2(1): 1-4.
- E. W. Swanton, 1908. Colonel George Montagu. *Journal of Conchology* 12(7): 161-166.
- B. F. Cummings, 1915. Colonel Montagu, naturalist. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*, 127: 43-48, frontispiece [portrait].
- Taylor, 1916: 47 [portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 228-230.
- Sherborn, 1939: 197.
- Salisbury, 1945: 144-145.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 458.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1978. Some background to the life and publications of Colonel George Montagu (1753-1815). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(4): 445-480 [portrait, bibliography].
- Dance, 1986: 110-111, 219.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 262-270, 447 [portrait] [notes that "various dates have been given for Montagu's year of birth," including 1751, 1753, 1754, and 1755.]
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 385-418 [Montagu: pp. 390-392, portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.
- Fouché, 1995: 41.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- S. P. Dance, ed., 2003. *Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice*. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [biography, portrait].
- R. J. Cleevely, 2004. Montagu, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 730-731.
- Montalenti, Giuseppe (1904-1990; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1991. In Memoriam. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 9(3-4): 41 [one sentence death announcement].
- B. Glass, 1993. Giuseppe Montalenti (13 December 1904 – 2 July 1990). *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 137(2): 293-298 [biography, portrait].
- Montaño, F.; see: Howard, F.
- Montefiore, Richard (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Distribution and biology of the endangered kauri snail, Paryphanta busbyi watti* (2000) with I. Stringer.
- Monteillet, J. (19**-****; France)
- West African marine molluscs (1975).
- Monte Cristallo, Leonhard Liebener von (1800-1869; Austria)
- M. Harzhauser, 2011 ["2010"]. Miocene mollusk faunas of the Vienna Basin as a key for scientific cooperation on stratigraphic correlation. Pp. 132-133, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Monteiro, António A. (1951-****; Portugal)
- *Sea shells of the Cape Verde Islands* with L. P. Burnay (1977), *Conus* (2004).
- A. Monteiro, 2006. António Monteiro. *The Cone Collector* 0: 4-5 [portrait].
- Monteiro, Bernardino (19**-****; Portugal)
- B. Monteiro, 2013. Who's who in cones: Bernardino Monteiro. *The Cone Collector* 23: 2 [portrait].
- Monteiro, Sandra M. (19**-****; Portugal)

- *Anodonta* reproduction (2012).
- Monteiro, Warton (19**_****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* reproduction (2000).
- Montemayor, Jesús (19**_****; Mexico)
- Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Montero Agüera, D. Ildefonso (1923-2000; Spain)
- *Moluscos bivalvos españoles* (1971).
- Monterosato, Tommaso di Maria Allery [Marquis di] (1841-1927; Italy)
- Taylor, 1911: 368 [portrait].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1928. Nécrologie. Marquis de Monterosato (1841-1927). *Journal de Conchyliologie* 72(1): 69-73.
- F. Cipolla, 1930. Tommaso Di Maria Allery, Marchese di Monterosato. *Giornale de Scienze Naturali ed Economiche (Palermo)* 35(1): 33-42 [biography, partial bibliography].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1930. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. *Journal of Conchology* 19(2): 37-40 [bibliography].
- A. H. Cooke, 1931. Obituary notice: Marchese di Monterosato. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 111.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. [date of publication of Monterosato's *Nomenclatura generica e specifica* ...]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 118-119.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Anonymous, 1941. Rome Museum gets sea-shells. *The New York Times*, December 5, 1941: 25.
- W. J. Clench, 1949. The collection of the Marquis de Monterosato. *The Nautilus* 62(3): 102.
- Priolo, 1950: 9-12.
- P. Piani, 1981. Bibliografia cronologica degli scritti malacologici di Monterosato. *Bollettino Malacologico* 17(7-8): 201-204.
- R. G. Giannuzzi-Savelli, ed., 1982-1989. *Opera Omnia* [of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato]. Palermo, Italy: Unione Malacologica Italiana, 4 vols. [a reprint of all of Monterosato's works. 1: xvi + 370 pp. (1982); 2: 371-814 (1983); 3: 815-1186 (1984); 4: 1187-1793 (1989) [odd pagination includes title pages and back covers; pp. 1321-1792 are indices to generic and Monterosato's taxa].
- P. Piani & R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1982. Biografia e bibliografia di Tommaso de Maria Marchese di Monterosato. *Tommaso de Maria: Opera Omnia* 1: ix-xvi
- P. Piani, 1983. Della "Collezione Monterosato", di G. S. Coen e di altre cose ancora. *Bollettino Malacologico* 19(9-12): 273-278.
- Dance, 1986: 160, 219.
- R. Giannuzzi-Savelli & P. Piani, 1990. Revisione nomenclaturale dei taxa specifici Monterosatiani. *Lavori del Società Italiana di Malacologia* 23: 141-199.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Duchamps, 1999: 13-14, fig. 50 [portrait].
- K.-H. Beckmann, 2001. A bibliographic addition to the complete works of Tommaso di Maria Marchese di Monterosato (1841-1927). *Schriften zur Malakozoologie* 17: 44.
- M. Olivero & L. P. Tringali, 2001. The types of marine molluscan species described by Monterosato, in the Museo Civico di Zoologia, Roma. General scope of the work and part 1: the opisthobranch gastropods. *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(5-8): 121-142.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 57-58.
- Sigwart & Leonard, 2009: 99.
- P. Micali, I. Nofroni, R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, F. Pusateri & S. Bartolini, 2015. Coen's Pyramidellidae (Gastropoda Heterobranchia): a revision of types. *Biodiversity Journal* 6(1): 415-430.
- Concerning:
http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=348&Itemid=161
- Montfort, Pierre Denys [sometimes written Dénys] de (1768-1820/1821; France/Netherlands)
- Swainson, 1840: 275-276.
- Lamy, 1931: 35-36.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 300.
- Sherborn, 1940: 97.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus [part only]. *Bulletin*

- of the American Museum of Natural History 100(1): 1-263 [dates of *Histoire naturelle general et particuliere*: p. 238].
- J.-P. Clébert, 1971. Bestiaire fableux. Paris: Éditions Albin Michel, 459 pp. [Montfort: pp. 216-218, 446].
- Dance, 1986: 87-88.
- Carré, 1991: 9.
- L. B. Holthuis, 1991. Pierre Dénys de Montfort (c.1768-c.1820) and his connection with the Netherlands. *Basteria* 55(4-6): 95-102 [bibliography].
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Muntz, 1995: 11-14, 16-18.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 189.
- Dance, 2005: 92-93.
- Breure et al. 2014: 15.
- Montgomery, Charles Tom (1908-19**; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373.
- D. Hiatt, 1974. Tom Montgomery retires. *Hawaiian Shell News* 22(5): 7 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Montgomery, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis* ecology (1967).
- Montgomery, Laura Lee (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- Montgomery, Sy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The soul of an octopus: a surprising exploration into the wonder of consciousness* (2015).
- Montgomery, W. I. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* ecology (1993).
- Monti, D. (19**-****; France [Guadeloupe])
- Biology of *Anomalocardia* (1991).
- Monti, Giuseppe (1682-1760; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 224.
- Montilla, Manuel O. (1928-1998; Philippines)
- Shell dealer.
- Montouchet, Pierre Charles Georges (1936-1989; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 93.
- Anonymous, 1989. [Memorial]. *Informativo Sociedad Brasileira de Malacologia*, 98: 3-4.
- Montoya, M. d. C. Perrilliat; see: Perrilliat, M. d. C.
- Montoya, Michel (19**-****; Nicaragua)
- *Agaronia* (1988).
- Montriblou, _____ de (****-****; France)
- Dance, 1986: 64.
- Montrouzier, Xavier [Father] (1820-1897; France/Australia/New Caledonia)
- H. Crosse, 1898. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 46(1): 42-44.
- C. Hedley, 1915. [biographical notes]. Pp. 703-704, in: *Studies on Australian Mollusca. Part XII. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 39(4): 695-755, pls. 77-85.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- G. P. Whitley, 1968. *Conchologists of the past*. 1. Father Xavier Montrouzier (1820-1897). *Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia* 1(11): 59-61, incl. pl. 9 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 182, 219.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Moody, Clarence Lemuel (1888-1963; U.S.A.)
- Pliocene molluscs of California (1916).
- F. R. Clark, 1964. Clarence Lemuel Moody (1888-1963). *American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin* 48(7): 1205-1207 [portrait].
- Moody, M. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Vision in *Octopus* (1961).
- Mooers, Mary G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tricolia* reproduction (1981).
- Mook, David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Modulus* (1977), chitons (1983, 1985).
- Mookherjee, H. P. (19**-****; India)
- *Contributions to the molluscan fauna of India* (1978) with A. S. Rajagopal..
- Moolenbeek, Robert Gerard (1949-****; Netherlands)

- R. A. Bank, ed., 2016. 40 years of malacology in Amsterdam and Leiden: a festschrift for Rob Moolenbeek. *Basteria* 80(1-3): 1-4 [portrait, list of taxa, eponyms].
- Moon, Geoff J. H. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand sea shells* (1970) with J. R. Penniket.
- Moon, Harold Philip (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Ecology Potamopyrgus* (1956).
- Moore, Charles (1815-1881; U.K.)
- E. Wilson, 1892. Charles Moore, F.G.S., and his work, ... with a list of the fossil types and described specimens in the Bath Museum. *Proceedings of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club* 7: 232-292 [repr.: 64 pp.] [bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.
- Cleevely, 1983: 207.
- R. J. G. Savage, 2004. Moore, Charles. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 38: 917-918.
- Moore, Charles Herbert (1869-1949; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. W. Jackson, 1949. Obituary. C. H. Moore, 1869-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 85-86.
- Anonymous, 1949. [Notice of disposition of collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 91.
- C. T. Copp, 1975. The Charles Moore geological collection. *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(3): 109-116.
- R. F. Pickford, 1975. The Bath collections from 1959-1975 and their future? *Newsletter of the Geological Curators Group* 1(3): 117-124.
- Norris, 1995a: 18; 1995b: 21.
- Moore, Clarence Bloomfield (1852-1936; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* (1904).
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, David R. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Paper with A. W. Butler (1885) on the land and freshwater molluscs of Indiana on-line at:
- <http://www.indiana.edu/~libgeol/brookville/brook.html>
- Moore, Donald R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community in southern California with Reish (1969).
- Moore, Donald Richard (1921-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 373; 1987: 93.
- R. Cipriani & P. E. Penchaszadeh, 1997. Donald R. Moore. *La Conchiglia* 29(285): 41.
- J. H. Leal, 1997. In memoriam. Dr. Donald Richard Moore, 2/16/1921-10/19/1997. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 28(1): 4.
- J. H. Leal, 1998. Donald Richard Moore (February 16, 1921 – October 19, 1997): biographical sketch, zoological taxa, and bibliography. *The Nautilus* 112(1): 34-40.
- Moore, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Moore, Ellen James [née James; first married as Trumbull] (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, particularly bivalves.
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1975: 570; 1987: 93-94.
- G. L. Kennedy, 2008, 2009. Ellen J. Moore, Tertiary mollusks, and the U.S. Geological Survey. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program for the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 30-32 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 26-28, 63-67 [2009] [bibliography, list of taxa].*
- Moore, Euna A. (19**-****; Barbados)
- Life history of *Murex* (1978, 1981), *Brachidontes* (1983).
- Moore, George Mitchell (1906-1968; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1968. Dr. George M. Moore, zoologist, in New Hampshire at 61. *Boston Herald*, May 20, 1968: [page unknown].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].*
- J. Rosewater, 1969. George Mitchell Moore. *The Nautilus* 83(1): iii.
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Rehder, 1997: 163.

- Moore, Henry Frank (1867-1948; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve culture (1890s).
- Moore, Hilary Brooke (19**-****; U.K.)
- Biology of bivalves and gastropods (1930s-1970s).
- Moore, John Carrick (1804-1898; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 301.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moore, John Edmund Sharrock (1870-1947; U.K.)
- B. Verdcourt, 1994, 2002. Collectors in East Africa No. 20: J.E. S. Moore (1870-1947). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 129: 327-332 (1994); 162: 237 (2002) [biography, bibliography].
- Moore, Johnes K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bivalve larvae (1967).
- Moore, Lance (1928-1994; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1991. One hundred years of shell dealing. *Australian Shell News*, 73: 6 [portrait].
- P. Colman & D. McMichael, 1994. Obituary: Lance Moore, 1928-1994. *Australasian Shell News* 87: 6-7 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, 162, without portrait].
- Moore, Merrill [M.D.] (1903-1957; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: inside back cover* [1958].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1974. Scallop-shell of quiet. *Harvard Medical Alumni Bulletin* 48(5): 28-31 [portrait] [reprinted (1982), *Medicine and science in early America, being the collected essays of George Edmund Gifford, Jr., 1930-1981*, pp. 81-84. Devon, Pennsylvania: Anro, Inc., x + 388 pp.].
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- Moore, Michael Matthew, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Moore, Ralph R. W. (1917-2007; Canada/U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Anonymous, 2007. Ralph R. W. Moore. [Sanibel] *Shell Museum News* 62: 3 [portrait].
- Moore, Raymond Cecil (1892-1974; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374.
- G. A. Waldron, 1974?. Tribute to Raymond Cecil Moore. *State Geological Survey of Kansas*, [4 pp.] [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- C. G. Maples & R. Buchanan, 1989. Raymond Cecil Moore (1892-1974): memorial and bibliography (in celebration of the 100th anniversary of the Kansas Geological Survey). *The Paleontological Society Memoir* 25: 29 pp. [portraits, bibliography].
- K. B. Sterling, 1997. Moore, Raymond Cecil. Pp. 552-554, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. F. Merriam, 2003. Rock stars. Raymond Cecil Moore: a great 20th century geological synthesizer. *GSA [Geological Society of America] Today Aug.* 2003: 16-18 [portraits].
- D. F. Merriam, 2007. Raymond Cecil Moore: legendary scholar and scientist; world-class geologist and paleontologist. Lawrence, Kansas: University of Kansas: Department of Geology and Paleontology Institute, viii + 170 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- C. Teichert, 2014. The personal memoirs of Curt Teichert. Pp. 11-560, in: P. M. Mikkelsen, J. T. Dutro, Jr. & N. Dutro, eds., *A paleontological life: the personal memoirs of Curt Teichert*. Ithaca: Paleontological Research Institution, 784 pp. [Moore: passim].
- Moore, Thomas John (1824-1892; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Moorehead, Warren King (1866-1939; U.S.A.)
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Moores, Henry (1812-1896; U.S.A.)

- C. W. Johnson, 1897. In memoriam – Henry Moores. *The Nautilus* 10(11): 128-130.
- Abbott, 1973: 135.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. Albert Gallatin Wetherby: malacology at the Cincinnati Society of Natural History and in Ohio (1843-1896). *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(79): 109-133 [Moores: p. 115].
- Moorhouse, Frank William (18**-1967; Australia)
- *Notes on Trochus niloticus* (1932).
- Moorseel, Coline H. M. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Thesis/papers on *Albinaria* (2000s).
- Moorseel, Godfried van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Copepods and nudibranchs (2000s).
- Moosa, Mohammad Kasim (19**-****; Indonesia)
- *Caledoniella* (1983).
- Moose, J. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* development (1965).
- Moquin-Tandon, Christian Horace Bénédicte Alfred [M.D.] [pseudonym: Alfred Frédo] (1804-1863; France)
- Known as Alfred; also known as botanist; *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France* (1855), *Observations sur les spermatozoaires des gastéropodes terrestres androgynes* (1855).
- Anonymous, 1864. Prof. C. H. B. Alfred Moquin-Tandon. *American Journal of Science and Arts* 87(110): 288.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1864. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 12(1): 86-87.
- A. [H.] Letourneaux & J.-R. Bourguignat, 1887. *Prodrome de la malacologie terrestre et fluviatile de la Tunisie*. Paris: Imprimerie Nationale, 166 pp. [p. 1, footnote, collation of *Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France*].
- B. B. Woodward, 1903. Note on the dates of publication of J. E. Gray's "Catalogue of Pulmonata ... in the ... British Museum. Pt. I," 12mo, 1855; and of A. Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France," 2 vols. 8vo, 1855. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 5(4): 261 [but see also the following].
- J. W. Taylor, 1905. Note on the dates of publication of the various parts of Moquin-Tandon's "Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 6(4): 186.
- Taylor, 1909: 180 [portrait].
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- Dance, 1970: 67.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 271-273, 448 [portrait].
- Carré, 1991: 12.
- Dance, 1999: 17.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 190.
- Histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles de France* (1855-1856) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation to the above work given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Mora, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Ecology of *Parvicardium* (1993).
- Mora, O. (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Anadara* of Colombia (1975).
- Moracchioli, Nicoletta (19**-****; Brazil)
- Hydrobiidae (1994).
- Moraga, Dario (19**-****; France)
- Oyster biology (1983).
- Morais, Maria Stella de (1***-19**; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 50.
- Morales, Ema & Esther (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Sisters.
- Olazarri, 1975: 48. 96, 100.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Morales, Francisco (1936-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1975: 570-571; 1987: 94.
- Morales, Pedro (19**-****; Spain)
- Vitrinidae of the Canary Islands (1987).
- Morales, Tatiana Hugienin (19**-****; Brazil)
- Protobranch taxonomy (2010).
- Moran, Amy L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Barbatia* development (2004).
- Moran, David P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Southwest): California sea mussel and bay mussel* (1988) with W. N. Shaw & T. J. Hassler.
- Moran, Phyllis (****-1992; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1992. In memoriam. New York Shell Club Notes 325: 5.
- Morand, S. (19**-****; France)
- *Helix* farming (1988).
- Morandi, V. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Contributo alla conoscenza della malacofauna marina dell'isola di Lampedusa* (1973) with B. Sabelli & G. Spada.
- Morani, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
- Jurassic gastropods of Italy (1989).
- Morassi, Mauro (198*-****; Italy)
- Turridae (2000s).
- Mörch [Mørch], Otto Andreas Lowson (1828-1878; Sweden/Denmark/France)
- *Fortegnelse over Grønlands bløddyr* (1857).
 - A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakologischen Gesellschaft 4: 130-136.
 - J. Collin, 1878. Konchyliologen Otto Andres Lawson Mørch. En biografisk Skizze. Med den Afdødes Portraet og en Fortegnelse over hans literære Arbejder. Bianco Lunos Bogtrykkeri (Kjøbenhavn): 38 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 - C. M. Poulsen, 1878. O. A. L. Mørch. Necrolog. Malakozoologische Blätter 25: 92-96.
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1879. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 27(1): 90-91.
 - Westerlund, 1897: 19-20.
 - J. Colin, 1898. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lowson, 1828-78. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 109-110.
 - Taylor, 1903: 103 [portrait].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.
 - Tomlin, 1942d: 99 [discusses his sales catalogues].
 - H. Schlesch, 1943. Otto Andreas Lowson Mørch (1828-1878). Archiv für Molluskenkunde 75(4): 214-225 [portrait, bibliography].
 - J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(1): 27-28.
 - Spärck, 1945: 45, 80, 90.
 - A. Garboe, 1958. Malakologen ("Konchyliologen") O.A.L. Mørch (1828-1878). Et biografisk bidrag med nogle geologi-historiske bemærkninger. Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening 14(1): 37-51 [biography, portrait].
 - Catalogus conchyliorum quae reliquit D Alfonso D'Aguirra et Gadea Comes de Yoldi, 1852-1853* – Available by ICZN Opinion 714 (1964).
 - A. M. Keen, 1966. Moerch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences 59: 33 pp.
 - Wolff, 1979: 40-41.
 - T. Wolff, 1982. Mørch, Otto Andreas Lawson, 1828-78. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 291-292.
 - Dance, 1986: 158-159, 219.
 - Coomans, 1989: 32.
 - Trew, 1990: 79.
 - R. Bieler, 1996. Mørch's worm-snail taxa (Caenogastropoda: Vermetidae, Siliquariidae, Turritellidae). American Malacological Bulletin 13(1-2): 23-35.
 - Fransen et al., 1997: 264-265 [portrait].
 - Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
 - M. J. Faber, 2005. The Caribbean marine gastropods described by Otto Andreas Lawson Mørch. 1: Some type specimens and identifications (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia). Studies on West Indian marine molluscs 45. Miscellanea Malacologia 1(5): 81-99.
 - Hylleberg, 2009: 58-70 [portrait].
 - A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Comus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a

- historical account. *Stenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen* (1878) on-line at: www.archive.org
- Land and freshwater Mollusca in: Biologia Centrali-Americana* (1890-1901) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Mordan, Peter Bennett (1946-****; U.K.)
- Land snails.
- Mordue, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail ecology (1990).
- Mordvilko, Tat'iana Aleksandrovna (1905-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- More, Alexander Goodman (1830-1895; Ireland)
- *Architeuthis*; mostly known as ornithologist.
- Anonymous, 1887. Retirement of Mr. A. G. More. *The Zoologist* (ser. 3) 11(129): 355-356.
- Moreau de Saint-Méry, Médéric Louis Élie (1750-1819; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Moreira, José Edurado de Alencar (1953-****; Brazil)
- Moreira, Neyde de Souza (19**-****; Brazil)
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Moreira Leme, Jose Luiz (19**-****; Brazil)
- Molluscs since 1960s.
- Morehouse, Elsie May [née Andrews] (1884-1969; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1969. Mrs. Elsie M. Morehouse (1884-1969). *Journal of Conchology* 27(1): 2.
- Morelet, Pierre Marie Arthur (1809-1892; France)
- Published as Arthur.
- H. Drouët, 1892. Nécrologie – Arthur Morelet. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 24(11-12): 204-206.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 75-77.
- H. Drouët, 1893. Notice sur Arthur Morelet, Président Honoraire de l'Académie de Dijon. *Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences, Arts et Belles-Lettres de Dijon* (sér. 4) 4: 11-36, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Martens, 1901: ix.
- Smith, 1906: 719, 729.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Taylor, 1916: 46 [portrait].
- H. C. Fulton, 1920. On type-specimens of the "Morelet Collection". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(1): 4.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [p. 99, as "Morlet?"].
- Aguayo, 1950: 10.
- Barnard, 1965: 21.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- J. van Goethem & J.-J. van Mol, 1974. *Bibliographie des travaux sur les mollusques d'Afrique par Arthur Morelet (1809-1892)*. *Achatina* 5: 112-115.
- Cailliez, 1983: 16-17.
- Kiss, 1984: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Trew, 1987: 79.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Cailliez, 1995: 25.
- Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 191.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 32-33.
- Mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles* (1868) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Morellet, Jean (18**-19**; France)
- Brother of L. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils.
- Morellet, Lucien (1882-1945; France)

- Brother of J. Morellet; Paris Basin, including molluscan fossils; chiefly known for work on fossil algae.
- R. Abrard, 1947. Lucien Morellet (1882-1945). *Bulletin de Société Géologique de France* (5)16(): 247-263.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moreno, Diego (19**-****; Spain)
- Molluscs of Andalucia (2011).
- Moreno, Guillermo (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- New scaphopod (1996).
- Moreno, Isabel (19**-****; Spain)
- *Littorina* (1983).
- Moreno Espinosa, Marta Cecilia (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Estudio sobre la fijación de larvas y la influencia del alimento (fitoplancton) en el crecimiento y el estado gonadal, en Saccostrea columbiensis (Hanley, 1846), (Lamellibranchiata, ostreidae) en el lago de la III esclusa de Miraflores, Panama* (1986) with A. Del C. Bonadies P.
- Moreno y Bonilla, Abelardo (1913-1992; Cuba)
- Rehder, 1997: 119.
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Moreno-Rueda, Gregorio (19**-****; Spain)
- *Iberus* (2000s).
- Moreno Lampreave, Diego (1964-****; Spain)
- Moreteau, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Feeding in *Aeolidia* (1977), *Littorina* (1983).
- Moreton, Henry John Reynolds [3rd Earl of Ducie] (1827-1921; U.K.)
- Sometimes confused with his grandson, Capel Henry Berkeley Reynolds Moreton, the 5th Earl of Ducie (1875-1952).
- S. H. Reynolds, 1922. [Obituary]. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 78(1): xlix-l.
- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 208.
- Moretzsohn, Fabio (1964-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)
- *Book of shells: a life-size guide to identifying and classifying six hundred seashells* (2010) with M. G. Harasewych, coauthor of *Texas seashells* (2014).
- Morgan, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Metal contamination in slugs (1990).
- Morgan, Elfred (1919**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Melanoides* (1976), biology of *Bulinus* (1980s).
- Morgan, G. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Mangrove gastropod distribution (1986).
- Morgan, Jacques Jean Marie de (1857-1924; France)
- *Mollusques terrestres & fluviatiles du royaume de Pérag et des pays voisins (presqu'île Malaise)* (1885),
- H. C. Fulton, 1922. A list of the species and genera of Recent Mollusca first described in "Le Naturaliste." *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(1): 19-31.
- L. Germain, 1924. J. de Morgan (1857-1924). Notice nécrologique. *Bulletin du Muséum Nationale d'Histoire Naturelle Paris* 30(6): 437-440 [biography, bibliography].
- A. Jaunay, 1997. Mémoires de Jacques de Morgan 1857-1924; souvenirs d'un archéologue. Paris: L'Harmattan, 552 pp. [biography] [not seen].
- R. A. Bank & E. Neubert, 2016. Notes on Enidae, 7. Revision of the Enidae of Iran, with special reference to the collection of Jacques de Morgan (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). *Vita Malacologica* 14: 1-84 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Morgan, Rhona E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Entodesma* (1975).
- Morgan, Sally (1957-****; U.S.A.)
- *Slugs and snails* (2000).
- Mori, Atsushi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Chromodoris* (1997).
- Mori, H. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Mori, K. (19**-****; Japan)
- Jurassic *Trigonia* (1954, 1965).
- Mori, Keisuke (19**-****; Japan)
- *Batillaria* (2001).

- Moricand, M. Jacques (1823-1877; Switzerland)
- Son of M. É. Moricand.
- Anonymous, 1909. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 56(4): 303 [sale of the collection of Dr. Moricand to the Musée de Genève].
- Cailliez, 1983: 16; 1995: 23-24.
- A. S. H. Breure & E. Tardy, 2016. From the shadows of the past: Moricand senior and junior, two 19th century naturalists from Geneva, with their newly described taxa and molluscan types. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 123(1): 113-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Moricand, Moïse Étienne [Stéfano] (1779-1854; Switzerland)
- Generally called Stéfano; father of M. J. Moricand; papers on non-marine taxa.
- H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Moricand: p. 99].
- Cailliez, 1983: 15-16.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 111.
- Cailliez, 1995: 23-24 [portrait].
- P. G. Albano, et al., 2014. Natural history museums as repositories of endangered diversity: the case of the United States Unionida in the Museo di Zoologica dell'Università di Bologna. *Zoosystematics and Evolution*, 90(2): 105-111.
- A. S. H. Breure & E. Tardy, 2016. From the shadows of the past: Moricand senior and junior, two 19th century naturalists from Geneva, with their newly described taxa and molluscan types. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 123(1): 113-138 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Morice, Jean Claude Albert [M.D.] (18**-****; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 95-97.
- Morin, Louis (1635-1715; France)
- Uncle of L. Dugast.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facisimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Morin: pp. 79-80, 268].
- Dance, 1986: 30.
- Morin, Pierre (fl. 1890s; France)
- Morin, Pierre, III (fl. 1650-1690; France)
- Dance, 1986: 14.
- Morisaki, Shu'ichi (18**-19**; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9, 12.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Morishima, Chikage (1904-1989; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1991. Biohistory of malacologists (77) Chikage Morishima. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 21(4): 96 [in Japanese].
- Morisi, Angelo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Elenco dei molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce del Veneto* (1970) with G. Marcuzzi & E. Lo Casto.
- Morison, James R. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- A. M. Keen, 1981. A footnote to the history of malacology in the United States. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1981: [iv-v].
- Morita, Masatoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- *Trace elements and organic pollutants in mussels and other bivalves in Japan* (1989).
- Morita, Minoru (****-2001; Japan)
- K. Nishimura, 2002. [Recollection of the late Mr. Minoru Morita]. *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 32(3-4): 84-85 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- Moritz, Charles Edgar (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- *Anatomy of the gasteropod Crepidula adunca Sowerby* (1938), *Organogenesis in the gasteropod Crepidula adunca Sowerby* (1939).
- Moriwaki, Shigeru (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Morlet, Laurent-Joseph [Comandant] (1823-1892; France)
- Uncle of L. Dugast.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 78.
- Cleevely, 1983: 209.
- Dance, 1986: 219.

- Trew, 1990: 79.
Monographie du genre Ringicula: et description de quelques especes nouvelles (1878) on line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Morley, Claude (1874-1951; U.K.)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- K. G. Blair, 1951. Obituary: Claude Morley, F.R.E.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S. Entomologist's Monthly Magazine 87(12): 327.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Morley, Margaret S. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Morley, Neville W. (1928-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 374; 1987: 94.
- Moro, Antonio Lazzaro (1687-1764; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 302.
- Gaudant, 2005: 307.
- Romano, 2014: 222.
- Moro, Leopoldo (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Moroni, Maria Antonietta (19**-****; Italy)
- Fossil molluscs since 1970s.
- Moros Azpeitia, F.; see: Azpeitia Moros, F.
- Moroz, Leonid (19**-****; Russia/U.K./U.S.A.)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Moroz: p. 14, biography, portrait].
- Moroz, Mikhail Mikhailovich (1951-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Moroz, Sergei Amvrosievich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Morozov, Petr Evgenievich (1961-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Morozova, Eugenia (1980-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 2 [portrait], 24.
- Morozumi, Yshiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Ammonites (1985).
- Morrell, Jennie M. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Growth of land snails (1900).
- Morretes, F. W. Lange de; see: Lange de Morretes, F. W.
- Morris, Clinton (****-1971?; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Morris, Claude C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Statolith development in squid (1984).
- Morris, John (1810-1886; U.K.)
- *A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite* (1850-1863) with J. Lycett.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- Sherborn, 1940: 99.
- Cleevely, 1983: 209.
- A monograph of the Mollusca from the Great Oolite chiefly from Minchinhampton and the coast of Yorkshire* (1850-1854) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Morris, John S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels of West Virginia (1978).
- Morris, Lewis (1700/01-1765; U.K.)
- Brother of Richard Morris & William Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. Annals of Science (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Lewis. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 288-292 [portrait].
- Morris, Noel John (19**-****; U.K.)
- Morris, Paul J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous clams (1988), gastropod morphology (1994).
- Morris, Percy A. (1899-1969; U.S.A.)
- *A field guide to the shells of our Atlantic and Gulf coasts* (1947, 1951, 1973), *A field guide to Pacific coast shells* (1952, 1966, 1974).
- W. D. Hartman, 1969. Percy Morris retires. Discovery (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(1): 52-53 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1970. Percy A. Morris, The Nautilus 83(3): 116 [reprinted, 1970, New York Shell Club Notes 159: 4].

- Anonymous, 1970. Activities of the Divisions [obituary]. *Discovery* (Peabody Museum of Natural History) 5(2): 117.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Abbott, 1973: 135-136.
- P. A. Morris, 1973. I remember. *Of Sea and Shore* 4(3): 152.
- Morris, Richard (1702/03-1779; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & William Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, Richard. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 304-305.
- Morris, Ronald S. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, Solene (1944-2009; U.S.A./U.K.)
- Spouse of Noel John Morris; published as S. Whybrow prior to 1980; *Life of animals with shells: a simple introduction to the way in which animals with shells live and behave: special projects and reference section* (1975).
- S. J. Gould, 1993. A foot soldier for evolution: postscript. Pp. 439-455, in: *Eight little piggies; reflections in natural history*. New York: W.W. Norton, 479 pp. [Morris: pp. 453-454].
- Morris, Tom E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod radulae (1980s).
- Morris, Wilford H. (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 94.
- Morris, William (1705-1763; U.K.)
- Brother of Lewis Morris & Richard Morris.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. *Annals of Science* (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait of Lewis Morris].
- D. Wyn Wiliam, 2004. Morris, William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 316-317.
- Morrison, Hugh (1951-****; Australia)
- Morrison, Joseph Paul Eldred (1906-1983; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Shell game. *Toledo Blade Pictorial* (Toledo, Ohio), November 16, 1952: 38 [portraits].
- F. Malloy, 1954. The big snail hunt. *Times-Herald* (Washington, D.C.), March 14, 1954 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 374-375.
- Henson, 1982: 17, 31-32, 51, 73, 76, 83.
- Anonymous, 1983. Obituaries: Joseph Morrison, 76, expert on mollusks. *Washington Times*, Dec. 22, 1983: 8B [portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Bulletin* 2: [127] [1984].
- D. Raeihle, 1984. J. P. E. Morrison. *New York Shell Club Notes* 290: 9.
- J. Rosewater, 1984. A bibliography and list of taxa of Mollusca introduced by Joseph P. E. Morrison (December 17, 1906 – December 2, 1983). *The Nautilus* 98(1): 1-9.
- H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph P. E. Morrison, December 19, 1906-December 2, 1983. *Malacological Review* 19: 121-122, portrait.
- Abbott, 1987: 94, 158.
- Rehder, 1997: 115, 126-169 [passim], pls. [30, 47].
- M. C. Perry, 2007. *The Washington Biologists' Field Club: its members and its history (1900-2006)*. Washington, D.C.: Washington Biologists' Field Club, 352 pp. [Morrison: pp. 202-203, portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/resshow/perry/bios/MorrisonJoseph.htm>
- Morrison, Robert [Bob] William (1929-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 375-376; 1987: 94.
- D. M. Sargent, 2013. From the President. *The Beau* [Newsletter of the Sarasota Shell Club], January 2013: 1.
- Morrison, Roy Lawton (1887-1967; U.S.A.)
- B. Brewer, 1967. Ray Lawton Morrison – in memoriam. *News of the Western Association of Shell Clubs* 8(6): D19.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968*: 79 [1968].

- Morrison, Samuel D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil *Bankia* (1980).
- Morrondo Pelayo, María Patrocinio (19**-****; Spain)
- Molluscan parasites (1980s).
- Morrow, C. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Doto* (1992).
- Morse, Edward Sylvester (1838-1925; U.S.A.)
- *Classification of Mollusca* (1865), *Shell-mounds and changes in the shells composing them* (1925).
- Tryon, 1861: 54.
- Anonymous, 1878. Sketch of Professor Edward S. Morse. *Popular Science Monthly* 13: 102-104, frontispiece [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Taylor, 1909: 156 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1925. Professor Edward S. Morse. *The Nautilus* 39(3): 105.
- Anonymous, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *Maine Naturalist* 5(4): 155-157 [portrait].
- T. Barbour, 1926. Remarks concerning Professor Edward S. Morse, sometime president of the Boston Society of Natural History. *Bulletin of the Boston Society of Natural History* 38: 8-9.
- W. R. Coe, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 5) 11(66): 527-530.
- W. H. Dall, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *Science* (n.s.) 63(1623): 157-158.
- C. W. Johnson, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse. *The Nautilus* 39(4): 135-137, portrait.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse; died December 20, 1925. *Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin* (Boston) 24(141): 11-12.
- J. S. Kingsley, 1926. Edward Sylvester Morse (1838-1925). *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* 61(12): 549-555.
- H. H. Donaldson & M. M. Canavan, 1928. A study of the brains of three scholars: Granville Stanley Hall, Sir William Osler, [and] Edward Sylvester Morse. *Journal of Comparative Neurology* 46(1): 1-95, 12 pls.
- F. S. Kershaw, 1930. Memorial to Professor Edward S. Morse. *Science* 71(1835): 233-234.
- L. O. Howard, 1935. Biographical memoir of Edward Sylvester Morse 1838-1925. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 27: 1-29.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1942. Names proposed as new in Morse's Terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine. *The Nautilus* 56(2): 69-70.
- D. G. Wayman, 1942. Edward Sylvester Morse; a biography. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xvi + 457 pp. [biography, portraits].
- M. E. Champion, 1947. Edward Sylvester Morse with a bibliography and a catalogue of his species. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 1(11): 129-144.
- Osborn, 1952: 213, pl. 17 [portrait].
- N. Sakazume, 1954. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. II. Conchological works on shell mounds.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 21(5-6): 1-13 [in Japanese] [portrait].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- A. Gorbman, 1964. The development of academic zoology in Japan. *The Biologist*, 46(3-4): 49-72 [Morse: pp. 55-57, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Presidential address: E. S. Morse as a malacological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *The American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 21.
- R. W. Dexter, 1967. Edward S. Morse as a zoological illustrator, with notes on his handwriting. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 103(1): 1-9.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- R. W. Dexter, 1973. The scientific period of the Cape Ann Scientific and Literary Association and its successors, 1873-1952. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 109(2): 165-174.
- R. W. Dexter, 1974. From Penikese to the Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods

- Hole: the role of Agassiz's students. *Essex Institute Historical Collections* 110(2): 151-161.
- E. N. Shor, 1974. Morse, Edward Sylvester. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 9: 536-537.
- M. L. Hickman & P. Fetchko, 1977. *Japan Day by Day: an exhibition honoring Edward Sylvester Morse and commemorating the hundredth anniversary of his arrival in Japan in 1877*. Peabody Museum (Salem, Massachusetts), 198 pp. + errata, 3 pls. [portraits, partial bibliography].
- N. Hurst, 1977. *Japan observed*. *Harvard Magazine* 80(2): 52-58 [portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1981. Some malacological journal notes and correspondence of E. S. Morse. *Sterkiana* 71: 12-17.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. *Smithsonian Institution Archives*, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Morse: p. 53].
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- R. W. Dexter, 1988. Contributions of Edward S. Morse to malacology. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 22 [abstract].
- N. Isono, 1988. Introducing evolutionism to Japan. Pp. 295-327, in: T. Moriya, ed., *Mosu to Nihon: kyodo kenkyu* [E.S. Morse and Japan]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 518 pp. [in Japanese].
- R. A. Rosenstone, 1988. *Mirror in the shrine: American encounters with Meiji Japan*. Harvard University Press (Cambridge, Massachusetts), 315 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- D. Shavit, 1990. *The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary*. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Morse: pp. 354-355].
- M. Watanabe (transl. D. T. Benfey), 1990. A zoologist fascinated by Japan. Pp. 41-65, in: M. Watanabe, ed., *The Japanese and Western Science*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, xiv + 141 pp. [portrait].
- P. Fetchko, 1991. A Yankee's visit to Meiji Japan. *Japan Quarterly* 38(4): 455-469, 3 pls. [portraits].
- J. E. Thayer & T. Moriya, 1992. *Mosu no okurimono: yumigaeru 100-nenzen no Nihon* [Japan: E.S. Morse collection]. Tokyo: Shogakkan, 249 pp. [in Japanese] [portrait].
- D. Strauss, 1993. "Fireflies flashing in unison," Percival Lowell, Edward Morse and the birth of planetology. *Journal for the History of Astronomy* 24(3): 157-169.
- S. M. Martin, 1995. Maine's remarkable Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential naturalist. *Maine Naturalist* 3(2): 81-102 [biography, portraits].
- Martin, 1995: 15-17, fig. 8 [biography, portrait].
- R. W. Dexter, 1997. Morse, Edward Sylvester. Pp. 556-557, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196.
- E. N. Shor, 1999. Morse, Edward Sylvester. *American National Biography* 15: 933-934.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Morse: p. 59].
- C. Benfey, 2003. *The great wave: Gilded Age misfits, Japanese eccentrics, and the opening of Old Japan*. New York: Random House, xviii + 332 pp. [Morse: pp. 45-73, portrait].
- Johnson, 2004: 97.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 5.
- Johnson, 2006a: 32-33, 50; 2006b: 120.
- S. Martin, 2012. Prehistoric coastal shell midden research in Maine. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- S. Martin, 2012. Edward Sylvester Morse: quintessential malacologist – and more. Program and Abstracts, American

- Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 48.
- Observations on the terrestrial Pulmonifera of Maine* (1864) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Observations on living gasteropods of New England* (1921) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Morse, M. Patricia (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.
- Mortensen, Ole Theodor Jensen (1868-1952; Denmark)
- Published as Theodor; mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- C. Wesenberg-Lund, 1938. Det lyder som et Eventyr [Mortensen's 70th birthday]. Politiken's Kronik [Kobenhavn], Feb. 22, 1938, pp. 13-14 [biography, portrait].
- H. Broch, 1952. Ole Theodor Mortensen 22de februar 1868 – 3dje april 1952. Det Kongelige Norske Videnskabers Selskabs, Forhandling (Trondheim) 25(15): 60-64 [portrait].
- L. Fage, 1953 [“1952”]. Notices nécrologiques sur Theodor Mortensen et William Thomas Calman. Bulletin de la société zoologique de France 77(5-6): 319-323.
- I. Gordon, 1954. Dr. Theodor Mortensen. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 165(1): 88-90.
- Dance, 1986: 219.
- M. P. Winsor, 1991. Reading the shape of nature; comparative zoology at the Agassiz Museum. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xviii + 324 pp. [Mortensen: pp. 235-243, portrait].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 70-71 [portrait].
- Mortillet, Louis Laurent Gabriel de (1821-1898; France/Switzerland)
- P. Hesse, 1898. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 30(11-12): 174.
- Dance, 1970: 71.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Morton, Brian S. (1942-****; Hong Kong/U.K.)
- *A dissection guide, field and laboratory manual for the introduced bivalve Corbicula fluminea* (1982) with J. C. Britton.
- R. Wu, 2003. Biography of a distinguished marine biologist, Professor Brian Morton, and his contributions to marine science. Pp. 1-12, in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
- K. Lam, 2003. Happy days! A supplementary illustrated biography of Professor Brian Morton. Pp. 13-29, 16 pls., in: P. K. S. Shin, Turning the tides, a festschrift in honour of Professor Brian Morton. Hong Kong: Marine Biological Association of Hong Kong, ix + 383 pp.
- Morton, John (1671-1726; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- M. P. Kerney, 1987. John Morton's list of Northamptonshire Mollusca (1712). Journal of Conchology 32(5): 289-295.
- Y. Foote, 2004. Morton, John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 425-426.
- Morton, John Edward (1923-2011; New Zealand)
- *Molluscs* (1958, 1960, 1967)
- M. S. Morley, 2011. Obituary: Professor John Morton. Poirieria 36: 2-5 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Edward Morton (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). The Malacologist 57: 6-7 [portrait].
- B. Morton, 2011. Obituary: John Morton B.Sc., M.Sc. (Auckland), Ph.D., D.Sc. (London), FRSNZ, QSO (18 July 1923 – 6 March 2011). Molluscan Research 31(2): 136-140 [portraits, bibliography].
- B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. MBA News (Marine Biological Association) 46: 20 [portrait].
- W. Ponder, 2011. John Edward Morton 1924-2011. American Conchologist 39(3): 28 [portrait].
- S. Shumway [note] & B. Morton, 2011. John Edward Morton 1923-2011. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter March 2012: 6 [portrait; reprint of MBA News obit.].

- Morton, Samuel George (1799-1851; U.S.A.)
 Dall, 1888: 105-106.
 H. E. Wheeler, 1935. Timothy A. Conrad, with particular reference to his work in Alabama one hundred years ago. *Bulletins of American Paleontology* 23(77): x + 157 pp., 27 pls., 2 maps/charts [reprinted in 1977 as Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 14: 158 pp., 27 pls.] [Morton: p. 31, plo. 15, portrait].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 303.
 Abbott, 1973: 136.
 Elliott, 1979: 186-187.
 C. M. Nelson, 1982. Paleontology in the United States Federal Service, 1804-1904. *Earth Sciences History* 1: 48-57.
 Kohn, 1992: 252-253.
 L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
 P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Morton: p. 368].
 Anonymous, 2011. Bias and the beholder [editorial]. *New York Times*, June 15, 2011: A-26.
 J. Lehrer, 2011. When we see what we want [column]. *Wall Street Journal*, June 25, 2011: C-12.
 J. E. Lewis et al., 2011. The mismeasure of science: Stephen Jay Gould versus Samuel George Morton on skulls and bias. *PLoS Biology* 9(6): 1-6 [portrait].
 Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim, portrait].
- Mörzer Bruyns, Maurits Frans [Mauk] (1913-2004; Netherlands)
 Voous, 1995: 364-367.
 Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Moscatelli, Renato (1926-1992; Egypt/Italy/Brazil)
 • *The superfamily Strombacea from western Atlantic* (1987), *Seashells on stamps* (1992).
 J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam [Renato Moscatelli]. *La Conchiglia* 24(265): 45.
 J. Coltro, Jr., 1992. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 20(3): 20.
- Moscardo, Lodovico [Conte de] (fl. 1650s; Italy)
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 304.
 Franchini et al., 1975: 66.
 Dance, 1986: 16.
 Gaudant, 2005: 304.
 Romano, 2014: 218.
- Moscato, R. (19**-****; Spain)
 • Slug control (2000).
- Moseley, Henry [Canon] (1801-1872; U.K.)
 • Mathematician; geometrical form of snail shells (1833, 1842).
- Moseley, Henry Nottidge (1844-1891; U.K.)
 • Son-in-law of J. G. Jeffreys.
 Cleevely, 1983: 210.
 B. B. Woodward & T. M. Romano, 2004. Moseley, Henry Nottidge. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 457-458.
- Moser, Helmut (19**-****; Austria)
 • Physiology of *Helix* (1979).
- Moser, I. Jno. (18**-19**; U.K.)
 • *Eolis* (1857).
- Moses, Robert Henson (1871-1949; U.K.)
 A. Blok, 1949. Obituary. R. H. Moses, 1871-1949. *Journal of Conchology* 23(3): 89.
- Mosher, J. I. (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Macoma* behavior (1972).
- Mosier, Charles (****-****; U.S.A.)
 • Colleague of C. T. Simpson.
 H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. The Beal collection. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
 Humes, 1965: 69.
 Close, 2000: 56.
- Moskalenko, Zoia Dmitrievna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Moskalev, Lev Ivanovich (1935-2015; Russia)
- Acmaeidae.
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- Druz'ia i I. Kollgi, 2015. Iubiley. 80 let l'vu Ivanovichu Moskalevu. Invertebrate Zoology 12(1): 111-112 [portrait].
- Moskvicheva, Iya Mikhailovna (1939-2003; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Egorov, 2004: 24.
- A. V. Chernyshev & V. T. Tagurova, 2004. Iya Mikhailovna Moskvicheva (1939-2003). The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 8: 136-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- Mosley, Sethy Lister (****-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Moss, E. G. B. (18**-19**; New Zealand)
- Beautiful shells of New Zealand* (1908) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Moss, Mariam Strausberger (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 376; 1987: 94.
- Moss, William (1845-1913; U.K.)
- *Value of the radula as an aid to classification* (1894).
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Taylor, 1908: 141 [portrait].
- E. A. Smith, 1914. Obituary notices. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(2): 98.
- R. Standen, 1914. Obituary notice. William Moss, F.C.A. Journal of Conchology 14(6): 169-171 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Trew, 1987: 79; 1993: 82.
- Mossel, Jacob (1704-1761; Netherlands)
- F. W. Stapel, 1930. Mossel (Jacob). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 8: 1180-1181.
- Engel, 1986: 187-188.
- Most, Bernardus van der (1904-1980; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1980. In memoriam B. van der Most (1904-1980). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 193: 993.
- Mostafavi, Nasser (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil Nassariidae (1977).
- Motavkin, Pavel Aleksandrovich (19**-****; Russia)
- *Reguliatsiia razmnozheniia i biotekhnologiiia polucheniia polovykh kletok u dvustvorchatykh molluskov* (1990) with Yu. S. Khotimchenko & I. I. Deridovich.
- Mota, Dan Jessé Gonçalves (19**-****; Brazil)
- Land slugs (2009).
- Mote, Michael I. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1965).
- Moths, Herbert (19**-****; Germany)
- European Miocene fossils (2008).
- Motley, James (1814-1892; U.K./Borneo)
- Killed by natives.
- Dean, 1936: 242.
- Motta, A. J. [Bob] da (****-****; Portugal)
- *A systematic classification of the gastropod family Conidae at the generic level* (1991).
- Cailliez, 1983: 16.
- W. E. Sage, 1989. The da Motta collection. New York Shell Club Notes 310: 12.
- Mottet, Madelon Green (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Review of the fishery biology of abalones* (1978).
- Motuz, Valentin Mikailovich (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mouahid, A. (19**-****; France)
- Spawn of *Melanopsis* (1996).
- Mouahid, Gabriel (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1992), *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Mouat, Mary (1876?-1958; New Zealand)
- N. Gardner, 1958. Mary Mouat – a tribute. Conchology Section of the Auckland Museum, Bulletin 14: 2-3.
- Mouchet, F. (19**-****; Niger)
- *Bulinus* ecology (1995).
- Mouëza, Marcel (19**-****; Algeria)

- Bivalves (1970s-1990s).
- Mouhot, _____ (****-****; ****)
Trew, 1990: 79.
- Moulding, Mary Baker (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells at our feet; an introduction to shelling in the Bahamas* (1967).
- Moulins, C. des; see: Des Moulins, C.
- Mounorij, Nico J. (1931-2002; Netherlands)
- A. D. P. van Peursen, 2002. In memoriam Nico Mounorij 1931-2002. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 326: 50 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Mounsey, William (1753?-1818; U.K.)
- T. C. Faulkner, ed., 1985. Selected letters and journals of George Crabbe. Oxford: Clarendon Press, xlviii + 441 pp., 6 pls. [correspondence with and about Mounsey].
- Mount, Jack Douglas (1943-1984; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 158-159.
- Mousley, Louis Brooks (1904-1980; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Mousley: p. 13].
- Abbott, 1973: 376-377; 1987: 94, 159.
- Moussalli, Adnan (19**-****; South Africa)
- Land snails with D. Herbert (2010).
- Mousson, Johann Rudolf Albert (1805-1890; France/Switzerland)
- Collection in Zurich; published as Albert; *Révision de la faune malacologique des Canaries* (1873).
 - H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 66-67.
 - G. Schneider, 1891. Albert Mousson. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(1-2): 1-3 [biography].
 - Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 - H. Dodge, 1946. A letter concerning the cones of Hwass and other collections in Switzerland. *The Nautilus* 59(3): 97-101 [Mousson: p. 101].
 - Barnard, 1965: 47.
 - Dance, 1986: 220.
 - T. Meier, 1994. Albert Mousson (1805-1890) und seine Sammlung in Zürich. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 54: 9-10.
 - Turner, 1998: 13-14.
 - Duchamps, 1999: 14.
 - E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Mousson: p. 7].
 - Die Land und Susswasser Mollusken von Java* (1849) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Mouthon, Jacques (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater gastropods 1980s.
- Moutinho, Paulo R. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Littoraria* behavior (2000).
- Mowery, Dale Harris (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene non-marine molluscs (1961).
- Moyer, Jack Thomson (1929-2004; U.S.A./Japan)
- Feeding by *Drupella* on corals (1982).
 - H. Hesse, 2004. Jack T. Moyer (1929-2004). 'Miyake man' leaves a legacy of inspiration. *The Japan Times*, on-line edition, Jan. 15, 2004.
- Moyer, William W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Pennsylvania (1965).
- Moylan, Ron (19**-****; Australia)
- Moyner de Villepois, [Paul-Louis-Jean-Marie] René (18**-19**; France)
- Shell growth in *Helix* (1891).
- Moynihan, Martin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Papers on squid behavior; *Communication and noncommunication by cephalopods* (1985).
- Moyse, John (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cerastoderma* (1983).
- Mozgovoi, Viacheslav Vasil'evich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mozley, Walter Alan (1904-1971; Canada/U.S.A.)

- Published as Alan; molluscs of Manitoba (1926), Alberta (1930, 1933); collected in Siberia; *An introduction to molluscan ecology; distribution and population studies of fresh-water molluscs* (1954).
- Rehder, 1997: 114.
- R. Rappaport & W. Somers, 2003. Mozley, Walter Alan. Pp. 498-500, in: W. Somers, ed., *Encyclopedia of Union College History*. Schenectady (New York): Union College Press, xv + 848 pp. [biography].
- Vinarski, 2010: 58-59.
- Mozqueira Osuna, Antonio (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Nudibranchs (1986).
- Mpitsos, George John (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Learning in gastropods (1985).
- Mrozek, John P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Physiology of *Fusitriton* (1973).
- Muchmore, Andrew Vaughan [M.D.] (1945-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet development (1968).
- Muchmore, William Breuleux (1920-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails of New York (1959).
- Mueller, George J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Protothaca* reproduction (1979).
- Mudge, C. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2008).
- Mueller, Justus Frederick (1902-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Unionoidea of the upper Mississippi (1922).
- Mugglin, Franz (1****-1****; Switzerland)
 - *Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Anatomie von Nautilus macromphalus* G. B. Sow (1939).
- Mugridge, Edith Harriet [Edie] (1906-2004; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 94.

Anonymous, 2004. Remember Edie Mugridge. [Bailey-Matthews Shell Museum], Shell Museum News 54: 1-2 [portrait].
- Mühlberger, Josef (19**-****; Germany)
 - Book of shell photographs with A. Ehrhardt (1968).
- Mühlfeld, J. K. Megerle von; see: Megerle von Mühlfeld, J. K.
- Mühlhauser, Hermann A. (19**-****; Chile)
 - Varices in Muricidae (1979).
- Muir, John (1874-1947; South Africa)

Barnard, 1965: 21.

Fouché, 1995: 42.
- Mukaratirwa, Samson (19**-****; Zimbabwe)
 - *Bulinus* taxonomy (1998).
- Mukerjee, Phanindra Nath (19**-****; India)
 - Tertiary fossils (1939).
- Mukherjee, Debahuti (19**-****; India)
 - Pholadidae morphology (2009).
- Mukhitdinov, Abduvokhid Batirovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Mulder, Gabriel [Gab] (1951-****; Netherlands)
 - G. Mulder, 2014. Even voorstellen: Gab Mulder. *Spirula* 399: 113-114 [portraits].
- Mulder, Maarten (19**-****; Netherlands)
 - New species (2001).
- Mülhäusser, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
 - Descriptions of new Indo-Pacific marine molluscs (1970s-1980s).
- Mulherkar, Leela (19**-****; India)
 - Coauthor of booklet on freshwater molluscs of Poona (1963).
- Mullens, _____ (****-****; South Africa)

Trew, 1990: 79.
- Müller, Ana Cláudia de Paula (19**-****; Brazil)
 - *Manual de identificação de moluscos bivalves da família dos tereidinídeos encontrados no litoral brasileiro* (2004) with P. d. C. Lana.
- Müller, Arnold (19**-****; Germany)
 - Oligocene of Germany (1983).
- Müller, August (18**-18**; Germany)
 - Paper on Dreissenidae also covering *Septifer* (1837).
- Müller, Christian Friderich (1744-1814)
 - Brother of O. F. Müller; engraver, helped produce *Zoologia Danica*.
- Müller, Ernst-Dieter (19**-****; Germany)

- *Die Oligozän Ablagerungen im Gebiet des Nördlinger Rieses* (1972).
- Müller, Eugen (18**-19**; Germany)
- Molluscs of Posen (now Poznan, Poland) (1910).
- Muller, Francisco (1866-1954; Cuba)
- M. L. Jaume 1954. Fallecio el Dr. Francisco Muller. Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca de Zoologia de la Habana 1954(July-Aug.): 1327.
- Müller, G. (****-1855?; Denmark)
- Tomlin, 1924d: 98 [collection sold in 1855].
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Muller, H. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, H. C. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 189.
- Muller, Harold Joseph (1905-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- Müller, Heinrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Ueber Phyllirhoe bucephalum* (1853).
- Muller, Iola Fae [née Ensing] (1915-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 571; 1987: 95.
- Muller, J. R. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 189.
- Müller, J. S.; see: Miller, J. S.
- Müller [Mueller], Johan Friedrich [Fritz] Theodor (1821-1897; Germany/Brazil)
- Known as Fritz; Mullerian mimicry.
- H. von Ihering, 1898. Fritz Mueller, Necrologio. Revista do Museu Paulista 3: 17-29, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- A. Möller, 1915-1921. Fritz Müller, Werke, Briefe und Leben. Jena: G. Fischer, 3 vol. [1: 1915; 2: 1921; 3: 1920; Atlas, 85 pls.; reprints of letters and papers; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. A. West, 2003. Fritz Müller, a naturalist in Brazil; based on *Fritz Müllers Werke, Briefe, und Leben* by Alfred Möller. Blacksburg (Virginia): Pocahontas Press, viii + 367 pp. [biography, portraits].
- T. F. Glick, 2013. Darwinism in Latin America. Pp. 258-263, in: M. Ruse, ed., The Cambridge encyclopedia of Darwin and evolutionary thought. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, xviii + 568 pp. [Müller: pp. 259-260, portrait].
- Müller, Johannes Peter (1801-1858; Germany)
- *Über Synapta digitata und über die Erzeugung von Schnecken in Holothurien* (1852).
- Anonymous, 1859. [Obituary: Johannes Müller]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1857-58: xlv.
- Anonymous, 1860. Johannes Müller. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 9: 556-563.
- J. O. Corliss, 1979. A salute to fifty-four great microscopists of the past: a pictorial footnote to the history of protozoology, Part II. Transactions of the American Microscopical Society, 98(1): 26- 58 [Müller: p. 30, portrait].
- E. Florey, 1995. Highlights and sidelights of early biology on Helgoland. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 77-101 [Müller: pp. 81-85].
- D. Zissler, 1995. Five scientists on excursion – a picture of marine biology on Helgoland before 1892. Helgoländer Meeresuntersuchungen 49: 103-112 [portrait].
- L. Otis, 2007. Müller's lab: the story of Jakob Henle, Theodor Schwann, Emil du Bois-Reymond, Hermann von Helmholtz, Rudolf Virchow, Robert Remak, Ernst Haeckel, and their brilliant, tormented advisor. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 336 pp. [not seen].
- Groeben, 2008: 142-143 [portrait].
- Müller, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Climate change and snails (2009).
- Muller, Leonard [Leo] (1898-1963; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 182-183.
- Engel, 1986: 189.
- Müller, Marliese (19**-****; Germany)
- Mollusc fauna of Germany (1972).
- Müller, Oliver (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Corbicula* (2011).
- Müller, Otto Frederik [Friedrich] [title = Konferensraad] (1730-1784; Denmark)

- Brother of C. F. Müller.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 193-194.
- Swainson, 1834: 55; 1840: 276.
- Porro, 1841: 9-10.
- J. Colin & E. Rostrup, 1897. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1730-84. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 11: 594-600.
- Westerlund, 1897: 16-17.
- Taylor, 1911: 326 [portrait].
- A. S. Kennard & B. B. Woodward, 1926. Note on F. O. [sic] Müller's types of *Tellina fluminalis*, *fluminea* and *fluviatilis*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(2-3): 100-101, pl. 9.
- Germain, 1930: 6.
- R. Spärck, 1932. Otto Friedrich Müller (1730-1784). Pp. 60-64, in: V. Meisen, ed., Prominent Danish scientists throughout the ages, with facsimiles from their works. Copenhagen: Levin & Munksgaard, 195 pp.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.
- H. Schlesch, 1942. Otto Müller und die von ihm aus Dänemark angegebenen Land- und Süßwassermollusken. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 74(5-6): 213-224 [bibliography].
- J. Anker, 1943. Otto Friderich Müller et bidrag til den biologiske forsknings historie i det attende aarhundrede. [Part I]. Barndom, studenter- og hovmestertid (1730-67). Acta Historica Scientiarum Naturalium et Medicinalium 2: xii + 317 pp. [biography, portrait].
- J. Anker, 1950. Otto Friderich Müller's Zoologia Danica. Library Research Monographs (University Library, Copenhagen, Scientific and Medical Department) 1: x + 108 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Spärck, 1953: v-vi.
- T. Soot-Ryen, 1963. Notes on the species of *Pecten* described by O. F. Müller, 1776. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 35(2-3): 111-112, pl. 13.
- Dance, 1967: 5-6, 17.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 76.
- Corliss, 1978: 423 [biography, portrait].
- Wolff, 1979: 25-27 [portrait].
- Kiss, 1980: 83.
- S. L. Tuxen, 1982. Müller, Otto Frederik, 1739-84. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon (2nd ed.) 10: 167-170.
- Dance, 1986: 95, 220.
- Wolff, 1993: 207-209 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 125, 133.
- Boss, 1999: 107-108.
- Damkaer, 2002: 73-87 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 192.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Heller, 2007: 108.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 71 [portrait].
- I. O. Nekhaev, T. Schiøtte & M. V. Vinarski, 2015. Type materials of European freshwater molluscs described by Otto Friedrich Müller. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 144(1): 51-64.
- Vermium terrestriam et fluviatilum*, Vol. 2 (1774) reprinted in Sterkiana 62: 20, i-xxxii (1976); 65-66: after p. 37, xxxiii-xxvi + 1-58 (1977); 67-68: after p. 4, 59-154 (1977); 69-70: after p. 24, 155-214 (1978).
- Müller, P. (19**-****; Belgium)
 - Miocene (1984).
- Müller, Philipp Ludwig Stadius [Reverend] (1725-1776; Germany/Netherlands)
 - T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. On P. L. S. Müller's molluscan names. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 78-79.
 - F. S. Knipscheer, 1933. Muller (Philipp Ludovicus). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 9: 701-702.
 - R. T. Abbott, 1962. Recent uses of non-binomial works. The Veliger 4(4): 213 [*Deliciae naturae selectae* (1766)].
 - Engel, 1986: 263.
 - Deliciae naturae selectae*, 1766, 1771, 1778 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 701 (1974).
 - Adler, 2012: 39-40.
 - Dijkstra, H. H., 2016. A copy of the rare second German edition of Knorr's

- ‘Vergnügen’ (1768-1784) rediscovered and discussed. *Basteria* 80(4-6): 171-176.
- Muller, Siemon William (1900-1970; Russia/ U.S.A.)
 B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. Geological Society of America Memorials 4: 142-146 [portrait, bibliography].
 B. M. Page, N. J. Silberling & A. M. Keen, 1975. Memorial to Siemon W. Muller, 1900-1970. American Association of Petroleum Geologists Bulletin 55(1): 133-134 [portrait].
 Tozer, 1984: 7, 86, 87, 89, 93, 99-102, 117, 119, 121 [portrait].
- Müller, T. (17**-18**); Germany)
 • *Synopsis novorum generum, specierum et varietatum testaceorum viventium anno 1834 promulgatorum, adjectis iis quae in diariis societatis zoologicae Londinensis ab anno 1830 editis relata sunt* (1836).
- Müller, Wilbur O. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 377; 1987: 95.
- Müller, William James (1812-1845; U.K.)
 C. G. E. Bunt, 1948. The life and work of William James Müller of Bristol. Leigh-on-Sea: F. Lewis. 116 pp., 44 pls. [spine and cover have title, “The art and life of William James Müller].
- Müller y Valdés, Francisco (Cuba; 1866-1954)
 M. L. Jaume, 1954. Fallecio al Dr. Francisco Müller y Valdés. *Obituario. Circulares del Museo y Biblioteca Malacológica de la Habana* 4: 1327.
- Mulligan, Joseph (1829-1883; U.K./Australia)
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352.
- Mulliner, David King (1921-2007; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of M. Mulliner.
 Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. David K. Mulliner, President, 1967-1968; Board of Directors, 1968-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 50.
 Abbott, 1987: 107.
 C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Milliner: p. 11].
- Abbott, 1973: 377-378; 1987: 95.
- Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. David K. Mulliner. April 15, 1921 – January 24, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(2): 21.
The Festivus 39(5): 35-35 – Memorial issue (May 2007).
- C. M. Hertz, 2007. David King Mulliner. *The Festivus* 39(5): 35-41 [portraits, bibliography, lists of taxa named by and for him].
- R. Hermann, 2007. “Baja Dave”. *The Festivus* 39(5): 42.
- B. Yin, 2007. A letter to Dave. *The Festivus* 39(5): 43 [portraits].
- H. Bertsch, 2007. In memoriam David K. Mulliner: fond thoughts of a gentleman. *The Festivus* 39(5): 44-45.
- M. Miller, 2009. In memoriam: some personal thoughts in honor of David K. Mulliner. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2007*: 30.
- Mulliner, Margaret Maughan [“Peg”; née Quirk] (1926-2010; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of D. K. Mulliner.
 C. Hertz, 2010. In remembrance of Margaret Mulliner 1926-2010. *The Festivus* 42(3): 39 [portrait, bibliography].
- Mulvey, Margaret (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Crepidula* (1986), *Biomphalaria* genetics (1988), *Elliptio* (1993).
- Mulvihill, Robert S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Land slugs (2012).
- Mumford, Henry G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 • Anonymous, 1907. The [Phebe L.] Mumford collection of shells. *The Nautilus* 20(10): 119 [Brooklyn Institute].
- Munari, Lorenzo (19**-****; Italy)
 • Teredinidae.
- Munasyova, Irina Anatolievna (19**-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 24-25.
- Muñiz Solís, Rafael (1929-****; Spain)
 • *Diccionario etimológico de malacología* (2002), extensive publications on marine gastropods.
 Anonymous, 2015. In memoriam Rafael

- Muñiz Solís (18 ottobre 1929 – 11 marzo 2015). *Notiziario S.I.M.* 33(1): 2 [portrait].
- A. A. Luque & A. Barrajón, 2015. *Necrológicas: Recuerdo de Rafael Muñiz Solís. Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 63: 13-15 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Muniaín, Claudia (19**-****; Spain/Argentina)
 - Nudibranchs from 1990s.
- Muniappan, Rangaswamy (19**-20**; India/U.S.A.).
 - Biological control of mollusc pests. Gerlach, 2014: 148-149.
- Munier-Chalmas, Ernest Charles Philippe Auguste (1843-1903; France)

H. Crosse, 1879. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].

G. Dollfus, 1904. *Nécrologie. Munier-Chalmas. Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 100-106.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 305.

Cleevly, 1983: 210.

C. Charle & E. Telkes. 1989. *Les Professeurs de la Faculté des Sciences de Paris, Dictionnaire biographique (1901-1939)*. Paris: Institut National de Recherche Pédagogique, 272 pp. [Munier-Chalmas: pp. 209-211].
- Muniz, Geraldo da Costa Barros (19**-****; Brazil)

Simone, 2003: 142.
- Muñiz Solís, Rafael (1929-****; Spain)
- Munn, Henry (****-1856?; U.K.)

Tomlin, 1941: 157 [collection sold in 1856].

Trew, 1990: 79.
- Munns, Wayne Robert, Jr. (1955-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 95.
- Muñoz, Bartolomé Doroteo [Padre] (17**-1831; Argentina/Uruguay)

Olazarri, 1975: 19

Klappenbach, 1998: 46.
- Muñoz, Benito (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails (1999).
- Muñoz, María Angélica (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 1990s; Patellidae morphology (1995).
- Muñoz, Samira Guevara (19**-****; Peru)
 - Land snails of Peru (2008).
- Munro, Grace Emily [née Gordon] (1879-1964; Australia)

J. Oppenheimer, 1986. Munro, Grace Emily (1879-1964). *Australian dictionary of biography* 10: 613 [“remarkable shell collection”].
- Munro, Patricia (19**-****; Solomon Islands)
 - *Genetic aspects of conservation and cultivation of giant clams: report of the workshop held on 17-18 June 1992 at the ICLARM headquarters, Makati, Metro Manila, Philippines* (1993).
- Münster, Georg [Graf von] (1776-1844; Germany)

K. T. Menke, 1845. *Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 2(4): 47-48; 2(11): 178.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 308.

Sherborn, 1940: 99.

Cleevly, 1983: 210-211.

Tozer, 1984: 31, 35.

Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Munthe, Henrik Wilhelm (1860-1958; Sweden)

G. Regnéll, 1989. *Munthe, Henrik Vilhelm. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 26: 55-60 [bibliography, portrait].
- Muntz, William R. A. (1936-2005; U.K. / Australia)
 - Cephalopod neurobiology. R. Douglas, 2007. Prof. William R. A. Muntz (1936-2005). *Visual Neuroscience*, 24(3): 237-238 [biography, portrait].
- Munyan, Thomas Henry (1906-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Münzing, K. (19**-****; Austria)
 - Land snails (1977).
- Muradova, Al'vida Charyevna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murato, George (****-****; Japan/U.S.A.)

N. A. Gary, 1979. *Shell clippings. Of Sea and Shore* 9(4): 210 [portrait].
- Muratov, Igor Vladimirovich (1964-****; Russia/U.S.A.)

- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Muravin, Evgenii Sergeevich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murchelano, Robert A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Shellfish diseases.
- Murchison, Charlotte Hnin (1788-1869; U.K.)
● Spouse of R. I. Murchison.
Sherborn, 1935: 241,
M. Kölbl-Ebert, 1997. Charlotte Murchison (née Hugonin) 1788-1869. *Earth Sciences History* 16(1): 39-43 [biography, portrait].
M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Murchison, Roderick Impey [Sir] (1792-1871; U.K.)
● Spouse of C. Murchison.
[R. Hunt], in: Reeve, 1863: 23-28 [portrait].
A. Geikie, 1875. *Life of Sir Roderick I. Murchison, Bart.*; . . . Based on his journals and letters, with notices of his scientific contemporaries and a sketch of the rise and growth of Palaeozoic geology in Britain. London: J. Murray, 2 vols., xiv + 387 pp.; viii + 375 pp.
Sherborn, 1935: 241.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 306.
Sherborn, 1940: 99.
Cleevely, 1983: 211.
Tozer, 1984: 6, 27, 36, 39, 45, 136, 137.
T. G. Bonney & R. A. Stafford, 2004. Murchison, Sir Roderick Impey, Baronet. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 39: 800-803 [portrait].
M. Kölbl-Ebert, 2007. The geological travels of Charles Lyell, Charlotte Murchison and Roderick Impey Murchison in France and northern Italy (1828). Pp. 109-117, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., *Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel*. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp.
- Murdoch, Robert C. (1861-1923; New Zealand)
Hamilton, 1906: 24, 45.
T. Iredale, 1925. R. Murdoch. *The Nautilus* 39(2): 69-70.
- Murdoch, Robert C. (19**-20**; New Zealand)
- Murdy, Carson Brown (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 378; 1987: 95.
- Muromtsev, Valer'ian Sergeevich (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Muromtseva, Tat'iana L'vovna (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Muromtseva, Varbara Andreevna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Murphy, Clifford E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* in Texas (1977).
- Murphy, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Cerion* (1973).
- Murphy, James M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Squid morphology (2002).
- Murphy, Michael A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Ammonites (1960s-1990s); *The Aptian-Cenomanian members of the ammonite genus Tetragonites* (1967).
- Murphy, Philip G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Limpet speciation (2014).
- Murphy, William Storey (1896?-1974; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *The New York Times*, May 16, 1974: 44.
Anonymous, 1974. William S. Murphy. *New York Shell Club Notes* 203: 2.
- Murr, Franz (18**-19**; Germany)
● Non-marine molluscs of Bavaria (1930).
- Murray, A. (19**-****; Australia)
● Biology of *Notospisula* (1988).
- Murray, Adolphus [Adolf] (1751-1803; Sweden)
● Brother of J. A. Murray.

- W. Odelberg, 1987. Murray, Adolph. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 26: 92-94 [bibliography, portrait].
- Fundamenta testaceologiae* Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ...* Vol. VIII (1785) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Murray, Andrew (1812-1878; U.K.)
- J. F. M. Clark, 2004. Murray, Andrew Dickson. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 864-865.
- Murray, Andrew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Murray.
- Murray, Florence Vivienne [Fay] (1908-1970; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1970. Florence Vivienne (Fay) Murray. Australian Newsletter (n.s.) 11: 7.
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. La Conchiglia 3(2)[24]: 14.
- R. Burn, 1971. Obituary. Florence V. Murray. Journal of the Malacological Society of Australia 2(2): 97-99 [portrait, bibliography].
- Murray, Greta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Andrew Murray.
- Murray, Harold Dixon (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- *Handbook of unionid mussels in Kansas* (1962); *Freshwater mussels of Texas* (1996) with R. W. Neck & R. G. Howells.
- Abbott, 1973: 378-379; 1987: 95.
- H. D. Murray, 1997. Up close and personal with AMU's presidents. American Malacological Union Newsletter 27(2): 3 [portrait].
- Murray, James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cepaea* (1966, 1978), courtship, genetics of *Partula* (1979).
- Gerlach, 2014: 69-83 [portraits].
- Murray, Johan Anders (1740-1791; Sweden)
- Brother of Adolphus Murray.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197.
- O. Franzén, 1987. Murray, Johann Andreas. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 26: 87-89 [bibliography, portrait].
- Murray, John [Sir] (1841-1914; U.K.)
- *Challenger* expedition.
- Smith, 1906: 723.
- W. S. Bruce, 1915. Sir John Murray. Internationale Revue der Gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie 7(1): 84-91, pl.1 [biography, portrait].
- W. E. Hoyle, 1915. Sir John Murray, K.C.B., LL.D., F.R.S. Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary & Philosophical Society 58(3): xl-xliii.
- W. Herdman, 1923. Founders of oceanography and their work. New York: Longmans, Green & Co., x + 340 pp. [Murray: pp. 69-98].
- A. A. Manten, 1972. C. Wyville Thomson, J. Murray, and the "Challenger" Expedition. Earth Science Reviews 8(2): 255-266.
- Cleevely, 1983: 211.
- Laverack, 1983: 366.
- M. B. Deacon, 1992. Crisis and compromise: the foundation of marine stations in Britain during the late 19th century. Earth Sciences History 12(1): 19-47 [Murray: pp. 35-36].
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- J. H. Ashworth & E. L. Mills, 2004. Murray, Sir John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 39: 959-961 [portrait].
- See also literature about *Challenger* Expedition.
- Murray, Margery M. (1913-1978; Australia)
- R. Burn, 1978. Margery M. Murray 1913-1978. Australian Shell News 23: 7.
- Murray, Michael James (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Prey capture in *Navanax* (1974, 1977).
- Murray, Peter (1952-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snails* (1998, 2007).
- Murray, Sonia Bennett (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shell life & shell collecting* (1969), *Seashell collectors' handbook & identifier, covering the shells of the coasts of the Americas* (1975).
- Murray, Talbot Eugene, Jr. (1947-****; New Zealand)
- Mariculture of bivalves (1973), *Littorina* (1979, 1982).
- Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 95.

- Murty, A. S. (19**-*; India)
- Mangrove swamp molluscs (1977), *Neritina* (1978).
- Musashi, Sekiju (***-***) (Japan)
- T. Kanamaru, 1929. Admiring the works of Sekiju Musashi, the author of the “Moku-hachi-fu,” 1843. *Venus* 1(5): 171-175 [in Japanese].
- Muskhelishvili, Liana Vladimirovka (1933-*; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Mu-shu[,] Shu (19**-*; China)
- *Shells in the southwestern tidelines of Taiwan* (1997).
- Musnick, H. Eric (?1919-1975; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1975. H. Eric Musnick. *New York Shell Club Notes* 209: 2.
- Mussey, Reuben Dimond [M.D.] (1780-1866; U.S.A.)
- Early temperance leader.
- Abbott, 1973: 136.
- Musson, Charles Tucker (1856-1928; U.K./Australia)
- R. W. Morrell, 1981. A Nottingham conchologist in Australia. *Helix, Great Britain Land Shell Studies Group* 1(1): 5-9.
- R. Morrell, 1988. Biographical notes on Charles Tucker Musson. *Pallidula* 19(1): 3-7 [portrait, bibliography] [revised version of Morrell, 1981].
- Muthiah, P. (19**-*; India)
- Reproduction in Ranellidae (2000).
- Mutlu, Erhan (19**-*; Turkey)
- Benthic molluscs (1994).
- Muttenthaler, Markus (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- New Guinea *Conus* (2012).
- Mutvei, Harry (19**-*; Sweden)
- Fossil cephalopod shell structure from 1960s.
- Muus, Bent Jørgen (1926-2006; Denmark)
- *Skallus, søtænder, blæksprutter* (1959), *Hydrobia* (1963), octopods (2002).
- Muzafarova, Roza Iusupovna (1915-*; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 34.
- Mužinić, Jasmina (19**-*; Croatia)
- *Cochlostoma* with Stamol (1998).
- Myer, Donal Gene (1930-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95.
- Myers, Barbara W. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Panamic bivalves (1980s) and muricids (1990s); *A faunal study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California: from the Gemmell Collection (1965 to 1976)* (1987) with J. Gemmell & C. M. Hertz.
- Myers, Irma Lang (1919-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 95-96.
- Myers, Paul Robert (1947-*; U.S.A.)
- Histology of freshwater clams (1970).
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.
- Myers, Peter Reynolds (1955-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 379; 1987: 96.
- Myers, Ralph Lawrence, II (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous of Mexico (1968).
- Myers, Robert F. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- *Molluscan communities of the Florida Keys and adjacent areas: their ecology and biodiversity* (2014) with E. J. Petuch, *The living and fossil busycon whelks: iconic mollusks of eastern North America* (2015) with E. J. Petuch & D. P. Berschauer.
- Myers, Thomas Oliver (1921-*; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Myhre, Idelle Lillian [Dot] (1915-1996?; U.S.A.)
- *Columbella* range extension (1972).
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Mylonas, Moysis (19**-*; Greece)
- Land snails (1980s-2000s).
- Myrand, Bruno (19**-*; Canada)
- *Biologie de la moule bleue (Mytilus edulis) et techniques d'élevage au Québec* (1983) with J. Richard, *Sécurisation de l'approvisionnement en naissain pour la mytiliculture aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine: état et dynamique des gisements de moules (Mytilus edulis) du bassin de Havre-Aubret de 1997 à 2001* (2004) with F. Bourque & M. Roussy.

Myšák, Jan (19**-20**); Czech Republic)

- Land snail ecology (2013).

Mytaras, Demetres & Aristides (19**-****); Greece)

- *Saranta Hellēnika kochylia* (1997) with K. Vratits; *Forty Greek shells: [& the sound of the deep music by Aristides Mytaras] / Dimitris Mytaras (paintings); Carolos Bratits [texts] (1998).*

N

- Nabhitabhata, Jaruwat (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Sepia* eggs (2003).
- Nabias, Barthélemy de (18**-19**; France)
- *Recherches histologiques et organologiques sur les centres nerveux des gasteropodes* (1894).
- Naboa Bejarano, Gustavo (1937-****; Ecuador)
- Former President of Ecuador and shell collector.
- Naccari, Fortunato Luigi (1793-1860; Italy)
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 190.
- L. Ballarin et al., 2000. Una collezione di conchiglie adriatiche de Fortunato Luigi Naccari (1831). *Bollettino Malacologico* 36(5-8): 99-116.
- L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-31). *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(1-4): 35-40.
- Nadayao, Daniel (19**-****; Philippines)
- Nadeau, Madeleine (19**-****; Canada)
- *Evaluation de la survie des pétoncles géants (*Placopecten magellanicus*) juvéniles lors d'ensemencements expérimentaux menés en 1996 aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (2004) with G. Cliche.
- Nadtochy, Victor A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Lampeia* (1998), *Conchocele* (2001), *Atlas briukhonogikh molliuskov dal'nevostochnykh moreĭ Rossii (sem. Buccinidae)* (2006) with K. M. Prokopenko.
- Naef, Adolf (1883-1949; Switzerland/Egypt)
- *Die fossilen Tintenfische. Eine paläozoologische Monographie* (1922).
- S. von Boletzky, 2000. Adolf Naef (1883-1949), a biographical note. Pp. ix-xiii, in: C. F. E. Roper, ed., *Cephalopoda, Embryology* (translated by S. v. Boletzky). Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Libraries, xxiv + 461 pp. [portrait].
- O. Breidbach, 2003. Post-Haeckelian comparative biology – Adolf Naef's idealistic morphology. *Theory in Bioscience* 122(2-3): 174-193.
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014.
- The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. *Endeavour* 38(3-4): 268-279 [Naef: p. 273].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 9-11 [portrait].
- Die Cephalopoden, I. Teil* (1921-1928) online at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Naegel, Ludwig C. A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Development of *Plicopurpura* (2003).
- Naganuma, Koichiro (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 13.
- Nagao, Takumi (1***-1***; Japan)
- Fossil molluscs (1920s-1930s); *A summary of the Palaeogene stratigraphy of Kyushu, Japan, with some accounts on the fossiliferous zones* (1928).
- Nagel, Karl-Otto (19**-****; Germany)
- Ecology and genetics of Unionidae.
- Nägele, Gottfried (1841-1914; Germany)
- A. Zilch, 1964. Gottfried Nägele (1841-1914). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 93(5-6): 263-266 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 20, 39.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Naggs, Frederick [Fred] (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snail anatomy (1994).
- Fortey, 2008: 18-19.
- Nagornaya, Lyubov Lavrentievna (19**-****; Byelorussia)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nagy, Jenő (19**-****; Norway)
- *Ammonite faunas and stratigraphy of Lower Cretaceous (Albian) rocks in southern Spitsbergen* (1970).
- Nahavandi, Nahid (19**-****; Germany)
- *Mytilopsis* in the Caspian (2010).
- Naide, Meyer (1907-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Naidin, Dmitri Pavlovich (1919-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- J. M. Hancock, 1999. The contributions of D. P. Naidin to the study of the Cretaceous system. *Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des*

- Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Sciences de la Terre 69(Supplement A): 7-13, frontispiece [bibliography, portrait].
- Naidu, K. Sundraj [Sam] (1941-2003; Malaysia/Canada)
- *Zirfaea* (1971).
- Anonymous, 2003. In memoriam. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter, January 2004: 4.
- P. Hoyt, 2004. In memoriam: Sam Naidu (1941-2003). Professional Institute for the Public Service of Canada, Bulletin du Groupe Recherche (RE) Feb. 2004: 3-5.
- Nair, H. Balakrishnan (19**-****; India)
- Bivalve digging (1968), Teredinidae.
- Najarian, Acabie (1901-1989; Turkey/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 380; 1987: 96.
- Najim, Abbas T. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Non-marine molluscs of Iraq (1959, 1961).
- Naka, Iwajiro (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Nakagawa, Fumikazu [Fumitoma] (****-****; Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nakahara, Hiroshi (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell structure in *Strombus* (1981).
- Nakahara, Toichi (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 13.
- Nakai, S. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Stenomelania* genetics (2008).
- Nakajima, Masao (1911-1969; Japan)
- *Structure and function of midgut-gland of Mollusca; Differentiation of crenated-folds in midgut-gland of Eulamellibranchia; Source of shellfish poison in Lake Hamana* (1970), combined reprints?
- S. Kosuge, 1970. Memory of Masao Nakajima. *Venus* 29(4): 137-139 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Nakajima, Tokuo (19**-****; Japan)
- Molluscs (1996).
- Nakamigawa, Korokuro (1894-1965; Japan)
- Editor, 1958. [Birthday celebration]. *Venus* 20(2): pl. 16 [portrait with biographical data on reverse; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1967. Memorials of Mr. K. Nakamigawa. *Venus* 25(2): 77 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Nakamura, Atsuyo (19**-****; Japan)
- Anatomy of nudibranch cerata (1967).
- Nakamura, Johati (1907-1945; Japan)
- H. Minato, 1986. [Notes on *Tosaphaedusa cincticollis* (Ehrmann, 1900) and Dr. Johati Nakamura (1907-1945).] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 17(1): 11-16 [in Japanese; portrait].
- Nakamura, Katia (19**-****; Peru)
- Opisthobranchs in Peru (2006).
- Nakamura, Shintaro (1881-1941; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1942. Prof. Shintaro Nakamura, a benefactor of the Malacological Society of Japan. *Venus* 12(1-2): 93-96 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1942. Memories of Dr. Shintaro Nakamura. *Venus* 12 (1-2): 96-97 [in Japanese].
- Nakane, Masatoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Behavior of *Achatina* (1990s).
- Nakano, E. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Slug mucus (2012).
- Nakano, Rie (19**-****; Japan)
- Opisthobranchs of Japan (2000s-2010s).
- Nikano, Tomoyuki (19**-****; Japan)
- *Iothia* from Chile (2011).
- Nakao, Shigeru (19**-****; Japan)
- *Nodilittorina* ecology (2002).
- Nakashima, Rei (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil bivalves of Japan (1990s).
- Nakashima, Yasuhiro (1953-****; Japan)
- *Ureshi, tanoshi, umiushi* (2015).
- Nakata, Jihei (fl. 1900s; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, translated and with an introduction by P. Callomon, 2003. Yoichiro Hirase, the great collector of Japanese land mollusks, and the collectors

- who helped him. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 153: 7-14 [portrait].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Nakayama, Shimma (1898-1967; Japan)
T. Habe, 1968. Memory of Mr. Shimma Nakayama. Venus 27(1): 30-31 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Nakayama, Taisei (19**-****; Japan)
• *Review of northwest Pacific epitoniids (Gastropoda: Epitoniidae)* (2003).
- Nakayasu, Kiyoshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Nakazawa, Ken (****-****; Japan)
• Fossil cephalopods (1959).
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Naldi, Francesco (19**-****; Italy)
• Plio-Pleistocene of Italy (2015).
- Nalepa, Thomas F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Zebra mussels: biology, impacts, and control* (1993, 2014) with D. W. Schloesser.
- Nalivkii, Boris Vasil'evich (1895-1979; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nalivkin, Dmitrii Vasil'evich (1889-1982; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nalivkin, Vasilii Dmitrievich (19**-****; Russia)
• Paleontologist.
- Nalivkina, Anna Koz'minichna (1883-1974; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nal'niaeva, Tamara Ivanovna (1932-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 35.
Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nanaware, Shivdas G. (19**-****; India)
• Reproduction in *Semperula* (1976).
- Nang, Martin (19**-****; Philippines)
- Nangammbi, Tshifhiwa C. (19**-****; South Africa)
• New species of *Tricolia* (1990).
- Nannenga-Bremekamp, Neeltje Elizabeth [Elly] (1916-1996; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 43.
- Nansouty, Charles Marie Étienne Champion de [General] (1815-1895; France)
E. Harlé, 1920. Quelques notes sur le Général de Nansouty; Créateur de l'Observatoire du Pic du Midi. Bulletin Pyrénéen 154: 28 pp., 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
J. F. Massie, 1978. Le Général Charles de Nansouty, Dijon 1815 – Dax 1895, Créateur de l'observatoire du Pic du Midi de Bigorre. Lourdes: Musée Pyrénéen, 156 pp. [pp. 90-102, malacological research] [portraits].
J. G. J. Kuiper, 1980. Charles de Nansouty, krijgsman en malacoloog (1815-1895). Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 197: 1096-1100.
- Nantarat, Nattawadee (19**-****; Thailand)
• *Cyclophorus* (2014).
- Nanteuil, _____ de [Marquis] (****-****; France)
Dance, 1986: 64.
- Narain, Arun Shanker (19**-****; India)
• Bivalve hearts (1976).
- Naranjo-García, Edna (19**-****; Mexico)
• Land snails.
Naranjo-García & Smith, 2014: 34.
- Narayanan, K. R. (19**-****; India)
• Opisthobranchs of India (1960s-1970s).
- Narchi, Walter (1929-2004; Brazil)
• Bivalves (1960s-2000s).
Abbott, 1987: 96.
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Nardi, Gianbattista (19**-****; Italy)
• New land snail (2012).
- Nardini, Silvana (18**-19**; Italy)
• Paleontological papers 1930s.
S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Nardo, Giovanni Domenico [“Giandomenico”] [M.D.] (1802-1877; Italy)
Trew, 1990: 79.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 187.

- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Nardo: p. 198].
- Adler, 2012: 119 [portrait].
- Narita, Ken (19**-****; Japan?)
- Miocene of Sakhalin (1996).
- Narvarte, Maite (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Buccinanops radula* (2010).
- Naser, Murtada D. (19**-****; Iraq)
- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Nash, Andrea H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Helix* (1964).
- Nash, Ruth Prentice (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nason, William Abbot [M.D.] (1841-1921; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1908. The Nason collection. The Nautilus 22(1): 10 [University of Illinois].
- C. W. Johnson, 1921. The Hinkley and Nason collections. The Nautilus 35(2): 62 [Nason collection at the University of Illinois].
- Nasonov, Nikolai Viktorovich (1855-1939; Russia)
- Mainly noted as entomologist; organized Pacific oceanographic and zoological expeditions.
- V. G. Smirnov, 2011. Academician N. V. Nasonov and General A. I Vil'kitskiy: cooperative research in marine and oceanic zoology at the beginning of the 20th century. Studies in the History of Biology 3(4): 7-27 [portrait].
- Nassi, Henri (19**-****; Guadeloupe)
- *Biomphalaria* in Guadeloupe (1990).
- Natarajan, Rajagopala (1930-2003; India/U.S.A.)
- Cytological studies from 1960s.
- T. J. Pandian & T. Balsubramanian, 2004. Rajagopala Natarjan. Current Science (Bangalore) 86(4): 600 [portrait].
- Nateewathana, A. (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Proceedings of the Fourth Workshop of the Tropical Marine Mollusc Programme* (1994) with J. Hyleberg & P. Tantichodok.
- Natermann, Carl (1854-1916; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1916. [Natermann]. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 48(1): 48.
- J. H. Jungbluth et al., 2003. Carl Natermann, 02. Mai 1854 – 18. Januar 1916 (Tabakhaendler und Conchyliologe in Hannoversch. Münden, zu Beginn des 20. Jahrhunderts): Versuch einer Annäherung. Malakologische Abhandlungen 21: 11-18 [portrait].
- Nathanson, Lynn (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 15 [portrait].
- Natland, Manley Leonard (1906-1991; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Natorp, Johann Friedrich (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Natskii, Aleksandr Dmitrievich (1889-1969; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Nault, Velma E. (1900-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Naumann, Georg Amadeus Carl [Karl] Friedrich (1797-1873; Germany)
- Generally known as Carl Friedrich; paleontology (1850s).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Naumann, Edmund (1854-1927; Germany/Japan)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 309.
- Cleevely, 1983: 212.
- Tozer, 1984: 46.
- Naumov, Audrey Donatovich (1946-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Naushaba, Razia (19**-****; Pakistan)
- *Armina* (1997), *Cephalopods: Sepioidea (cuttlefish), Teuthoidea (squids), Octopoda (octopuses)* (2004) with Q. B. Kazmi.
- Navarro, E. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cerastroderma* growth (1990).
- Navarro, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Naville, André (1****-19**; Switzerland/Turkey)

- Nudibranchs (1920s).
- Nawratil, Oskar (19**-****; Austria)
- Reproduction in *Helix pomatia* (1969).
- Naylor, Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella homing* (1990s).
- Naylor, William E. (****-1972; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1973. In memoriam. The Festivus 4(1): 4.
- Nazarishvili, Teimuraz Iur'vich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Ndalila, Mercy (19**-****; Kenya)
- *Land snails of Shimba Hills National Reserve* (2011).
- Nead, John Hunter (****-1956?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1956: inside back cover [1957].
- Nechaeva, Lyubov' Vasilievna (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Neal, Marie Catharine (1889-1965; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian Helicinidae* (1934).
- S. J. Doyle, 1965. Marie C. Neal. The Conch Shell, Bishop Museum News 3(2): 22-23 [portrait].
- Johnson, 1996: 168.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Neal: p. 20].
- Neale, John R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Littorina* (1965).
- Nechitailenko, Liubov' Aleksandrona (1957-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35-36.
- Neck, Raymond Walter (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- *Texas land and marine snails from 1970s; Freshwater mussels of Texas (1996) with R. G. Howells & H. D. Murray.*
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Nedeau, Ethan J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of Maine* (20002), *Freshwater mussels of the Pacific Northwest* (2009) both with others.
- Nedbalová, Jarmila (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Neeb, Charlene (****-1988; U.S.A.)
- C. M. Hertz, 1972. A conversation with Charlene Neeb. The Festivus 3(4): 2-3.
- Anonymous, 1989. Charlene Neeb – 1988. The Festivus 21(2): 19.
- Needham, John Turberville (1713-1781; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 166.
- Roe, S. A., 1983. John Turberville Needham and the generation of living organisms. Isis 74(272): 159-184.
- R. G. Mazzolini & S. A. Roe, 1986. Science against the unbelievers: the correspondence of Bonnet and Needham, 1760-1780. Studies on Voltaire and the Eighteenth Century 243: xx + 409 pp., 24 pls. [biography, portraits].
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- P. Arblaster, 2004. Needham, John Turberville. Oxford dictionary of national biography 40: 327-328.
- Heller, 2007: 110.
- Nouvelles découvertes faites avec le microscope* (1747) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Neefs, Jan (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Marginellidae from 1990s.
- Neel, Joe Kendall (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1964).
- Nefedova, Z. A. (19**-****; Russia)
- *Lipidnyĭ sostav midiĭ Mytilus edulis L. Belogo moria: vliianie nekotorykh faktorov sredy obitaniia* (2010) N. N. Fokina & N. N. Nomova.
- Negeleins, Gottfried (****-****; Germany)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Negrea, Alexandrina (19**-****; Romania)
- Land snails (1960s).
- Negri, Mauro Pietro (19**-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Thailand molluscs (2004).
- Negrobov, Viktor Pavlovich (1930-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Negus, C. L. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Unionids in the Thames (1966).
- Negus, Michael (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Natica* holes in *Donax* (1975).
- Negus, Peter Edwin (1920-2012; U.K.)
- B. E. Leake, 2013. Peter Edwin Negus (1920-2012) obituary. *Proceedings of the Geologists' Association* 124(3): 552-553 [biography, portrait].
- Negus, Richard W. (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Nehm, Ross H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil molluscs (2001).
- Neige, Pascal (19**-****; France)
- Morphology of squid (2000).
- Neil, Kerry M. (19**-****; Australia)
- Marine gastropod ecology (2001).
- Neill, Larry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater bivalves of Kentucky 1990s.
- Neill, Patrick (1776-1851; U.K.)
- R. Rendall, 1953. Traill's list of Orkney Mollusca, with special reference to *Pinna fragilis*. *Journal of Conchology* 23(10): 327-330 [Neill: p. 327-328].
- Neilson, Jacob (1705-1785; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1785. Mr. Jacob Neilson [died "while preparing his kettle drum" noted]. *The Gentlemen's Magazine and Historical Chronicle* 55(2 – July): 573.
- da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
- E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. John (sic) Neilson]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., *Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprizing ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists*. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 44-47 [Neilson: pp. 44-45].
- Neiman, Anita Alekseevna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neiryneck, William E. (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 96.
- Neiswanger, Marjorie Bull (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381; 1987: 96.
- Nekhaev, Ivan O. (1987-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ivan O. Nekhaev. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 128 [bibliography].
- Nekola, Jeffrey C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (1990s-2010s).
- Nel, N. E. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Thesis: *The ontogeny of the genital system of *Elisolimax flavescens* (Keferstein) (Pulmonata, Urocyclidae)* (1984).
- Nell, Philip (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine species of Pennsylvania.
- Nelli, Bindo (18**-19**; Italy)
- Italian fossils, 1890s-1920s.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. *Invertebrati miocenici*. Pp. 124-131, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Nelson, Charles T. (****-1957; U.S.A.)
- A. Solem, 1960. Charles T. Nelson collection. *The Nautilus* 74(1): 39 [in *Field Museum, Chicago*].
- Nelson, Chipper (****-1970; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1978. Chipper Nelson. *Tabulata* 3(2): 24.
- Nelson, Clifford Melvin, Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 96.
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 24.
- Nelson, Daniel James (1925-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 381-382; 1987: 96, 159.
- Nelson, David Arthur (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 96-97.
- Nelson, Edward Thomson (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary molluscs of Peru (1870); translated into Spanish and reprinted in 1980 in the *Bol. Soc. Geol. Peru*, the translated reprint picked up by the *Zoological Record*

- and the new taxa listed therein as having been described in 1980!
- Nelson, Frank Joseph (1925-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, J. Richards (****-****; U.S.A.)
 - Son of Julius Nelson; brother of T. C. Nelson.
 Carriker, 2004: 71-72 [portrait].
- Nelson, Jack Arian (1930-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 572; 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Judith (19**-****; U.K.)
J. Nunn, 2009. New life member: Miss Judith Nelson. *Mollusc World* 20: 7 [portrait].
- Nelson, Julius (1858-1916; Denmark/U.S.A.)
 - Father of J. R. & T. C. Nelson.
 Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. Report from Rutgers 4(1): [2-3] [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *The Estuarine Bulletin*, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
 S. E. Ford, 1997. History and present status of molluscan shellfisheries from Barnegat Bay to Delaware Bay. Pp. 119-140, in: C. L. MacKenzie et al., eds., *The history, present condition, and future of the molluscan fisheries of North and Central America and Europe, Volume 1, Atlantic and Gulf Coasts*. NOAA Technical Report NMFS 127: vi + 234 pp. [portrait].
 Carriker, 2004: 9-10 [portrait].
- Nelson, Linda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Nudibranch distribution (1986).
- Nelson, Linda Betts (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Nelson, Lynn (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - Physiology of *Maoricrypta* (1979).
- Nelson, Martha N. (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
 - Well-known Florida collector; co-authored paper with McGinty in 1972.
- Nelson, Panelope C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Carnivorous fossil gastropods (1981).
- Nelson, Richard Newman (1897-1964; U.S.A.)
 - Eocene of California (1925).
- R. H. Hopper, 1964. *Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists* 48(12): 1952-1954 [portrait].
- Nelson, Thurlow Christian (1890-1960; U.S.A.)
 - Son of Julius Nelson.
 Anonymous, 1952. The Nelsons of Rutgers. Report from Rutgers 4(1): [2-3] [portraits].
 Anonymous, 1958. [Program for] All Rutgers Alumni Dinner, honoring Thurlow C. Nelson, MC'13, Far Hills Inn, Somerville, N.J., April 12, 1958., 4 pp. [portrait]
 M. R. Carriker, 1958. Thurlow Christian Nelson, Research Specialist, the Julius Nelson Professor Zoology, Rutgers, State University of New Jersey. *Proceedings of the National Shellfisheries Association* 48: 6-7 [biography, portrait].
 Anonymous, 1960. The Nelsons of Rutgers. *The Estuarine Bulletin*, 5(1): cover, 3-6 [portrait].
 M. R. Carriker, 1960. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. *Science* 132(3443): 1875-1876 [biography, portrait].
 M. R. Carriker, 1961. Thurlow Christian Nelson, marine biologist. *Limnology and Oceanography* 6(1): 79.
 Abbott, 1973: 137.
 Carriker, 2004: 63-66, 118 [portraits].
 H. P. Jeffries, 2008. Accessory hearts. Memories of Thurlow C. Nelson by a former student. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, September 2008: 12-13.
- Nelson, Timothy A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Oyster development (2013).
- Nelson, Walter G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Donax* ecology (1992-1993).
- Nelson, William (1835-1906; U.K.)
 - Collection in Leeds Museum.
 [W. D. Roebuck], 1906. Obituary notice of the late William Nelson. Born 1835 November 9 – Died 1906 January 28. *Journal of Conchology* 11(12): 357-359, pl. 7 [portrait].
 Anonymous, 1906. In memoriam. William Nelson. *The Naturalist* 592: 159-161 [portrait].

- Anonymous, 1914. [Concerning transfer of collections to University of Leeds]. *Journal of Conchology* 14(6): 191.
- E. G. Bayford & N. F. McMillan, 1944. Joseph Wilcock and his "Illustrations of our British Unionidae". *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 83-87 [also covers the "Annotated list of the land and freshwater Mollusca known to inhabit Yorkshire" by W. Nelson & J. W. Taylor].
- Jackson, 1945: 9.
- Trew, 1990: 79.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995b: 21; 2000: 22.
- Nelson Ware, Patricia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nel'zina, Raisa Evgen'evna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neme, Lícia Maria (1930-1985)
 - Listed on some papers as "Penna-Neme".

J. L. M. Leme, 1985. Lícia Maria Neme, 03.12.1930-15.06.1985. *Informativo Sociedade Brasileira de Malacologica* 46: 9-12 [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Simone, 2003: 142.

Němec, Jaromir (****-****; Czechoslovakia)

J. Nemeč, 1998. A collector of shells in the Czech Republic during the Communist totalitarian era. *Of Sea and Shore* 20(4): 215-216 [portrait].

Němec, Tomáš (19**-****; Czech Republic)

Nemenz, Harald E. (19**-****; Germany)
 - Planorbidae (1972).

Nemeschkal, Hans Leo. (19**-****; Austria)
 - *Arianta* with Kothbauer (1989).

Németh, László (19**-****; Hungary)
 - Clausillidae (2004).

Némethová, Danka (19**-****; Czech Republic)
 - Land snails (2008).

Nemésio, André (19**-****; Brazil)
 - Corbulidae (2006).

Nemova, N. N. (19**-****; Russia)
 - *Lipidnyĭ sostav midii Mytilus edulis L. Belogo moria: vliianie nekotorykh faktorov sredy obitaniia* (2010) with Z. A. Nefedova & N. N. Fokina.

Nerolenko, Vladimir Minovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 35.

Neruda, Pablo [originally: Neftalí Ricardo Reyes Basoalto (1904-1973; Chile)

M. Codoceo Rojas, 1987. Catálogo de las conchas de la Colección Pablo Neruda en la Biblioteca Central de la Universidad de Chile. *Mongrafias Anexas a los Anales de la Universidad de Chile* 5: 1-82 pp., 2 pls.

R. M. González López, 2009. Carlos de la Torre y Pablo Neruda: passion por la malacología. *Opus Habana (Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad)*, 12(2): 42-46 [portraits].

Nerville, Louis François Ferdinand Guillebot de (1858-1931; France)
 - Collected in the Gulf of Gabés, Tunisia.

Nery Delgado, J. F.; see: Delgado, J. F. Nery da Encarnação

Nesbitt, Elizabeth Crozier (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Nassarius* (1986).

Nesemann, Hasko Friedrich (1964-****; Germany)
 - Freshwater Bivalvia.

Janssen, 1992: 83.

Nesis, Kir Nazimovich (1934-2003; Russia)

Amitrov, 1983: 35.

Cephalopods of the world: squids, cuttlefishes, octopuses, and allies; translated from Russian by B. S. Levitov; ed. by Lourdes A. Burgess (1987).

Anonymous, 1995. Kir Nazimovich Nesis (on his sixtieth birthday). *Oceanology*, 34(2): 292 [biography, portrait] [English translation].

Kafanov, A. I., N. V. Parin & S. D. Sephan'iants, 2003. In memory of Kir Nazimovich Nesis (1934-2003). *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 29(4): 264-265 [portrait, partial bibliography] [translated from *Biologiia Moria* 29(4)].

C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. In memoriam of Kir N. Nesis (January 9, 1934 – January 8, 2003). *Ruthenica* 13(1): 1-8 [in Russian and English; portrait].

- F. G. Hochberg, 2003. New taxa of Cephalopoda described by Kir Nesis. *Ruthenica* 13(1): 9-11.
- C. M. Nigmatullin, 2003. Publications of Kir Nesis. *Ruthenica* 13(1): 13-32 [bibliography].
- C. Nigmatullin, 2003. Kir Nazimovich Nesis: a life in science (9 January 1934 – 8 January 2003). *Berliner Paläobiologische Abhandlungen* 3: 7-11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Selected English translations of publications on Cephalopods by Kir N. Nesis; compiled by Michael J. Sweeney (2003).
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- L. A. Prozorova & K. A. Lutaenko, 2016. Celebrating the Silver Jubilee of *Ruthenica*, *Russian Malacological Journal – 25 years*. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 20: 140-143 [portrait].
- Nestares Pleguezelo, Ignacio (19**-****; Spain)
- Nesterova, Ninel' Iakovlevna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Neto, Emmanuel Dias (19**-****; Brazil)
• *Biomphalaria* genetics (1999).
- Nettelroth, Henry (1835-1887; Germany/U.S.A.)
R. S. Bassler, 1909. The Nettelroth collection of invertebrate fossils. *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 52: 121-152 [bibliography].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Netting, Morris Graham (1904-1996; U.S.A.)
• Viability of *Ampullaria* in harsh conditions (1936); mostly noted as herpetologist.
- Neubauer, Dorothea Elise (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Some mollusks of the Texas coast* (1939).
- Neubauer, Thomas A. (19**-****; Austria)
• New Miocene melanopsid (2014).
- Neubert, Eike (1957-****; Switzerland/France)
• Land molluscs from Near and Far East; collection in Natural History Museum, Bern; biographer of Shuttleworth; Placostylidae (2009), *European red list of non-marine molluscs* (2011) with A. Cuttelod & M. Seddon.
- Neubert, Pamela [née Arnofsky] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Aplacophora (2000).
- Neuenhaus, Heinrich Hans (1875-1945; Germany)
Zilch, 1967: 26 [portrait], 28, 39.
- Neues, Frank (19**-****; Germany)
• Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Neuffer, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
• Miocene molluscs (1977).
- Neumann, Albert Constantine (1804-18**; Germany)
• *De Anodontarum et Unionum oviductu: dissertatio inauguralis zootomica* (1827); also books on exercise.
- Neumann, Dietrich (19**-****; Germany)
• *Theodoxus* (1960s), *The zebra mussel Dreissena polymorpha* (1992) with H. A. Jenner.
- Neumann, Johann Gottfried (1755-1834; Germany)
_ . Gerdessen, 1835. Johann Gottfried Neumann: Eine Denkschrift. *Neues Lausitzisches Magazin* (Görlitz) 13: 296-305.
J. A. E. Köhler, 1868. Die Geschichte der Oberlausitz vom Jahre 1815 bis zur Gegenwart. Görlitz: G. Köhler, vi + 173 pp. [Neumann: p. 132].
- Neumayr, Melchior von (1845-1890; Germany/Austria)
• Son-in-law of E. Suess.
Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Melchior Neumayr. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 238-240.
E. W. Benecke, 1890. Melchior Neumayr. *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie* 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-20.
W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Melchior Neumayr *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 54-56.
Sturany, 1901: 400.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
Yen, 1941: 129.

- O. Kühn, 1957. Melchior Neumayr: Der größte Paläontologe seiner Zeit. Pp. 75-77, in: F. Knoll, ed., Österreichische Naturforscher, Ärzte und Techniker. Wien: Gesellschaft für Natur und Technik, 238 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Tobien, 1974. Neumayr, Melchior. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 29-30.
- Cleevely, 1983: 213.
- Reif, 1986: 89-90.
- K. Edlinger, 2006. Die Beziehung Melchior Neumayrs zur Deszendenztheorie Darwins. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt (Wien) 146(3-4): 163-172.
- Beiträge zu einer morphologischen Eintheilung der Bivalven* (1891) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Neuteboom, Wim Hendrik (1920-2000; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 192.
- Anonymous, 2001. [Notice of death]. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 66: 65.
- E. Gittenberger, 2001. In memoriam Wim H. Neuteboom, 1920-2000. Basteria 65(1-3): 43-45.
- Neuville, Henri (1872-1946; France)
- *Researches sue les mollusques d'Abyssinie* (1908) with R. Anthony on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Neuville, Pierre (19**-****; France/Brazil)
- Son of R. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [P. Neuville: p. 38].
- Neuville, René (1899-1952; France)
- Father of P. Neuville.
- H. K. Mienis, 2012. René Neuville (1899-1952) and his mollusc collection. Haasiana (Jerusalem) 6: 37-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Neuwylter, Melchior (1819-1848; Germany)
- Nevé, R. A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Haliotis* (1977).
- Neverova, Tamara Ivanovna (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene of the Kurile Islands (1960s-1970s).
- Neves, Richard Joseph (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams (1990s), *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): surf clam* (1983) with C. W. Fay & G. B. Pardue [Spisula].
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Neveeskaya, Lidiya Alexandrovna (1923-2009; Russia)
- Paleontologist.
- Egorov, 2004: 25.
- A. Yu. Rozanov et al. [23 others], 2010. Lidiya Aleksandrovna Neveeskaya (1923-2009). Paleontological Journal 44(5): 595-597 [portrait].
- Neviani, Antonio (1857-1946; Italy)
- History of malacology, *Octopus*; also noted for work on bryozoans.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 311.
- Nevill, Geoffrey (1843-1885; India/Switzerland)
- Brother of H. L. Nevill.
- Anonymous, 1885. Geoffrey Nevill. Nature 31(802) [12 March]: 435.
- W. Kobelt, 1885. Nekrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 17(3-4) [Beilagen Nekrologie No. 1]: 1-4 [Nevill: p. 4].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 117.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 178.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 79-80; 1990: 79.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Hand list of Mollusca in the Indian Museum, Calcutta* (1878-1884), on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and at: <http://books.google.com>
- Nevill, Hugh Lewis (1848-1897; U.K.)
- Brother of G. Nevill.

- Anonymous, 1897. Mr. Hugh Nevill. *The Zoologist* (ser. 4) 1(671): 230.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1904].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 24. Indian catalogues. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 178-179.
- Tomlin, 1949: 255-256.
- Dance, 1976: 50; 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
- Neville, Bruce David (1955-****; U.S.A.)
- *Master index to species names in the family Epitoniidae* (1997).
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Neville, J. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Parasite of a chiton (1979).
- Neverova, Tamara Ivanovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Nevevskaia, Lidia Aleksandrovna (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 35.
- Newall, Robert Sterling (2nd? of name) (****-****; U.K.)
- Heginbothom, 1946: 462.
- Newberry, John Strong [M.D.] (1822-1892; U.S.A.)
- *Report of the geological survey of Ohio. Volume I. Geology and palaeontology. Part II. Palaeontology. Volume II. Geology and palaeontology. Part II. Palaeontology* (1873-1875).
- Tryon, 1861: 55.
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Newberry: pp. 245-246; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: 477-480, 707, pl. 23 [portrait].
- C. A. White, 1909. Biographical memoir of John Strong Newberry. *National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs* 6: 1-24, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- S. P. Orth, 1910. Some Cleveland scientists. Pp. 604-607, in: S. P. Orth, ed., *A history of Cleveland, Ohio*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., vol. 1: vi + 815 pp.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 312.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- Goetzmann, 1959: 307, 380, 397.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 317-319, 387 & passim.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Smith, 1974: 8.
- Cleevly, 1983: 213.
- C. Hamlin, 1997. Newberry, John Strong. Pp. 573-575, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Newby, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Newcomb, Wesley [M.D.] (1818-1892; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc collection transferred to Paleontological Research Institution in 1995.
- Tryon, 1861: 55; 1862: 176.
- American Journal of Conchology* 2(1): frontispiece [portrait; 1866].
- Anonymous, 1868. [Note concerning purchase of his collection by Cornell University]. *American Journal of Conchology* 4(4): 272.
- Crosse, 1891a: 87-88; 1891b: 19-20.
- W. E. C. Stearns, 1892. In memoriam – Dr. Wesley Newcomb. *The Nautilus* 5(11): 121-124, portrait.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 83-84 [very short obituary].
- R. E. C. Stearns, 1908. Dr. John B. Trask, a pioneer of science on the West Coast. *Science* (n.s.) 28(712): 240-243 [footnote on Newcomb].
- Chardon, 1949: 208-209.
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- A. G. Smith, ed., 1957. Manuscript by J. G. Cooper, M.D. [part copied is principally devoted to “Terrestrial Mollusca of

- California" by W. Newcomb, edited by Dr. Cooper]. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 167: 2-18a.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Wesley Newcomb: a biographical resume. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957: 6-7.
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1958. Status of Newcomb's achatinellid names. The Nautilus 71(4): 148-151.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, IV. Field & Laboratory (Southern Methodist University) 27(3): 111-160 [Newcomb, p. 160].
- A. H. Clarke, Jr., 1960. Catalogue and illustrations of mollusks collected by Wesley Newcomb, with a biographic resume. Bulletins of American Paleontology 41(188): 130-160, pl. 17, frontispiece [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Barnard, 1965: 22.
- Kay, 1972: 627.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. Nemouria 16: 1-21 [Newcomb: pp. 6-7].
- Kay, 1979: 26-27.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 213.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Baily, 1988: 9-10.
- Johnson, 1996: 168-169.
- Kay, 1994: 410.
- Rehder, 1997: 21.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(81): 164-173.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Newcomb: p. 385].
- Johnson, 2006a: 29-30, 50; 2006b: 140.
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17.
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Newcomb: p. 19].
- Newcombe, Charles Frederick (1851-1924; U.K./Canada)
- Drake, 1963: 6, 11-12.
- La Rocque, 1962: 37.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- L. Hammond, 1997. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. Pp. 575-577, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- K. Neary, 2005. Newcombe, Charles Frederick. Dictionary of Canadian biography 15: 772-773.
- G. Holm & Linda Schroeder, 2008. Viewing the C. F. Newcombe collection at the Royal BC Museum. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(5): 5-6.
- Newcombe, Curtis Lakeman (1905-1988; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Ecology/physiology of marine molluscs (1930s-1940s).
- Newcomer, Charles D. (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382; 1987: 97.
- Newell, [Mrs.] George (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Newell, G. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Behavior of *Macoma* (1961).
- Newell, Norman Dennis (1909-2005; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 382-383.
- D. W. Boyd, 1980. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Norman Dennis Newell. Journal of Paleontology 54(3): 637-639 [portrait].
- N. D. Newell, 1980. Response by Norman D. Newell. Journal of Paleontology 54(3): 639-641.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 213.
- Abbott, 1987: 97.

- S. J. Gould, 1998. Honoring a great career in progress. Pp. vii-ix, in: P. A. Johnston & James W. Haggart, eds., *Bivalves: an eon of evolution – Paleobiological Studies Honoring Norman D. Newell*. Calgary, Alberta, University of Calgary Press, xiv + 461 pp. [portrait on book cover].
- S. E. Damborenea, 2005. Nota necrológica. Norman D. Newell (1909-2005). *Ameghiniana* 42(3): 638 [portrait].
- N. Eldredge, 2005. Norman Newell. *Unitas Malacologica Newsletter* 22: 6.
- J. Pearce, 2005. Norman Newell, 96, scientist who studied dying species. *The New York Times*, April 23, 2005: A28 [portrait].
- D. W. Boyd, 2006. Memorial – Norman Dennis Newell (1909-2005). *Journal of Paleontology* 80(4): 607-608 [biography, portrait].
- D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., 2009. *The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp. [Newell: passim].
- D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Newell: passim].
- Newell, P. F. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Molluscicides and slugs (1980s).
- Newell, Patricia (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Peter Newell; coauthor of *Meeresmuscheln: ein Führer für Naturfreunde und Sammler* (1982).
- Newell, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Spouse of Patricia Newell; coauthor of *Meeresmuscheln: ein Führer für Naturfreunde und Sammler* (1982).
- Newell, Richard C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Hydrobia* and *Macoma* (1965).
- Newell, Robert L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater limpets (2013).
- Newell, Roger I. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North and Mid-Atlantic): blue mussel* (1989), *The eastern oyster: Crassostrea virginica* (1996) with V. S. Kennedy & A. F. Eble.
- Carriker, 2004: 164, 206, 209, 211, 242 [portraits].
- Newkirk, Gary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1969).
- Newman, Clarissa [Mrs. Angus M.; née Tucker] (1886-1977; South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 13.
- Newman, Leslie Jennifer (1956-****; Canada/Australia)
- *Clio* (1987).
- Abbott, 1987: 97.
- Newman, Michael C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1988), *Helix* genetics (1996).
- Newman, Nevill Edwin Millar [“Noggs”] (1914-2006; South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalia: Noggs Newman. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 231: 5 [portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 43.
- Newman, Renée (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pearl buying guide* (1992-2010).
- Newport, _____ [Mrs.] (17**-18**; Barbados)
- Wilkins, 1953: 36.
- Newsom, John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Snails on migratory birds (1967).
- Newswanger, Stephen Martin (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 383; 1987: 97.
- Newton, Cathryn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Newton, Edwin Tulley [Tully] (1840-1930; U.K.)
- Primarily vertebrate paleontology; also anatomy of land snails.
- A. S. Woodward, 1932. Edwin Tulley Newton 1840-1930. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society*, 1(1): 5-7 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 312.
- Cleevely, 1983: 214.

- Newton, Richard Bullen (1854-1926; U.K.)
- *On a marine Jurassic fauna from central Arabia* (1921).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(2): frontispiece [portrait] (1920).
- B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O., F.G.S., etc., 1854-1925 [sic.]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 17(2-3): 69-70.
- B. B. Woodward, 1926. Richard Bullen Newton, I.S.O. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 82(3): xlix-l.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1926. Obituary notice: R. B. Newton. Journal of Conchology 18(1): 11-12.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
- Cleevely, 1983: 214.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 79.
- Ngoile, M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Eledone* variation (1988).
- N'Goran, K. E. (19**-****; Ivory Coast)
- Planorbidae ecology (1990s).
- Nguema, Rodrigue Mintsa (19**-****; France)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (2010).
- Ni, J. N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sepia* physiology (1996).
- Nichols, Albert Russell (1859-1933; U.K./Ireland)
- Marine Mollusca of Ireland 1890s-1900s.
- Praeger, 1949: 136.
- Nichols, Dennis Rhea (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 97.
- Nichols, Jean Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844-1899; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
- Cleevely, 1983: 214-215.
- S. Bocking, 1997. Nicholson, Henry Alleyne. Pp. 578-580, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Nicholson: p. 373].
- Nicholson, John Larkin (1906-****; U.S.A.)
- *Polygyra* (1930); non-marine collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Nichy, Fred E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster predators (1958).
- Nickerson, Richard B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Critical analysis of some razor clam (Siliqua patula, Dixon) populations in Alaska* (1975).
- Nicklès, Maurice Charles Dominique (1906-1980; France/Senegal)
- Son of R. T. J. Nicklès; *Mollusques testacés marins de la côte occidentale d'Afrique* (1950).
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 198.
- Nicklès, René Toussaint Joseph (1859-1917; France)
- Father of M. C. D. Nicklès; publications on paleontology.
- Nicklin, Philip Houlbrooke (1786-1842; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 55.
- Abbott, 1973: 137.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- Nicol, David (1915-****; Canada/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 383-384; 1987: 97-98.
- Nicol, Edith A. T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Brackish-water fauna, including molluscs (1936).
- Nicol, Joseph Arthur Colin (1915-2004; Canada/U.S.A./U.K.)
- L. Maddock, 2006. Joseph Arthur Colin Nicol, 5 December 1915 – 20 December 2004. Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society 25: 203-218 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Nicol, Patricia I. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Anadara* morphology (1971).

- Nicol, William (1768-1851; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 313.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 215.
 Trew, 1990: 79.
- Nicolaci, Domenick D. (1920-2013; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1975: 572-573; 1987: 98.
 E. Nieburger & A. J. Baldinger, 2013.
 Domenick Nicolaci shell collection: a donation to the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard University. *American Conchologist* 41(1): 17-22 [biography, portrait].
- Nicolaidou, A. (19**-****; Greece)
 • Physiology of marine gastropods (1998).
- Nicolaidou, E; see: Nicolay, K.
- Nicolas, Henry (18**-19**; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101.
- Nicolau, Jordi (19**-****; Andora)
 • *Guide de camp dels molluscs d'Andorra* with V. Borredà and A. Martínez-Ortí (2010).
- Nicolaus, Hans-Joachim (19**-****; Germany)
 • *Zur Stratigraphie und Fauna der Crenistria-Zone im Kulm des Rheinischen Schiefergebirges* (1963) [Carboniferous].
- Nicolay, Kety [Ekaterina (Catherine) Nicolaidou; married name: Angioy] (1925-2016; Greece/Italy)
 A. Richards, 1986. Rome's first lady of shells. *Hawaiian Shell News* 34(12): 5 [portrait].
 P. Russo, 2016. [Obituary]. *Bollettino Malacologico* 42(1): 1 [biography, portrait].
- Nicolesco, Constant P. (18**-19**; France)
 • *Étude sur la dissymétrie de certaines ammonites* (1921), *Étude monographique du genre Bigotites* (1932).
- Nicoll, Mark David (1958-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nicollon, E. (****-****; France)
 Duchamps, 1999: 18.
- Nicolson, J. B. M. [Père] (1734-1790?; France)
 D. K. Wetherbee, 1987. History of the early Hispaniolan malacology. Pp. 71-89, in: D. K. Wetherbee & W. J. Clench, Catalog of the terrestrial and fluviatile mollusk fauna of Hispaniola., and an history of early Hispaniolan malacology. Shelburne, Massachusetts: privately published, v + 89 pp. [Nicolson, pp. 73-74, 78].
- Nicquet, Jan (1539-1608; Netherlands)
 Engel, 1986: 193.
- Nie[,] Pin (19**-****; China)
 • *Oncomelania* (2010).
- Nieburger, Edward Charles (1944-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Niebuhr, Carsten [Karsten] (1733-1815; Germany/Denmark)
 Anonymous, 1816. Verzeichniss seiner Aufsätze von Carsten Niebuhr, welche im Druck erschienen fund. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 330-332 [bibliography, including manuscripts].
 B. G. Niebuhr, 1816. Carsten Niebuhr's Leben. *Kieler Blätter* 3(1): 1-86 [biography].
 T. C. Tuchsén, 1816. Miscellen: Michaelis und Niebuhr. *Kieler Blätter* 3(2): 499-504.
 P. Lauridsen, 1898. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 12: 194-197.
 Spärck, 1945: 21.
 T. Hansen, 1962. Det Lykkelige Arabien. En dansk ekspedition 1761-67. Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 381 pp.
 T. Hansen [translated by J. McFarlane & K. McFarlane], 1964. *Arabia Felix. The Danish Expedition of 1761-1767*. New York: Harper, 381 pp. [portraits].
 Wolff, 1979: 18-19.
 T. Wolff, 1982. Niebuhr, Carsten, 1733-1815. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 10: 375-377.
 I. Yaron, T. Schiøtte & G. Wium-Andersen, 1986. A review of molluscan taxa described by P. Forsskål and C. Niebuhr, with a citation of original descriptions, discussion of type-material available and selection of some lectotypes. *Steenstrupia* 12(10): 157-203.
 T. Schiøtte, 1992. Forsskål and Niebuhr: their expedition and collections.

- Proceedings of the Ninth International Malacological Congress, Edinburgh 31 August – 6 September 1986: 353-356.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 122-123, 130.
- J. Wiesehöfer & S. Conermann, eds. 2003. Carsten Niebuhr (1733–1815) und seine Zeit: Beiträge eines interdisziplinären Symposiums vom 7.–10. Oktober 1999 in Eutin. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 453 pp., 2 pls.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775. *De Kreukel* 40(2): 19-23.
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2004. Forsskål in Niebuhr, 1775; een verbetering en een aanvulling. *De Kreukel* 40(11): 185-187.
- Heller, 2007: 110.
- R. Fricke, 2008. Authorship, availability and validity of fish names described by Peter (Pehr) Simon Forsskål and Johann Christian Fabricius in the ‘Descriptiones animalium’ by Carsten Niebuhr in 1775 (Pisces). *Stuttgarter Beiträge zur Naturkunde A (n.s.)* 1: 1-76 [portrait, general history].
- L. J. v. Gemert, 2011. Forsskål’s notes in his diary on shell collecting in the Mediterranean Sea and the Red Sea in 1761-63. *Der Kreukel* 47(6): 95-102 [portrait].
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A naturalist of the Northern Enlightenment: Peter Forsskål after 250 years. *Archives of Natural History* 40(1): 1-19.
- L. J. Baack, 2013. A practical skill that was without equal: Carsten Niebuhr and the navigational astronomy of the Arabian journey, 1761-7. *The Mariner’s Mirror*, 99(2): 138-152.
- I. Friis, M. Harbsmeier & J. B. Simonsen, eds., 2013. Early scientific expeditions and local encounters – new perspectives on Carsten Niebuhr and the “The Arabian journey;” proceedings of a symposium on the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the Royal Danish expedition to Arabia Felix. Copenhagen: Det Kongelige Danske Videnskaberne Selskab, 252 pp.
- L. J. Baack, 2014. Undying curiosity: Carsten Niebuhr and the Royal Danish Expedition to Arabia (1761-1767). Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 443 pp.
- Niederhöfer, Hans-Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Non-marine molluscs of Taiwan (2007).
- Niedzwiedzki, Julian (1845-1918; Ukraine)
- Paleontological papers (1880s).
- Nielsen, Claus (1938-****; Denmark)
- Publications on bivalves; *Buccinum* (1975), *Littorina* (1980), *Caudofoveata* (Aplacophora).
- M. Scoble, 2015. 2015 Linnean Medal in the field of Zoology. *The Linnean* 31(2): 32-33, 35 [portraits].
- Nielsen, Jan Kresten (19**-****; Denmark)
- Taphonomy 2000s.
- Nielsen, Stephen A. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Oyster larvae settlement (1973).
- Nielsen, Sven Nikolaus (1973-****; Germany)
- Paleontology of South America.
- Nielsen, Theodore R. A. [Ted] (1928-1965; Bermuda)
- *Comus* (1958).
- R. T. A[bbott], 1966. Ted Nielson [sic].... *The Nautilus* 79(3): iii.
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
- Abbott, 1973: 138 [as “Nielson”].
- Nielsen, Tom (19**-1986; Australia)
- Nielsen, Wesley Mervyn (1908-1957; Australia)
- B. C. Cotton, 1957. Obituary – Wesley Mervyn Nielsen. *The South Australian Naturalist* 32(2): 21.
- Nielson, Ted (1928-1965; Bermuda)
- R. T. Abbott, 1966. Ted Nielson. *The Nautilus* 79(3): iii.
- Nieremberg, Juan Eusebio [Nierembergius, Johannes Eusebius] (1595-1658; Spain)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 128-129.
- Swainson, 1840: 277.
- Niero, Ivano (19**-****; Italy)
- New land snail (2012).
- Niero, Robert Joseph (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 384; 1987: 98.
- Nierstrasz, Hugo Frederik (1872-1937; Netherlands)
- *The Solenogastres of the Siboga-Expedition* (1902), *Die Chitonen der*

- Siboga-Expedition* (1905), *Die parasitischen Gastropoden* (1913), *Monographie der Solenogastren des Golfes von Neapel* (1940) with H. A. Stork.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 352-353; 1927b: 157.
- H. F. Jordan, 1938. H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 1-4, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1938. Lijst van publicaties van H. F. Nierstrasz. Archives Néerlandaises de Zoologie, 3 (Supplement): 5-9 [bibliography].
- H. L. Strack, 1987. Nierstrasz als malacoloog. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 238: 316-323 [portrait, biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Holthuis, 1995: 119.
- Bijl et al., 2010: 29 [portrait].
- Niesen, Thomas M. (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nieulande, Freddy A. D. van (19**-****; France)
• Eocene of France (1980s), slugs.
- Nieuwenhoven, Leo Marie van (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Thesis: *An investigation into the structure and function of the anterior byssal retractor muscle of Mytilus edulis L.* (1947).
- Nieuwenhuis, Jan Gerardus Berend (1924-2009; Netherlands)
A. W. Janssen, 2009. Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Afzettingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie 30(4) 84 [not seen].
R. Hans Post & F. Slicker, 2010. In memoriam Jan Nieuwenhuis (1924-2009). Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 1a 376: 128-131 [portrait; bibliography].
- Nieuwenhuizen, Arend van der (19**-****; Netherlands)
• *Hexabranhus* (1975).
- Nifontoff, Nikolai von (1894-1952; Estonia/Germany)
Seemann, 1995: 67-68.
- Nigarov, Aman (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nigmatullin, Chingiz Mukhametovich (1945-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nigro, Daniel T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pteropoda (2008).
- Nijvelv, Zuylen van; see: Zuylen van Nijvelv
Nijssen-Meyer, J. (19**-****; The Netherlands)
• Caribbean molluscs in 1960s-1970s.
- Nikas, A. James, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• California Pliocene *Macoma* (1977).
- Nikiforov, Sergey Mikhailovich (1949-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 25.
- Nikitin, Ivan Ivanovich (1923-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitin, Sergei Nikolaevitsch (1851-1909; Russia)
• Ammonites.
N. Polutoff, 1940. Pioniere geologischer Forschung in Rußland (Beiträge zur Geschichte der russischen Geologie). Geologische Rundschau 31(7-8): 457-487 [Nikitin, pp. 465-468, 481-483] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Nikitin, Vasilii Mikhlametovich (1945-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitina, I. V. (19**-****; Russia)
• Squid (1990s).
- Nikitina, Juliia Petrovna (1910-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikitina, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolaev, Valerii Alexandrovich (1939-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Nikolaeva, Svetlana Konstantinovna (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolaeva, Svetlana Vitalievna (1965-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 26.

- Nikolaeva, Vera Petrovna (1916-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nikolov, Peter I. (19**-****; Bulgaria)
● Miocene of Bulgaria (1990s).
- Nikol'skii, Viktor Nikolaevich (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nilson, Joy Stewart (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Nilsson, Arvid (19**-****; Sweden)
● Land snails (1940s-1960s).
- Nilsson, E. (****-****; Sweden)
Dance, 1986: 220.
- Nilsson, Sven (1787-1883; Sweden)
Westerlund, 1897: 6-7.
B. B. Woodward, 1924. On the true date of publication of S. Nilsson's *Historia molluscorum Sveciae*, 8vo. Lundae, 1822. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 16(1): 23 [early 1823].
Kiss, 1983: 122.
Dance, 1986: 220.
Adler, 2007: 57-58 [biography, portrait].
Historia molluscorum Sveciae terrestrium et fluviatilium breviter delineate (1822) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Nimeskern, Phillip A., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Nudibranchs (1980s).
- Ninomiya, Taizo (****-****; Japan)
E. G. Leehman, 1975. A collector profile – Taizo Ninomya. Hawaiian Shell News 23(12): 4 [portrait].
- Nisbet, R. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Achatinidae anatomy (1966), Trochidae (1973).
- Nishi, Eijiroh (19**-****; Japan)
● Bivalve anatomy (2001).
- Nishi, Manami (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Comus radulae* (1999).
- Nishi, Rae (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Chitons (1975).
- Nishida, Tamio (19**-****; Japan)
● Devonian gastropods (1986).
- Nishikawa, Tokichi (1874-1909; Japan)
B. Dean, 1909. T. Nishikawa, 1874-1909. Science 30(778): 750.
T. Kuru, 1987. Shinju no hatsumeisha wa dare ka? Nishikawa Tōkichi to Tōdai purojekuto [Who is the inventor of the pearl? Nishikawa Tokichi and the Tokyo Imperial University Project]. Tokyo: Keiso Shobo, iii + 365 pp., 6 pls. [in Japanese] [not seen].
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nishimura, Tadashi (1919-1988; Japan)
H. Watanabe, 1989. [Recalling Mr. Tadashi Nishimura.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 20(1-2): 34-37 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- Nishioka, Richard S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Anatomy of *Lymnaea* (1964), neuroanatomy of *Haliotis* (1973).
- Nisiyama, Syozo (19**-****; Japan)
● Tertiary of Japan (1950s).
- Nismet, R. H. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Neuroanatomy of *Archachatina* (1963).
- Nisters, Helmut (1953-****; Austria)
● Son of I. Nisters.
B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. Ferdinanda, Die Zeitung des Vereins Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck) 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Nisters, Irmgard (1911-2009; Austria)
● Mother of H. Nisters.
B. Breit, 2010. Ein besonderes Leben – der Schneckensammler Helmut Nisters. Ferdinanda, Die Zeitung des Vereins Tiroler Landesmuseum Ferdinandeum (Innsbruck) 10: 10 [biography, portrait].
- Nitecki, Matthew H. (1925-2016; Poland/U.S.A.)
● Mississippian Gastropoda of Illinois (1974).
- Nistoratova, Serafima Nikolaevna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Niveiro, Mario H. (19**-****; Argentina)
● Biology of *Diplodon* (1982).

- Nixon, Charles William (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- *Musculium* reproduction (1947).
- Nixon, Marion (1930-****; U.K.)
- Cephalopods from 1960s; *The biology of cephalopods* (1975), *The brains and lives of cephalopods* (2003) with J. Z. Young.
- L. Allcock, 2012. Marion Nixon. CIAC Newsletter, 5: 15-16 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1254-1256 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Njiokou, Flobert (19**-****; France)
- *Bulinus* physiology (1992-1993).
- Noble, Leslie R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Biomphalaria* genetics (1995).
- Nobre, Augusto Pereira (1865-1946; Portugal)
- *Moluscos terrestres, fluviais e das águas salobras do arquipélago da Madeira* (1931).
- A. Machado, 1946. Dr. Augusto Pereira Nobre. Publicações do Instituto de Zoologia do Porto 31: 17 pp. [reprinted from Anais da Faculdade de Ciências do Porto, 31(4)] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- C. Alმაça, 1966. Publicações do Prof. Dr. Augusto Nobre sobre oceanografia biológica. Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2) 11(1): 15-25 [bibliography].
- A. Mateus, 1982 [“1980-1981”]. O Prof. Doctor Augusto Nobre, malacologista. Boletim da Sociedade Portuguesa de Ciências Naturais (ser. 2) 20: 83-90.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 117-118, pl. [3].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- C. Alმაça, 1997. Augusto Nobre and marine biology in Portugal. Pp. 125-134, in: L. Saldanha & P. Ré, eds., One hundred years of Portuguese oceanography: in the footsteps of King Carlos de Bragança. Symposium held in Cascais 1-3 February 1996. Publicações Avulsas, Museu e Laboratório Zoológico e Antropológico (Lisboa) (ser. 2a) 2: v + 453 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 199.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Noda, Hiroshi (1937-****; Japan)
- Paleontology.
- K. Ogasawara, 2001. Retirement of Professor Hiroshi Noda. Annual Report of the Institute of Geosciences, University of Tsukuba 27: 1-2.
- Noda, Kazutaka (19**-****; Japan)
- Nodder, Frederick Polydore (1751-1801; U.K.)
- C. D. Sherborn, 1895. On the dates of Shaw and Nodder’s “Naturalist’s Miscellany.” Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 6) 15(88): 375-376.
- L. Peltz, 2004. Nodder, Frederick Polydore. Oxford dictionary of national biography 40: 965.
- E. C. Dickenson, M. D. Bruce & R. J. Dowsett, 2006. *Vivarium naturae or the naturalist’s miscellany* (1789-1813) by George Shaw: an assessment of the dating of the parts and volumes. Archives of Natural History 33(2): 322-343.
- Noel, Robert Francis (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Noetling, Friedrich Wilhelm [Fritz] (1857-1928; Germany/India)
- *Baluchistán and N.-W. frontier of India. Vol. 1. The Jurassic fauna. Part I. The fauna of the Kellaways of Mazár Drik* (1896).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 315.
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- Tozer, 1984: 80, 81.
- Nofroni, Italo (1949-****; Italy)
- Caecidae (1995).
- Noguchi, “Kinzo” (****-****; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1937. Recent correspondence from Mr. “Kinzo” Nuguchi *olim.* Venus 7(3): 159-161, portrait [in Japanese].
- Noguchi, Tadasaku (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Nolan, Conor P. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Nacella* biology (1991).
- Noland, Lowell Evan (1896-1972; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Nolette, Rheal Armand (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 98.

- Nolf, Frank (19**-****; Belgium)
- Molluscs of the Bay of Biscay (2011).
- Nolfi, James Robert, II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tegula* blood (1964).
- Nolin, C. P. [Abbé] (17**-17**; France)
- Mostly known as director of royal plant nurseries; also had a shell collection.
- Noll, Friedrich Carl (1832-1893; Germany)
- J. Blum, 1893. Professor Dr. Carl Friedrich Noll. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1893: cxv-cxxv, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Kaiser, 1932. Friedrich Carl Noll zum 100. Geburtstag. Natur und Museum, Senckenberg-Nachrichten 62: 107*-108* [biography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 39.
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Sakurai, 2009: 326.
- Nöller, Wilhelm (1890-1964; Germany)
- Land snails (1929).
- Nollet, Jean-Antoine [Abbé] (1700-1770; France)
- Mostly known as a physicist; also had a shell collection.
- P. L., 1862. Nollet (Jean-Antoine). Nouvelle Biographie Générale 38: 214-218.
- Noman, Dirk van Haren (1854-1896; Netherlands)
- Marine molluscs; *Die zoologische Ergebnisse der zwei in den Jahren 1878 und 79 ausgeführten Fahrten des Schoners "Willem Barents" Kapitän A. de Bruyne: Die Lamellibranchiaten* (1881?).
- Nomland, Jorgen O. (1885-1943; U.S.A.)
- Cleevely, 1983: 216.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Nomura, Shichihei [Sitihei] (1892-1945; Japan)
- Pyramidellidae (1930s).
- K. Kitora, 1966. Recollections of Mr. Sitihei Nomura. Venus 15(5-8): 102-103 [portrait; in Japanese].
- S. Hori, J. X. Corgan & J. J. van Aartsen, 1999. Notes on Nomura's pyramidelloid gastropods. Venus 58(2): 83-85.
- Nomura, Souemon (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Noodt, Johannes (17**-18**; Germany)
- P. Fischer, 1859. Museum Boltenianum. Journal de Conchyliologie 7(4): 206-208 [about Noodt edition of Röding, 1819].
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, Harvard College 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(5-6): 198.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. Conchologia Ingrata 15: 9 pp.
- Noonan, Peter Joseph (1927-1992; Australia)
- E. Turner, 1993. Peter Joseph Noonan, 1927-1992. Australian Shell News 81: 6-7 [portrait].
- Noordgreen, Hans Johan (1824-1784?; Sweden/Java)
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Noordhoek, Gijsbert Willem (1917/1918-1989; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1989. In memoriam G.W. Noordhoek. Vita Marina 39(1-2): 3.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Johannes (1835-1919; Netherlands)
- Brother of M. J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noordhoek Hegt, Marinus Johannes (1821-1894; Netherlands)
- Brother of J. Noordhoek Hegt.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 177.
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Noothen, Arnoldus (****-1765?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 194.
- Nopp, Herbert (19**-****; Austria)

- Physiology of land snails (1974).
- Nora, António João Grilo (19**-20**; Portugal)
- Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of his library].
- Norberg, Ingvar Leonard (1888-1967; Norway/?U.S.A.)
- Collector in Alaska (1930s); mainly noted for botanical collections.
- Norbis, Walter (19**-****; Uruguay)
- *Olivancillaria* (2005), *Biomphalaria* taxonomy (2016).
- Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik von [Baron] (1832-1901; Finland/Sweden)
- *Finlands mollusker beskrifne* (1856).
- H. Crosse, 1879. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Westerlund, 1897: 21.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 316.
- N. H. Odhner, 1950. Collections malacologiques de Musée de l'État (Riksmuseum) à Stockholm. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 90(2): 136-138.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 216.
- T. Habe, 1984. [Biohistory of malacologists (55) Adolf Erik Nordenskiöld.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 14(4): 100-101 [in Japanese].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- E. Hatoli, 1991. Nordenskiöld, Nils Adolf Erik. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 27: 264-275 [bibliography, portrait].
- Vinarski, 2010: 54.
- Nordgaard [Norgård], Ole (1862-1931; Norway)
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Obituary notice: Ole Nordgaard. *Journal of Conchology* 19(6): 170.
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nekrologe auf B. B. Woodward und Ole Norgaard. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 3(2): 249.
- Anonymous, 1932. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 76(1): 142 [in list of deaths].
- H. Schlesch, 1932. Nachruf. Ole Nordgaard. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 64(2): 36.
- H. Broch, 1954. Zoologiens historie i Norge till annen verdenskrig. Oslo, Akademisk Forlag. 158 pp., 8 pls. [portrait].
- Nordmann, Alexander Davidovic von (1803-1866; Finland/Germany)
- Mytilidae, nudibranchs; mostly noted for work on Crustacea and trematodes.
- Nordsieck, Fritz (1906-1984; Germany)
- Father of H. Nordsieck; books on European gastropods (1972-1982); *Die europäischen Meeresmuscheln [Bivalvia]. Vom Eismeer bis Kapverden, Mittelmeer u. Schwarzes Meer* (1969).
- K. Nicolay, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- A. Verduin, 1984. In memoriam Dr. F. Nordsieck, 8-3-1906 – 23-5-1984. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 219: 1539-1540.
- R. Janssen, 1988. Fritz Nordsieck (1906-1984). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 118(4-6): 105-128 [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Janssen, 1992: 83.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200.
- Nordsieck, Hartmut (19**-****; Germany)
- Son of F. Nordsieck; land snails.
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- K. C. Emberton, 1992. Systematic revision of the Helicoidea (Gastropoda: Stylommatophora) by Hartmut Nordsieck in *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 1987, vol. 118: 9-50. With English supplement (1989) by H. Nordsieck updating 1989 article. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, Special Occasional Papers on Mollusks 8: 87 pp.
- Norguet, Anatole de Madre de (1823-1898; France)
- Mostly noted for work in entomology; non-marine molluscs of France (1872).
- Norman, Alfred Merle [Reverend Canon] (1831-1918; U.K.)

- Anonymous, 1892. [description of a visit to the Norman collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 7(4): 124-128.
- Smith, 1906: 722, 723, 724.
- Anonymous, 1918. Alfred Merle Norman. *The Museums Journal* (London) 18(6): 98-100.
- S. F. Harmer, 1918. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, F.R.S. *Nature* 102(2558): 188-189.
- Anonymous, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 13(5-6): 116-117 [bibliography].
- J. C. Melvill, 1919, 1920. Obituary notice: the Rev. Canon Alfred Merle Norman, D.C.L., F.R.S. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 40-41, 16(3): 86.
- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1919. Alfred Merle Norman, 1831-1918. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* (ser. B) 90: xlvi-l, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
- Dean, 1936: 250.
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31 [sale of library in 1919].
- E. L. Mills, 1980. One "different kind of gentleman": Alfred Merle Norman (1831-1918), invertebrate zoologist. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 68(1): 69-98 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Cleevly, 1983: 216.
- A. G. Lunn, ed., 1983. *A history of naturalists in North East England*. University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 112 pp. [Norman: pp. 55-57] [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- A. L. Rice, 1990. The nomenclature of crabs collected during the cruises of HMS Porcupine in 1869 and 1870, with notes on the Norman collection of Invertebrata and its acquisition by the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 18(1): 1-23 [portraits].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 200-201 [erroneously gives death year as 1919].
- F. G. Moore, 2009. James Thomas Marshall's correspondence (1887-1895) with Scotland's Alexander Somerville: practical, personal and controversial matters in conchology. *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 4-25 [passim].
- Norman, Mark Douglas (195*-****; Australia)
- *Guide to squid, cuttlefish and octopus of Australasia* (2000) with A. Reid, *Cephalopods, a world guide: Pacific Ocean, Indian Ocean, Red Sea, Atlantic Ocean, Caribbean, Arctic, Antarctic* (2000).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Norman: p. 15, biography, portrait].
- Normand, N.-A.-J. (fl. 1840s-1850s; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of France (1840s-1850s).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1983. De lotgevallen van de drie oudste Franse Pisidiumcollecties. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 210: 1325-1331.
- Normann, ____ (****-****; Sweden)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 142.
- Noronha, Adolfo César de (1873-1963; Portugal – Madeira)
- Collections from Madeira.
- Norrid, Charlotte (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. Norrid; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Norrid, Harold [Hal] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Norrid.
- Abbott, 1987: 98.
- Anonymous, 2001, In memoriam. *The Festivus* 33(2): 16 [notice of death only].
- Norris, Adrian (1942-****; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28; 1995a: 18; 2000: 22.
- Norris, Charles (****-****; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 74-79 [p. 74: Norris].
- Norris, Daniel Ray (19**-****; U.S.A. [Guam])

- Eulimidae (1994).
- Norris, James Patrick (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
- Norris, Thomas (17**-1852) & nephew Thomas Norris (****-1873); U.K.)
Woodward, 1861: 302.
Tomlin, 1941: 158; 1949: 254 [collection sold in 1873].
Dance, 1976: 49.
Dance, 1986: 166, 169-170, 220.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 80.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 201.
- North, John Collier (1864-****; U.K.)
• Naval engineer; had a general collection.
- North, Wheeler J. (1922-2002; U.S.A.)
• Thesis on *Littorina* ecology (1953); mostly noted for work on kelp.
- Northrop, Robert B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Anatomy of *Mytilus* (1981, 1983).
- Norton, Arthur Herbert (1870-1943; U.S.A.)
• Land snails of Maine (1900s-1930s).
R. S. Palmer, 1943. [obituary]. *Auk* 60(2): 315-317.
Abbott, 1973: 138.
Martin, 1995: 29-30.
R. I. Johnson, 1997. Maine's Portland Society of Natural History. *Northeastern Naturalist* 4(3): 189-196 [portrait].
- Norton, James Eugene (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98, 159.
- Norton, John (1924-2002; U.K.)
P. Toghil, 2003. J. Norton, 1924-2002: an appreciation. *The Geological Curator* 7(10): 381-382 [biography, portraits].
- Noron, John H. (19**-****; Australia)
• *The giant clam: an anatomical and histological atlas* (1992) with G. W. Jones.
- Norton, LeRoy (****-1970?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970*: 90 [1971].
- Norton, P. E. P. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Pleistocene molluscs (1966).
- Norton, T. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Intertidal gastropod ecology (1989).
- Noseworthy, Ronald George (1946-****; Canada/ Republic of Korea)
• *Catalogue of the living bivalvia of the continental coast of the Sea of Japan (East Sea)* (2012) with K. A. Lutaenko.
Abbott, 1973: 385; 1987: 98.
Anonymous, 2008. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Ronald G. Noseworthy. *The Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 11: 127 [bibliography].
R. G. Noseworthy, 2015. Malacological reminiscences (the lonely collector). *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 19: 70-79 [autobiography, portrait].
- Nosho, Terry Y. (1942-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 385-386; 1987: 99.
- Nosovskii, Mikhail Fedorovich (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Nossier, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Cardiidae* physiology (1986).
- Noszky, Jenő (1880-1951; Hungary)
• Paleontologist.
- Notenboom, Jos (19**-****; Netherlands)
• *Hydrobiidae* (1983).
- Nott, J. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Physiology of marine gastropods (1998).
- Nottbohm, Gerd (19**-****; Germany)
• Thesis, papers on land snails (1981-1986).
- Noulet, Jean Baptiste [M.D.] (1802-1890; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1891. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 39(1): 65-66.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
Précis analytique de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques terrestres et fluviatiles qui vivent dan le Bassin Sous-Pyrénéen (1834) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Novák, Jiří (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Novak, Mildred M. (****-1970?; U.S.A.)

- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1970: 90 [1971].
- Novak, Ottomar Pravoslav (1851-1892; Hungary)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 317.
Cleevely, 1983: 217.
- Novikov, Evgenii Aleksandrovich (1931-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 36.
Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Novotny, Anthony James (1932-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.
- Novotny, Friedrich (****-****; Czech Republic)
Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Nowell, Elizabeth Cameron [Clemons] (****-****; U.S.A.)
● *Shells are where you find them* (1960).
Abbott, 1973: 386; 1987: 99.
- Nowell, Wesley Raymond (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 99.
- Nowell-Usticke, Gordon Wright (1894-1978; U.K./U.S.A./Virgin Islands)
● Spouse of K. Nowell-Usticke.
W. E. Old & D. Ræihle, 1978. Gordon Nowell-Usticke. New York Shell Club Notes 247: 1-2.
T. Duus, 1979. Gordon Nowell-Usticke. New York Shell Club Notes 249: 3.
W. E. Old, 1979. The Usticke collection. New York Shell Club Notes 249: 3-4.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
Abbott, 1987: 137.
M. J. Faber, 1988. Studies on West Indian marine mollusks 13. The malacological taxa of Gordon W. Nowell-Usticke. De Kreukel 24(4-5): 67-102.
M. J. Faber, 1990. Corrections and additions. De Kreukel 26(1): 9-10.
- Nowell-Usticke, Karin (****-1965; Virgin Islands)
● Spouse of G. W. Nowell-Usticke.
Anonymous, 1965. In sympathy. New York Shell Club Notes 108: 3 [simple statement of death].
- Nowicki, Maximilian [Max] Sila (1826-1890; Poland)
Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Noyce, A. G. (19**-****; South Africa)
● Thesis: *The morphology and histology of the genital system of Theba pisana (Müller) (Pulmonata: Helicidae)* (1970), anatomy of *Theba* (1973).
- Nozana, Shunjiro (****-****; Japan)
Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Nozeran-Pasquier, Sylvanie (19**-****; France)
● Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976).
- Nudleman, Philip & Sandra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
L. Schroeder, 2014. A celebration of the Nudelman shell collection. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 54(1): 5-6 [portraits].
- Numanami, Hideki (19**-****; Japan)
● *Taxonomic study on Antarctic gastropods collected by Japanese Antarctic research expeditions* (1996).
- Núñez, Jesús D. (19**-****; Argentina)
● *Mesodesma* (2010).
- Núñez, Verónica (19**-****; Argentina)
● Freshwater gastropods (2010).
- Núñez Cabeza [Capbea] de Vaca, Alvar (1490?-1564?; Spain)
J. X. Corgan, 1969. Cabeza de Vaca, dealer in shells. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 13-14.
- Nunley, Rodney (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● New species of *Aligena* (1980).
- Nunn, Julia D. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Marine molluscs of Ireland and Scotland from 1980s.
- Nunnally, S.; see: Zimmerman, S.
- Nunneley, Thomas (1809-1870; U.K.)
● Slugs (1837).
Jackson, 1945: 9.
Taylor, 1905: 167 [portrait].
- Nutsbidze, Ketevana Shalvovna (1916-1968; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 83.

- Nuttall, Clive Patrick (1933-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
- Fouché, 1995: 44.
- Nuttall, Ted R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New *Elysia* (1989).
- Nuttall, Thomas (1786-1859; U.K.)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- R. H. Dana, 1840. Two years before the mast. A personal narrative of life at sea. New York: Harper & Bros., 483 pp. [Nuttall: chapter 30, entry under May 15th, paragraph 10].
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Monograph of the shells collected by T. Nuttall, esq., on the Californian coast, in the years 1834-5. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London for 1856 [24](314): 209-224; (315): 225-229.
- H. H. Higgins, 1860. [Notes re: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool 14: 2-5.
- Anonymous, 1862. [Obituary: Thomas Nuttall]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1859-60: xxvi-xxix.
- J. Lovering, 1881. [T. Nuttall]. Vol. 4: 521, in, The Memorial History of Boston, including the present county of Suffolk, 1630-1880. Boston: Ticknor & Co., 4 vols.
- Dall, 1888: 106-107.
- Melvill, 1890: 209-210.
- Youmans, 1896: 205-214, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- M. L. Fernald, 1942. Some early botanists of the American Philosophical Society. Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society 86(1): 63-71.
- E. M. Clark, 1947. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California 70: 9-13.
- P. H. Reed, 1948. Thomas Nuttall 1786-1859. The Mollusca (Tavares, Florida) 2(4): 85 [excerpted from Dall, 1888].
- Ewan, 1955: 56.
- J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale 1799-1885 and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society 52: x + 214 pp. [Nuttall: passim].
- Baily, 1962: 14-15.
- Goetzmann, 1966: 29, 165, 182.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. West American mollusk types at the British Museum (Natural History). I. T. A. Conrad and the Nuttall Collection. The Veliger 8(3): 167-172.
- J. E. Graustein, 1967. Thomas Nuttall, naturalist; explorations in America, 1808-1841. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, xiv + 481 pp.
- Kay, 1972: 613-614.
- St. Jean, 1972: 69.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- C. L. Martin, 1974. Thomas Nuttall, 1789-1859, his contributions to the natural sciences. The Festivus 5(9): 140-144.
- P. D. Thomas, 1974. Nuttall, Thomas. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 163-165.
- Elliott, 1979: 191-192.
- B. Gilbert, 1979. A somewhat peculiar fellow. Audubon 81(5): 110-122, 124, 128, 130-131 [portrait].
- Kay, 1979: 25.
- Cleevely, 1983: 217.
- Baily, 1988: 5-6.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Spencer, 1986: 324-325.
- Coan, 1988: 94-95 [portrait].
- Moore, 1989: 166-168 [portrait].
- Kay, 1994: 404.
- R. L. Stuckey, 1997. Nuttall, Thomas. Pp. 581-583, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 53-54, 73, 77, 78, 79, 85-86.
- Moring, 2002: 48-68 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu:

- University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Nuttall: pp. 380-381].
- Johnson, 2004: 82, 86-88, fig. 1 [portrait].
- B. Mearns & R. Mearns, 2007. John Kirk Townsend: collector of Audubon's western birds and mammals. Dumfries: privately published, x + 389 pp. [his shell collecting: pp. 161, 169, 173, 188, 194, 324].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].
- J. Nelson, 2015. Thomas Nuttall: brief life of a pioneering naturalist, 1786-1859. *Harvard Magazine* 117(5): 44-45 [biography, portrait].
- Nutting, Charles Cleveland (1858-1927; U.S.A.)
- Primarily published on hydroids.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Rehder, 1997: 63.
- D. R. Calder, 2004. From birds to hydroids: Charles Cleveland Nutting (1858-1927) of the University of Iowa, USA. *Hydrobiologia* 530/531: 13-25. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Nutwell, Linda S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusk communities of Lakes Pontchartrain and Maurepas, Louisiana* (1974) with R. J. Dugas.
- Nützel, Alexander (19**-****; Germany)
- Triassic gastropods 2000s.
- Nybakken, James Willard (1936-2009; U.S.A.)
- *Guide to the nudibranchs of California: including most species found from Alaska to Oregon* (1980) with G. R. McDonald.
- Abbott, 1973: 386-387; 1987: 99.
- Anonymous, 2009. The late James Nybakken. *The Malacologist; The Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 53: 2.
- G. R. McDonald, 2009. In memoriam. James Willard Nybakken (1936-2009). *The Festivus* 41: 133-137 [portrait, bibliography].
- A. J. Kohn, 2010. James W. Nybakken: September 16, 1936 – June 20, 2009; an appreciation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 28(1-2): 215-217 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Nylander, A. E. (18**-****; Finland)
- Westerlund, 1897: 22.
- Nylander, Olof Olsson (1864-1943; Sweden/ U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaeidae of northern Maine and adjacent Canadian provinces and notes on Anson Allen and his collection* (1943).
- Anonymous, 1943. Publications by Olof O. Nylander pertaining to the Mollusca of Maine. *The Maine Bulletin* 46(2): 30 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 30].
- Anonymous, 1943. Sketch of life of Nylander. *The Maine Bulletin* 46(2): 65-67 [University of Maine Studies (ser. 2) 58: 65-67].
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1943. Olof O. Nylander. *The Nautilus* 57(2): 66.
- P. E. Raymond, 1943. Obituary. Olof O. Nylander. *American Journal of Science* 241(11): 704-705 [partial bibliography]. [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1943*: [24] [1944].
- P. E. Raymond, 1950. Olof O. Nylander, 1864-1943. *The Nautilus* 64(2): 63-64, portrait.
- La Rocque, 1962: 35.
- Abbott, 1973: 138.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Martin, 1995: 25-27, fig. 12 [biography, portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 8/16.
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Nylander: p. 63].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202.
- S. Martin, 2011. Malacological collections in Maine's Aroostook County. Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: 52.
- S. Martin, 2012. Olof Olsson Nylander: malacologist of Maine's north woods. S. Martin, 2012. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 50.

S. L. Nugent, 2016. The Nylander Museum – Caribou, Maine. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 22-26 [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].

Distribution of Limnaea emarginata, Say, and the var. mighelsi, Binney, in Fish River, Aroostook Co., Maine (1901) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>

Nylen, Marie U. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).

Nyquist, Anna Marie (19**-2015; U.S.A.)

- Shell Museum founding volunteer, Sanibel, Florida.

Nyst, Pierre-Henri (1813-1880; Netherlands/Belgium)

- *Description succincte d'un nouveau mollusque marin des rives de l'Escaut* (1855), *Tableau synoptique et synonymique des espèces vivantes et fossiles du genre Scalaria* (1871).

H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102.

R. Etheridge, 1881. Pierre Henri Nyst. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings*, 37: 50-51

É. Dupont, 1882. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Pierre-Henri Nyst. *Annuaire de l'Académie Royale de Belgique* 48: 307-324, portrait [reprint, 22 pp.].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.

Cleavelly, 1983: 218.

Dance, 1986: 220.

R. Janssen, 1988. Konfusion um zwei Arbeiten von Nyst 1861 über Tertiärmollusken. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 42: 37-40.

Kohn, 1992: 264.

Trew, 1990: 80.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 202 [erroneously gives birth year as 1816].

Hylleberg, 2009: 76.

A. S. H. Breure, 2011. Annotated type catalogue of the Orthalicoidea (Mollusca, Gastropoda) in the Royal Belgian Institute of Sciences, Brussels, with descriptions of two new species. *ZooKeys* 101: 1-50 [Nyst: 4 & passim].

Nyevelt, _____; see: Zuylen van Nijevelt, _____

O

- Oaki, Naoahi (1933-1970; Japan)
- Obata, Ikuwo (19**-****; Japan)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1993).
- Oates, K. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Periostracum structure (1986).
- Oatis, B. D.; see: Christofel, B. D.
- O'Beim, Francis X. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Spisula* (1996).
- Oberer, Christoph (1953-2015; Germany)
- Oberholzer, G. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bulinus* (1971).
- Oberle, Helen Margaret (1896-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 573; 1987: 159.
- Oberlin, Millie M. (1904-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.
- Oberling, Jean-Jacques [John James] (****-****; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Shell structure (1955).
- R. G. Moolenbeek, H. J. Hoenselaar & M. Oliverio. 1991. The rissoid species described by J.-J. Oberling. *Bollettino Malacologico* 27(5-9): 107-120.
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Oberndorfer, Rudolf (1846-1944; Germany)
- Oberwimmer, Alfred (1875-1930; Austria)
- Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Anonymous, 1931. [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 118.
- R. Sturany, 1931. Dr. Alfred Oberwimmer. *Nachruf. Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 80-81 [biography, portrait].
- Oberzeller, Edda (19**-****; Austria)
- Neuroanatomy of gastropods.
- Obrdlik, P. (19**-****; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Europe (2001).
- O'Brien, Aline (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- O'Brien, Helen Sinclair (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 387; 1987: 99.
- Shell album* (1953) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Obukhova, Evgeniya Vladimirovna (1948-****; Russia)
- Cellular anatomy of gastropods. Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Obukhova, Zinaida Ivanovna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Ocaña, Amelia (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Ocaña, Terence M. J. (19**-****; U.K. [Gibraltar])
- *Siphonaria* life cycle (1999).
- Occhipinti, Rosario (19**-****; Italy)
- Ochman, H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Genetics of *Potamopyrgus* (1985).
- Ochoa-Báez, Rosa Isabel (19**-****; Mexico)
- Reproduction in *Glycymeris* (1995).
- Ochoterena, Héctor (19**-****; Mexico)
- Ammonites (1960s).
- Ochsner, Washington Henry (1879-1927; U.S.A.)
- W. H. Dall & W. H. Ochsner [both posthumous], 1928. Tertiary and Pleistocene Mollusca from the Galapagos Islands. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 17(4): 89-139, incl. pls. 2-7 [Ochsner: p. 89, pl. 7, portrait].
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 29 [2008]. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 25-26 [2009].*
- M. J. James, 2010. Collecting evolution: the vindication of Charles Darwin by the 1905-1906 Galápagos Expedition of the California Academy of Sciences. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (4) 61(Suppl. II)(12): 197-210 [Ochsner: p. 207, portrait].
- Ockelmann, Kurt Wolfgang (1924-****; Germany/Denmark)

- One paper as “W. K.” Ockelmann; *The zoology of East Greenland, marine Lamellibranchiata* (1958).
Wolff, 1979: 120-121.
- O’Connell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 388.
- O’Connell, Marjorie (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Fossil cephalopods.
M. L. Aldrich, 1990. Women in Geology. Pp. 42-71, in: G. Kass-Simon, ed., Women of Science: righting the record. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, xvi + 398 pp. [O’Connell: pp. 65-66].
M. B. Ogilvie & J. D. Harvey, eds., 2000. The Biographical Dictionary of Women in Science. New York: Routledge, 2 vols. [O’Connell, p. 957] [erroneously gives birth year as 1900].
- O’Connor, A. C. (****-1951; New Zealand)
Anonymous, 1951. Obituary. Auckland Museum Conchology Club, Bulletin 7: 11.
- O’Connor, Nessa E. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- O’Connor, R. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Lasaea* populations (1970).
- Oda, Akio (19**-****; Japan)
- Squid cuttlebone production (1963).
- Oda, Hidetoma (19**-****; Japan)
- *Snails* (1986).
- Oddone di Savoia, Eugenio Mario (Prince) (1846-1866; Italy)
L. Capocaccia & R. Poggi, 1982. Short history of the Museo Civico di Storia Naturale “Giacomo Doria” in Genoa, Italy. Archives of Natural History 11(1): 107-122 [Oddone di Savoia: p. 108].
- Odé, Helmer (1918-2009; Netherlands/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 387-388.
Engel, 1986: 197.
Abbott, 1987: 99.
Holthuis, 1995: 129.
T. Petway. 2009. In memoriam, Dr. Helmer Ode. The Epitonium [Houston Conchology Society] 16(10): 3 [portrait].
J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Odé: p. 26].
- O’Dea, Aaron (1972-****; England/U.S.A.)
L. Helmuth, 2007. Shell fame. Paleobiologist Aaron O’Dea has made his name by sweating the small stuff. Smithsonian, Special Issue [Fall 2007]: 24-25 [portrait].
- O’Dee, Scott H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lampsilis* glochidia (1999).
- Odenwald, John [Jack] J. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 99.
Clampit, 1992: 16 [portrait].
- Odhelius, Johannes Laurentius [Johan Lorens] (1737-1816; Sweden)
Boss, 1988: 119.
A. Burius, 1994. Odhelius, Johan Lorentz. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 28: 59-63 [bibliography, portrait].
Damkaer, 2002: 50-53 [portrait].
Heller, 2007: 113.
Chinensia lagerstroemiana in: Linnaeus, *Amoenitates academica ... Vol. IV* (1759) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>. This work was cited by Linnaeus.
- Odhner, Nils Hjalmar (1884-1973; Sweden)
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 157.
T. Flensburg, 1949. Odhner, Nils Hjalmar. Svenska Män och Kvinnor: Biografisk Uppslagsbok 5: 608 [portrait].
Barnard, 1965: 22.
H. W. Waldén, 1977. Nils Hjalmar Odhner (6.12.1884-12.6.1973). Malakologiske Abhandlungen 5(12): 155-165 [portrait, bibliography].
Kiss, 1984: 37.
Trew, 1990: 80.
L. Sandberg & A. Warén, 1993. Molluscan taxa introduced by Nils Hjalmar Odhner. Malakologiske Abhandlungen 16(15): 117-134.
Fouché, 1995: 44.
Hylleberg, 2009: 77.

- Die Molluskenfauna des Eisfjordes* (1915) and *Mollusca. Results of Dr. E. Mjöberg's Swedish scientific expeditions to Australia 1910-1913* (1917) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Odierna, Gaetano (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Odiete, W. O. (19**-****; Nigeria)
- Neurophysiology, anatomy of *Scrobicularia* (1976, 1978).
- Odintsova, Neliya Adolfovna (1955-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Odon, Jacob (****-1784; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 197.
- O'Donnell, Carol Jean (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 99-100.
- O'Donoghue, Charles Henry (1885-1961; U.K./Canada)
- Spouse of E. O'Donoghue; nudibranchs (1920s-1940s).
 - La Rocque, 1962: 37-38.
- O'Donoghue, Elsie (18**-19**; Canada)
- Spouse of C. H. O'Donoghue; nudibranchs of Vancouver Island (1922).
- O'Donovan, E.; see: Donovan, E.
- O'Dor, Ronald K. (19**-****; Canada)
- Squid life histories (1988), *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with H. O. Pörtner & D. L. Macmillan (1994), • *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. Rosa & G. Pierce.
- Ōeda, Ryuho (17**-****; Japan)
- *Kaizukushi ura no nishiki* [Illustrated book of shells, glory of the beach] (1751, 1791).
- Oehlert [Ehlert], Daniel Pauline (1849-1920; France)
- Paleontologist; *Palaeontologia Universalis* (1903-1910) with K. von Zille.
 - L. Joubin, 1921. Nécrologie. D.-P. Ehlert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 66(1): 67-74 [bibliography].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
 - Cleavelly, 1983: 218.
 - R. J. Horny, 2004. The oldest description and illustration of muscle scars in platyceratid gastropods, published by Daniel Oehlert in 1883. *Casopis Národního Muzeu Rada Přírodovědná* (Prague) 173(1-4): 59-64.
- Oehlert [Ehlert], M^{me} Daniel [née Pauline Crié] (?1855-1911; France)
- H. Fischer, 1913. Nécrologie. M^{me} D. Ehlert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 355-356.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318.
- Oehlmann, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Imposex in Muricidae (1991-1993).
- Oel, L. van de (19**-****; Belgium)
- Cenozoic bivalves (1967).
- Oesch, Ronald Dean (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- *Missouri naiades: a guide to the mussels of Missouri* (1984).
 - Abbott, 1987: 100.
 - C. Barnhart, 2012. Obituary – Ronald D. Oesch (1930-2012). *Ellipsaria* 14(4): 50-51 [biography, portrait].
- Oersted, A. S.; see: Ørsted, A. S.
- Oetzell, Edith Marie (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.
- Offeman, Irene D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cretaceous bivalves (1982).
- Ó Foighil, Diarmaid (19**-****; Ireland/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Gerlach, 2014: 90-92.
- Ogami, U.; see: Oue, U.
- Ogasawara, Kenshiro (1947-****; Japan)
- Paleontologist.
 - Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Kenshiro Ogasawara. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society* 3: 106-109 [bibliography].
- Ogawa, Takeshi (1934-****; Japan/U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100.
- Ogawa, Yukichi (****-****; Japan)
- Cleavelly, 1983: 218.
- Ogérien [Frère] (18**-****; France)
- Paleontology of Jura mountains (1860s).

- Ogilvie-Grant, William Robert (1863-1924; U.K.)
 Smith, 1906: 723, 725.
 Trew, 1993: 82.
- Ogle, John T. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Lithophaga* (1976).
 Abbott, 1975: 573-574; 1987: 100.
- Ogle, Joseph B. (****-****; U.K.)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 318 [BM(NH)
 purchased Eocene collection, 1890/1891].
 Cleevely, 1983: 218.
- O’Gower, A. K. (19**-****; Australia)
 • *Anadara* morphology (1971).
- Ogunowo, Olufemi (19**-****; Nigeria)
 • *Planorbidae* (1987), *Physa* (1992).
- O’Hanlon, William Jeese, Jr. (1946-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 388; 1987: 100.
- Ohara, Kenji (19**-****; Japan)
 • Catalogues of Nishinomiya Shell Museum
 (2000s).
- Ohara, Masaaki (19**-****; Japan)
 • Miocene Vesicomidae (2014).
- O’hara, Sakae (****-****; Japan)
- Ohashi, Shuichi (19**-****; Japan)
 • Collected marine cave molluscs.
- Ohgaki, Shun-Ichi (19**-****; Japan)
 • *Planaxis* reproduction (1997), *A record of
 the intertidal malacofauna of Cape Bansho,
 Wakayama, Japan, from 1985 to 2010*
 (2011) with K. Komemoto & N. Funayama.
- Ohshima [Oshima], Hiroshi (1885-1971; Japan)
 T. Habe, 1981. Biohistory of malacologists
 (47), Hiroshi Ohshima. *The Chirobotan*
 12(3): 45-46 [in Japanese].
- Ohlweiler, Fernandina Pires (19**-****; Brazil)
 • Land slugs (2009).
- Ohtake, Shin-Ichi (19**-****; Japan)
 • Anatomy of *Achatina* (1994).
- Oinomikado, Tuneteru (1908-****; Japan)
 • Paleontologist (1930s).
- Oishi, Tamiko (19**-****; Japan)
 • Publications on gastropods with T.
 Shikama.
- Okada, Yo Kaname (1891-1973; Japan)
 • Bioluminescence; cephalopods.
 M. Asashima & T. S. Okada, 2001.
 Spemann’s influence on Japanese
 developmental biology. *International
 Journal of Developmental Biology* 45: 57-65
 [portrait].
 K. Takewaki, 1952. Dr. Yo K. Okada.
 Annotationes Zoologicae Japonenses 25(1):
 i.
- Okada, Yaichiro K. (1892-1976; Japan)
 • Nudibranch (1920s-1930s).
 Adler, 1989: 108-109 [biography, portrait].
- Okafor, Fabian C. (19**-****; Nigeria)
 • *Varied roles of snails (Gastropod
 Molluscs) in the dynamics of human
 existence: an inaugural lecture of the
 University of Nigeria* (2009).
- Okami, Uichi (****-****; Japan)
 Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Okamoto, Kazuo (****-****; Japan)
 • Fossil bivalves (1980s).
- Okamoto, Masatoyo (19**-****; Japan)
- Okamura, Shinichiro (19**-****; Japan)
 • Pyramidellidae.
- Okano, T. (****-****; Japan)
- Okawa, Keiko (19**-****; Japan)
 • Cerata of nudibranchs (1980s-1990s).
- Okazaki, Kayo (19**-****; Brazil)
 • Embryology of *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Oke, Alfred William (1860-1944; U.K.)
 W. P. D. Stebbing, 1945. Alfred William
 Oke. *Proceedings of the Geologists’
 Association* 56(1): 53.
 Anonymous, 1946. Alfred William Oke,
 1860-1944. *Proceedings of the
 Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 4.
- O’Kelly, Joseph (1832-1883; Ireland)
 • Son of M. J. O’Kelley; geologist.
 G. L. Herries Davies, 2004. *Oxford
 dictionary of national biography* 41: 652.
- O’Kelly, Matthias Joseph (17**-1868; Ireland)
 • Father of J. O’Kelly; zoological collector;
 namesake of the bivalve *Kellia*.

- Oken [Okenfuss], Ludwig Gilbert Lorenz (1779-1851; Germany)
- Known as Lorenz; name originally Okenfuss.
- Swainson, 1840: 278-279.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Oakens Lehrbuch der Naturgeschichte*, 1815-1816 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 417 (1956).
- S. J. Gould, 1984. The rule of five. *Natural History* 93(10): 14-23 [reprinted (1985), The rule of five, pp. 199-211, in: S. J. Gould, The flamingo's smile. New York: W.W. Norton, 476 pp.].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 204-205, 207.
- D. von Engelhardt, 2001. Lorenz Oken (1779-1851). Pp. 282-298, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., *Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits*. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 159-163 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- Adler, 2007: 40-41 [biography, portrait].
- Oki, Sozo [Shozo] (1853-1938; Japan)
- T. Kuroda, 1939. Memories of the late Mr. Sozo Oki. *Venus* 9(2): 115-117 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okkelberg, Peter Olaus (1880-1960; U.S.A.)
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg [death noted]. *The Nautilus* 74(3): 119.
- H. van der Schalie, 1961. Peter Olaus Okkelberg, 1880-1960. *The Nautilus* 74(4): 163-164.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Økland, Fridthjof Johannes (1893-1957; Norway)
- Spouse of M. S. Larsen; *Die verbreitung der landgastropoden Norwegens* (1925).
- H. Schlesch, 1963. Fridthjof Økland (1893-1957). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 92(1-2): 55-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Kiss, 1983: 117.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- Økland, Jan (1931-****; Norway)
- *Gastropods in lakes (1964), Lakes and snails: environment and Gastropoda in 1,500 Norwegian lakes, ponds and rivers* (1990).
- Økland, Steinar (19**-****; Norway)
- *Anatomy of Patella* (1983).
- Okon, Moshe Erlendur (1968-****; Israel/Iceland)
- Okromchedlidze, Dzhansher Parmenovich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36.
- Okubo, S. (19**-****; Japan)
- *Nautilus* reproduction (1995).
- Okuma, Ryohei (1919-1999; Japan)
- T. Kurozumi, 2000. [Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma and his collection.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 57-58 [in Japanese].
- H. Minato, 2000. [Memories of late Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 56-57 [in Japanese].
- A. Tada, 2000. [Recalling Mr. Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 58-60 [in Japanese] [bibliography, portrait].
- S. Takahashi, 2000. [Recollections of Mr. Ryôhei Ôkuma.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 31(2): 55-56 [in Japanese].
- Okuneva, Tamara Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1983: 36-37.
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Okura, Sensuke (****-****; Japan)
- Kuroda, 2003: 13.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 9.
- Okutani, Takashi A. (1931-****; Japan)
- Marine molluscs, including cuttlefish and squids.
- Committee for Celebrating Dr. Okutani's Retirement from Tokyo University of Fisheries, 1996. *Bibliography on the malacological works of Dr. Takashi Okutani, 1955-1994*. Tokyo, Japan, 101 pp., 9 pls.

- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Takashi. P. 19, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Olabarría, Celia (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine molluscan ecology (1996-2000).
- Olafsen, Eggert [Egerhardus Olavius] (1726-1766; Iceland)
- Birth also given as 1721 and 1728, death also as 1768 and 1770.
- Porro, 1841: 5-6.
- Olazarri, José (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 84, 96.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Old, William [Bill] Erwood, Jr. (1928-1982; U.S.A.)
- V. P. Johns, 1968. She sells seashells. New York: Funk & Wagnalls, 198 pp.
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. *The Festivus* 3(11): 7-13 [Old: pp. 10-11].
- Abbott, 1973: 388; 1975: 574.
- W. K. Emerson, 1975. The malacological collection of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York. *New York Shell Club Notes* 208: 2.
- R. T. Abbott, 1983. William E(rwood) Old, Jr. *The Nautilus* 97(1): 43-44.
- K. Nicolay, 1983. In memoriam [W. E. Old]. *La Conchiglia* 15: 166-167: 18.
- D. Ræihle, W. K. Emerson et al., 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. *New York Shell Club Notes* 286: 1-9 [biography, bibliography, portrait]
- D. Ræihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. In memoriam. William Erwood Old, Jr., April 14, 1928-December 31, 1982. *American Malacological Bulletin* 1: 75-78, portrait [bibliography; list of taxa].
- D. Ræihle & W. K. Emerson, 1983. William Erwood Old, Jr. 1928-1982. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(1): 41-42 [bibliography, list of taxa, portrait] [reprinted from *New York Shell Club Notes* 286].
- E. H. Woodlock, 1983. Memories of Bill [Old]. *Of Sea and Shore* 13(1): 43-45 [biography].
- Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
- Clampit, 1992: 56 [portrait].
- Olds, Nancy J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sanibel shell guide* (1982) with M. H. Greenberg.
- Olfers, Ignaz Franz Werner Maria (1793-1872; Germany)
- Published as Franz; Ueber die Linneischen Gattungen *Chiton* und *Lepas* (1818).
- Oldfield, Eileen (née Whitehead) (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve morphology (1950s-1960s).
- Oldham, Charles (1868-1942; U.K.)
- Taylor, 1907: 49 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1942. Mr. Charles Oldham, a great naturalist. *The Times* (London), April 15, 1942: 7.
- J. J. Cash, 1942. Reminiscences of Charles Oldham. *North Western Naturalist* 17(1-2): 12-13, pl. 1 [portrait].
- B. Lloyd et al., 1942. In memoriam: Charles Oldham (1868-1942). *North Western Naturalist* 17(1-2): 117-124, pl. 3 [biography, portrait].
- A. E. Salisbury, 1942. Charles Oldham as a conchologist. *The North Western Naturalist* 17(3): 202-206 [bibliography].
- E. J. Salisbury, 1942. Mr. C. Oldham. *Nature* 149(3783): 495-496.
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1943. Charles Oldham (1868-1942). *Journal of Conchology* 22(1): 1-2, pl. 3 [portrait; notes by A. E. Salisbury & L. E. Adams].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1943. Charles Oldham. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 125.
- Heginbotham, 1946: 460.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- L. M. Cook, 1998. Varieties, forms and freaks of nature: breeding experiments of Charles Oldham and A. W. Stelfox. *Annals of Natural History* 25(3): 413-422.
- I. J. Killeen, 1998: 376- 377 [portrait].

- S. P. Dance & J. G. J. Kuiper, 2003. On a photo of Charles Oldham. *Mollusc World* 3: 18-19 [portrait].
- Oldham, Thomas (1816-1878; U.K./India)
- Anonymous, 1878. Thomas Oldham, Late Director of the Geological Survey of India. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 2) 5(8): 382-384.
- Anonymous, 1878. Cenno necrologico. Th. Oldham. *Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico d'Italia* 9(7-8): 341-342.
- Oldroyd, Ida Mary [née Shepard] (1856-1940; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. S. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1914. [note concerning departure from Los Angeles to work on Hemphill collection, reprinted from the Los Angeles Tribune, September 30]. *The Nautilus* 28(7): 83.
- Anonymous, 1940. Death takes Mrs. Ida S. Oldroyd, custodian of famous shells. *Daily Palo Alto Times* [California], July 9, 1940.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1941. [Ida S. Oldroyd]. *The Nautilus* 54(2): 73.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1942. Ida Shepard Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 55(4): 140-141, portrait.
- E. M. Chace, [n.d.]. Mrs. Ida Shepard Oldroyd, a tribute. San Diego, California: privately printed, [4] pp.
- Drake, 1963: 7.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- C. L. King, 1983. Women in Earth Sciences. *Stanford Observer*, Stanford Earth Scientist Section, October 1983: 7-8.
- Coan, 1983: 4, 13-14.
- Dance, 1986: 220.
- Trew, 1987: 81 [as "Sherherd"]; 1990: 80.
- Coan, 1988: 97-98 [portrait].
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Veliger* 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- M. R. S. Creese, 1998. Ladies in the laboratory? American and British Women in Science, 1800-1900; a survey of their contributions to research. Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xiv + 453 pp. [Oldroyd: pp. 126-127, 131]
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 205.
- M. J. James, 2008, 2009. Shells of contention: the Ochsner-Oldroyd-Dall controversy. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Abstracts and Program of the 41st Annual Meeting, June 5-8, 2008, U.S. Geological Survey, Menlo Park, California: 29* [2008]. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2008: 25-26* [2009].
- Oldroyd, Tom Shaw (1853-1932; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. M. Oldroyd.
- Anonymous, 1932. Stanford shell collector dead. *Palo Alto Times* [California], November 4, 1932: 1.
- Anonymous, 1933. Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Nautilus* 46(2): 108, portrait.
- Anonymous, 1933. [notice of death]. *Journal of Conchology* 19(11): 369.
- Abbott, 1973: 139.
- Shasky, 1980: 25-26.
- Coan, 1983: 13.
- E. V. Coan & M. G. Kellogg, 1990. The malacological contributions of Ida Shepard Oldroyd and Tom Shaw Oldroyd. *The Veliger* 33(2): 174-184 [bibliography, list of taxa, portraits].
- Olea, Santiago (18**-19**; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 38.
- Olearius [Oelschlager], Adam (1599-1671; Germany)
- Birth date also listed as 1600 or 1603.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Gottorffische Kunst-Kammer* (1674) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Oleinik, Anton E. (19**-****; Russia/U.S.A.)
- Fossil gastropods from 1990s.

- Oleinikov, Aleksandr Nikolaevich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Oleiro, E. T. A. P. (19**-****; Brazil)
• Paper with Rios on marine fauna (1968).
- Oleksyshyn, Johann [John] (****-****; ?/U.S.A.)
- Olesen, Jens (1946-****; U.S.A.)
• *Snail* (1986).
- Oli, B. P. (19**-****; India)
• Indian slug (1998).
- Olivat, Henry J. P. d' (1940-1969; Netherlands)
H. E. Coomans, 1969. In memoriam H. J. P. d'Olivat (4 November 1940 – 12 Mei 1969). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 134: 1475.
- Oliveira, Cléo Dilnei de Castro (19**-****; Brazil)
• Protobranch taxonomy (2010).
- Oliveira, Manuel Paulino d' (1837-1899; Portugal)
• *Conchas dos caramujos terrestres do Brasil; Land shells from Brazil* (1999) with M. N. de Almeida.
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119, pl. [3].
G. Calado, 2004. Rediscovery of the syntypes of *Doriopsilla pelseneeri* D'Oliveira, 1895 [types are in Museu Zoológico da Universidade de Coimbra]. *The Nautilus* 118(3): 129.
- Oliveira, Maria Helena Rodrigues de (19**-****; Brazil)
• *Dicionário conquílio malacológico* (1999) with M. P. de Oliveira.
- Oliveira, Maria Inês Mendonça de (19**-****; Brazil)
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
- Oliveira, Maury Pinto de (1914-2004; Brazil)
• *Dicionário conquílio malacológico* (1974, 1999) with M. H. R. de Oliveira, *Malacologia* (2000).
Abbott, 1973: 388-389; 1987: 100.
Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 53.
Simone, 2003: 142.
- Oliveira, Paulo Eduardo de (1955-****; Brazil)
Simone, 2003: 142.
- Oliveira Castro Guéron, Cordélia (19**-****; Brazil)
• Thesis: *Contribuição ao conhecimento de Dosinia (D.) concentrica* (Born, 1778) (*Bivalvia, Heterodonta, Veneridae*) (1979).
- Oliver, Arthur Peter Hoblyn (1918-1984; U.K.)
• *Guide to shells* (1975-1980), *Guide to seashells of the world* (2004).
T. Pain, 1984. Obituary. Arthur Peter Hoblyn Oliver (1918-1984). *Journal of Conchology* 31(6): 348.
T. Pain, 1984. In memoria. *La Conchiglia* 16(184-185): 30.
- Oliver, DeVellyn (1932-****; U.S.A./Philippines)
Abbott, 1975: 574; 1987: 100.
- Oliver, H. D. [Lieutenant Colonel] (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 80.
- Oliver, J. D. (19**-****; ****)
• Tornidae (2011).
- Oliver, Peter Graham (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Arcacea* (1981); *Bivalved seashells of the Red Sea* (1992).
- Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook (1883-1957; Australia /New Zealand)
E. W. Dawson, 1958. Walter Reginald Brook Oliver (1883-1957). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 33(1): 1.
Cleevely, 1983: 219.
R. K. Dell, 1998. Oliver, Walter Reginald Brook 1883-1957. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 4: 389-390.
- Oliver Baldovi, Joan Daniel (19**-****; Spain)
• *Gastropods of the Gulf of Valencia* (2007).
- Olivera, Baldomero [Toto] M. (19**-****; Philippines/U.S.A.)
• *Conus* toxins (1976).
R. Conniff, 2009. Mad about shells. *Smithsonian* 40(5): 44-51 [portrait].
- Oliveras, Francisco (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 68.
- Oliveria, Paulino d' (1837-1899; Spain)
Gosliner et al., 2008: 122.
- Oliverio, Marco (1964-****; Italy)
• Prosobranch gastropods (1990s-2000s).

- Olivi, Giuseppe (di Briana) [Abbot] (1769-1795; Italy)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Swainson, 1834: 67; 1840: 279.
- Porro, 1841: 102-103.
- A. J. Kohn, 1968. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. IV. The species described by Hwass, Bruguière and Olivi in 1792. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* 47(313): 431-503, pls. 1-9.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.
- P. Piani, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giuseppe Olivi. *Conchiglie* 11(3-4): 97-98 [biography, partial bibliography].
- F. Ghisotti, 1978. Diagnosi originali: le specie di Giuseppe Olivi. *Conchiglie* 14(1-2): 23-28.
- Kohn, 1992: 104.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- S. Casellato, 2008. Marine biology in the Adriatic Sea: an historical review. *Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences* (ser. 4) 59, Supplement I: 193-205 [Olivi: pp. 196-197, portrait].
- Olivi [Olivius], Joannes Baptista [M.D.] (fl. 1580s-1590s; Italy)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319.
- Edwards, 1967: 5.
- Dance, 1986: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- Olivier, G. van (17**-****; Netherlands)
- *Naamlijst van wormen in Nederland aanwezig* (1826) with J. A. Bennet [early Dutch annotated list, with references to Linnaeus and others, mostly dealing with Mollusca].
- Olivier, Guillaume-Antoine (1756-1814; France)
- Porro, 1841: 128-131.
- Bonnet, 1945: 30, pl. 3.
- Osborn, 1952: 216.
- J. Théodoridès, 1962. Jean-Guillaume Bruguière (1749-1798) et Guillaume-Antoine Olivier (1756-1814), médecins, naturalistes et voyageurs. *Comptes Rendus du 86ème Congrès National des Sociétés Savantes* (Montpellier, 1961), Sections des Sciences 86: 173-183 [portrait].
- D. Outram, 1978. The language of natural power: the “Eloges” of Georges Cuvier and the public language of nineteenth century France. *History of Science* 15(3): 153-178 [Olivier: p. 171].
- S. Tillier & P. Mordan, 1983. The conchological collections of Bruguière and Olivier from the Ottoman Empire (1792-1798). *Journal of Conchology* 31(3): 153-160.
- Dance, 1986: 63, 220.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 112-113.
- Damkaer, 2002: 109-110 [portrait].
- A. M. Bauer & K. Adler, 2003. On the dates of publication and correct citation of Olivier’s *Voyage dans l’Empire Othoman* and its herpetological content. *Newsletter and Bulletin of the International Society for the History and Bibliography of Herpetology*, 4(2): 7-18.
- Adler, 2012: 55-56 [portrait].
- Olivier, Louis J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estimating snail populations (1958).
- Olivier, Santiago Raúl (19**-****; Uruguay/Argentina)
- *Estructura de la comunidad, dinámica de la población y biología de la almeja amarilla (Mesodesma mactroides Desh. 1854) en Mar Azul (Pdo. de Gral. Madariaga, Bs. As., Argentina)* (1971), *Donax* (1975).
- Olazarri, 1975: 83.
- Olling, Edward H. (1922-1997; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 389; 1987: 100.
- Olney, Mary Packham (1824-1903; U.S.A.)
- Odors of snails (1896).
- Anonymous, 1903. Mrs. Mary P. Olney. *The Nautilus* 17(5): 60.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- O’Loughlin E. F. M. (19**-****; Ireland)

- *Calliostoma* shell shape (1987).
- Olrik, Christian Soren Marcus (1815-1870; Denmark/Greenland)
Hylleberg, 2009: 77.
- Olsen, David A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Banding in *Haliotis* (1968).
- Olsen, Lawrence Arthur (1945-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 389-390; 1987: 100.
- Olson, Florence E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- Olson, O. P. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Baryspira* (1956).
- Olson, Storrs L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Bermuda land snails (2007).
- Olsson, Axel Adolf (1889-1977; U.S.A.)
Harris, 1937: 456-457.
Abbott, 1975: 574-575.
Anonymous ["C. E. E."], 1977. Axel A. Olsson. The Mollusk, Greater Miami Shell Club, Dec. 1977, pp. 4-5.
Anonymous, 1977. Axel Adolf Olsson, 1883-1977. New York Shell Club Notes 237: 1.
Anonymous, 1978. In memorium. Of Sea and Shore 8(4): 250.
D. R. Moore, 1978. Axel A. Olsson – an obituary, 19 April, 1889-26 October, 1977. The Nautilus 92(2): 59-61.
[notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1978: 86 [1979].
Cleevely, 1983: 219.
Abbott, 1987: 100, 159.
R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Axel Adolf Olsson. P. ii: in: Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Peterburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- D. E. Moore, 1993 [Bibliography of A. A. Olsson]. In: Papers on Neogene Mollusks by Axel Olsson. Paleontological Research Institution, Special Publication No. 19: 3-10.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 206.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication 29: 135 pp. [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. American Paleontologist 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Mollusks of the tropical eastern Pacific ... Panamic-Pacific Pelecypoda* (1961) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Oltmans, Abraham (1811-1873; Netherlands)
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 168, 171, 174, 175.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 23. Oltmans' catalogue of cones. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 177-178.
Dance, 1986: 220.
Engel, 1986: 198.
A. N. van der Bijl, 1992. Artis en de slak. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 266: 1003-1004.
A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Oltmans].
R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. De malacologische collectie van Artis 1838-1900. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 267: 1019-1022.
- Omalius d'Halloy, Jean Baptiste Julien d' (1785-1875; Belgium)
M. E. de Sélys-Longchamps, 1875. Liste de travaux publiés par M. Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 3(3): 166-168 [partial bibliography].
G. Dewalque, 1875. Discours prononcé aux funérailles de M. d'Omalius d'Halloy au nom de la Société géologique de Belge.

- Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 2: liii-liv.
- J. Evans, 1875. Obituary. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 31: xlv-xlvi.
- Anonymous, 1876. Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Jean-Baptiste-Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Annuaire de l'Académie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-Arts de Belgique 24: 181-297, frontispiece.
- J. Gosselet, 1878. Notice nécrologique sur Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalius d'Halloy. Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France (ser. 3) 6(7): 453-467.
- J. Gosselet, 1879. Notice nécrologique de Jean-Baptiste-Julien D'Omalius d'Halloy. Annales de la Société Géologique du Nord (Lille) 6: 457-477 [biography].
- A. de Vaux, 1882. [Discours prononcé à l'inauguration de la statue de d'Omalius d'Halloy.] Annales de la Société Géologique de Belgique 9: lviii-lxiii.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 319-320.
- J. McPhee, 2007. Season on the chalk: from Ditchling Beacon to Épernary. The New Yorker 83(3) (March 12): 58-71 [d'Omalius d'Halloy: p. 63].
- O'Mara, Millie E. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100.
- Omelich, Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Aesthetes of chitons (1967).
- Omisha, Tsunemasa (****-****; Japan)
Kuroda, 2003: 9.
- Ommanney, Francis Downes (1903-1980; U.K.)
• *Collecting sea shells* (1968).
- Omori, Masae (****-****; Japan)
• Fossil molluscs since 1955.
- Omori, Noboru (1909-1936?; Japan)
H. Kobayashi, 1936. [Obituary: Noboru Omori (olim. Shiba)]. Venus 6(1): 79-80 [bibliography, portrait; in Japanese].
- Ondina, Paz (19**-****; Spain)
• Land snails (1990s-2000s).
- Ondrejickova, Anna (1935-20**; Slovakia)
• Tertiary molluscs.
- A. Zlinska, 2005. K životnému jubileu RNDr. Anny Ondrejickovej, CSc. Geologické Pracé (Bratislava) 111: 21 [portrait].
- Önen, Mesut (19**-****; Turkey)
• Mytilidae (2006).
- Ong, Joyce H. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Helisoma* physiology (2006).
- Ong, Stacey (19**-****; Canada)
• *Rostanga* feeding (2001).
- Onishchenko, Aleksandr Mikhailovich (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Onofri, Vladimir (19**-****; Croatia)
• *Arca* (2002).
- Onverwagt, W. J. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Cardiidae (1991).
- O'Neill, Mathew H. B. (19**-****; Australia)
• *Chiton* (1987).
- O'Neill, Susan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Variation in rissoids (1988).
- Ono, Atsushi (19**-****; Japan)
• Opisthobranchs (1999-2000s).
- Oordt, Gregorius Johannes van (1892-1963; Netherlands)
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 189.
- Oordt, Jan van (1701-1775; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 198-199.
- Oortmans, Petronella (1654-1727; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 199.
- Ooster, William Alexandre (1816-****; Switzerland)
• Paleontology (1860s-1870s); *Protozoe Helvetica. Mittheilungen aus dem Berner Museum der Naturgeschichte über merkwürdige Thier- und Pflanzenreste der schweizerischen Vorwelt* (1869-1871) with C. von Fischer-Ooster [many molluscs].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
- Oostingh, Christiaan Henrik (1889-1940; Netherlands/Dutch East Indies)
• *Recent shells from Java* (1923), *Report on a collection of Recent shells from Obi and Halmahera (Moluccas)* (1925), *Die*

- Mollusken des Pliozäns von Boemiajoe (Java)* (1835).
- T. Sin Hok, 1940. Ter herdenking Dr. C. H. Oostingh. De Ingenieur in Nederlandsch-Indie 7(6): 73-75 [bibliography, portrait].
- W. Wenz, 1940. C. H. Oostingh. Archiv für Molluskenkunde 72(4): 123-125 [bibliography].
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1946. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(2): 57-58 [bibliography].
- Engel, 1986: 200.
- Oparina, Tat'iana Mikhailovna (1967-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Ophir, Abraham (****-1985; Israel)
H. K. Mienis, 1985. In memory of Abraham Ophir. Levantina 58: 639.
- Oppel, Carl Albert (1831-1865; Germany)
F. Hochstetter, 1866. Zur Erinnerung an Dr. Albert Oppel. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 16: 59-67 [1-9] [biography].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 320.
W. Quenstedt, 1963. Albert Oppel: Palaeontologische Mittheilungen I, II, III. 1862-1865. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 66-67.
Cleevely, 1983: 219.
G. Schweigert, 2005. Albert Oppel (1831-1865) – ein Paläontologe von Weltruf an der Wende vom Katastrophismus zur Evolutionstheorie. Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg 161: 339-360 [biography, list of eponyms, portraits].
J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland) 8(1): 33-81 [Oppel: pp. 65-66].
- Oppenheim, Leo Paul (1863-1934; Germany)
● Published as Paul; *Neue Beiträge zur Eozänfauna Bosniens* (1912).
W. O. Dietrich, 1934. Professor Dr. Paul Oppenheim, 28.5.1863-19.1.1934. Centralblatt für Mineralogie, Geologie und Paläontologie, Abteilung B: Geologie und Paläontologie 1934(6): 286-288.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 321.
- M. A. Avnimelech, 1972. Oppenheim, Paul Leo. Encyclopaedia Judaica 12: 1424.
- Cleevely, 1983: 219.
- J. Walk, 1988. Kurzbiographien zur Geschichte der Juden 1918-1945. München: K. G. Saur, xviii + 452 pp. [Oppenheim: p. 288].
- Oppenheimer, Ella Hutzler [later: Miller] (1897-1981; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 390; 1987: 100, 159.
- Oppian of Anabazus (fl. 169; Italy)
A. Ausfeld, 1876. De Oppiano et scriptis sub eius nomine traditis. Gotha: Officinae Ducalis Engelhardo-Reyherianae, 48 pp.
Barattini, 1964: 139-140.
Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 30, 35.
L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
F. Fajen & M. Wacht, 2002. Concordantia Oppiana / Kokordanz zu den Haliutika des Oppian aus Kilikien. Hikesheim: Olms-Weidmann. 544 pp. [in Greek; German preface].
A. N. Bartley, 2003. Stories from the mountains, stories from the sea: the digressions and similes of Oppian's Haliutica and the Cynegetica. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, xii + 342 pp.
- Opresko, Lee (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Octopus* (1973), *Potentially commercial species of octopus and squid of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean Sea* (1973) with G. Voss & R. Thomas, *A guide to the larger marine gastropods of Florida, the Gulf of Mexico, and the Caribbean region* (1976) with R. Thomas & F. M. Bayer.
- Oranje, [Princes of Netherlands]; see: Willem
- Orbigny, A. C. V. D. d'; see: d'Orbigny, A. C. V. D.
- Orcés, Gustavo (19**-****; Ecuador)
● Land snail collector.
- Orchard, Charles David (1909-****; U.S.A.)

- Texas land snails (1952).
Abbott, 1973: 390-391; 1987: 100.
- Oramas N., Félix N. (19**-****; Panama)
 - Thesis: *Estudio ecologico del Jenneria pustulata (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1979).
- Orcutt, Charles Russell (1864-1929; U.S.A.)
 - Also noted as a botanist.

Anonymous, 1929. Naturalist dies in Haiti; came to city in 1872. Charles R. Orcutt succumbs on collecting trip for Smithsonian Institution. San Diego Tribune, August 29, 1929: A4 [portrait].

W. J. Jepson, 1929. Charles Russell Orcutt, natural history collector. Madroño 1(7): 273-274.

Baily, 1962: 15-16.

E. V. Coan, 1966. Charles Russell Orcutt, pioneer Californian malacologist, and *The West American Scientist*. Transactions of the San Diego Society of Natural History 14(8): 85-96 [portrait, bibliography].

H. DuShane, 1971. The Baja California travels of Charles Russell Orcutt. Los Angeles, California: Dawson's Book Shop, 75 pp., frontispiece, fold-out map.

Abbott, 1973: 139.

J. D. Mount, 1973. Type specimens of Mollusca from the Charles R. Orcutt collection now at the University of California, Riverside. The Veliger 16(2): 200-202.

Smith, 1974: 9.

H. DuShane, 1988. Early conchologists in Baja California, Mexico. The Festivus 20(8): 79-80 [list of taxa].

Rehder, 1997: 105.
- Orduña Rojas, Javier (19**-****; Mexico)
 - Reproduction in *Modiolus* (1991).
- O'Regan, D. (19**-****; Ireland)
 - Variation in *Littorina* (1980).
- Oregoni, B. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Freshwater snails (1976).
- Orejas-Miranda, Braulio Rubi (1933-1985; Uruguay)
 - O. E. Sicardi, 1986. Obituário: Braulio Orejas Miranda. Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacológica del Uruguay 6(48): 295.
- Orest, Torrey C. (1909-1984; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 159.
- Orga, Stefano (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Gli argonauta* (2004).
- Orlandini, M. (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Cepaea* (1982).
- Orlando, Franco (19**-****; Italy)
 - Coauthor of *Catalogo illustrato dell conchiglie marine del Mediterraneo*.
- Orlando, Vittorio Emanuele (1928-2014; Italy)
 - B. Massa, 2014. Vittorio Emanuele Orlando (Palermo 9 febbraio 1928 - Terrasini 21 settembre 2014). Naturalista Siciliana (ser. 4) 38(2): 393-397 [biography, portraits].
 - I. Sparacio, 2014. In memoriam Vittorio Emanuele Orlando (9 febbraio 1928 – 21 settembre 2014). Notiziario S.I.M., 32(2): 2-4 [biography, portrait].
- Orléans, duc [Duke] d' (****-****; France)
 - Also known as Jean Baptiste de France Gaston.

Argenville, 1757: 121-122.

Lamy, 1931: 8-9.

Dance, 1986: 14, 30.

Concerning:
<http://www.ndb.com/people/087/000102778/>
- Orlin, Zvi (1925-****; Lithuania/South Africa/Israel)
 - Publications on marine molluscs.
- Orlova, Marina Ivanovna (1962-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ormsbee, C. C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 - Ecology of "*Helix*" *alternata* (1896).
- Ornelas, Elysse (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - New Velutinidae (2014).
- Orr, Hugh Lamont (****-1913; U.K.)
 - R. Welch, 1913. Hugh Lamont Orr. Journal of Conchology 14(4): 97.
- Orr, John (19**-****; U.K./Hong Kong)
 - *Hong Kong nudibranchs* (1981), *seashells* (1985), strength of gastropod shells (1996).

- Orr, Katherine Shelley (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *The queen conch* (1985), Shells of North American shores: East coast seashells from Canada to the Florida Keys (1989).
- Orr, Nunsia Lynn (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 100-101.
- Orr, V.; see: Maes, V.
- Orren, M. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Bullia* physiology (1985).
- Orsen, Mark Joseph (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Orsini, Antonio (1788-1870; Italy)
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Antonio Orsini. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 3(6): 298.
- Örstan, Aydin (1956-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails (2004).
- Ørsted [Ørsted, Oersted], Anders Sandøe (1816-1872; Denmark)
- Mostly noted as botanist; collected molluscs on the west coast of Costa Rica studied by Mörch.
- Martens, 1901: xi.
- A. M. Keen, 1966. Moersch's west Central American molluscan types with proposal of a new name for a species of *Semele*. *Occasional Papers of the California Academy of Sciences* 59: 33 pp. [Ørsted: pp. 2-3].
- Hylleberg, 2009: 77-78.
- Ortal, Reuven (19**-19**; Israel)
- Pleistocene fauna.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Ortea Rato, Jesús Ángel (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- Ortega, Hugo H. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2006).
- Ortega, Sonia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Siphonaria* predation by humans (1987).
- Ortigosa, Deneb (19**-****; Mexico)
- Nudibranchs (2012).
- Ortíz, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster taxonomy (2004).
- Ortiz, Delisse M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 2000s.
- Ortiz-Corps, Edgardo (19**-****; U.S.A. [Puerto Rico])
- *An annotated checklist of the recent marine Gastropoda (Mollusca) from Puerto Rico* (1985).
- Ortíz de la Puente, Javier (19**-****; Peru)
- Land snail collector.
- Ortíz de Zárate López, Adolfo (1886-1964; Spain)
- Brother of Antonio Ortíz de Zárate Rocandio; *Descripción de los moluscos terrestres de la isla de Fernando Poo (familia Achatinidae)* (1959) with An. Ortiz de Zarate Rocandio.
- A. C. van Bruggen, 1973. Papers on African non-marine molluscs by Ortiz de Zarate. *Achatina* 4: 83-84.
- Ortíz de Zárate Rocandio, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Brother of Adolfo Ortíz de Zárate López; *Descripción de los moluscos terrestres de la isla de Fernando Poo (familia Achatinidae)* (1959) with Ad. Ortiz de Zarate Rocandio.
- Ortlieb, Luc (19**-****; France)
- Fossil molluscs from 1970s.
- Ortmann, Arnold Edward (1863-1927; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- F. Haas, 1927. A. E. Ortmann. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 59(5): 315.
- W. J. Holland, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *Science* 65(1672): 29.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1927. Arnold Edward Ortmann. *The Nautilus* 40(4): 109-111, 1 pl. [portrait].
- [J. R. le B. Tomlin], 1927. Editorial Notes [obituary notice]. *Journal of Conchology* 18(5): 149.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 322.
- H. van der Schalie, 1949. Biographical notes on Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by some of his letters. *American Malacological Union, New Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948*: 11-12 [abstract; reprinted in *Sterkiana* 9: 30, 1963].

- H. van der Schalie, 1951. Arnold Edward Ortmann as revealed by his letters. *The Nautilus* 64(4): 134-141; 65(1): 23-26.
- Abbott, 1973: 139-140.
- R. I. Johnson, 1977. Arnold Edward Ortmann, a bibliography of his works on mollusks, with a catalogue of his Recent molluscan taxa. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(58): 229-244.
- C. M. Bogan & A. E. Bogan, 1986. An index to A. E. Ortmann and B. Walker, on the nomenclature of certain North American naiades. *Notulae Naturae* 464: 1-9.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 33: 27-31.
- Williams et al., 2008: 6-7.
- L. K. Nyhart. 2009. *Modern nature: the rise of the biological perspective in Germany*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xiv + 423 pp. [Ortmann: pp. 330-331, 334-340, 351].
- Haag, 2012: 50-52 [portrait].
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
South American Naiades; a contribution to the knowledge of the freshwater mussels of South America (1921) and *Monograph of the naiades of Pennsylvania* (1911-1919) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Orton, James [Reverend] (1830-1877; U.S.A.)
- E. Albes, 1914. An early American explorer. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 39(1): 1-13 [biography, portrait].
- S. R. Orton, 1916. A sketch of James Orton. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 1(1): 1-8 [biography].
- I. K. MacDermott, 1922. An international dedication ceremony. *Bulletin of the Pan American Union* 55(2): 117-128.
- A. L. Tredwell, 1934. Orton, James. *Dictionary of American biography* 14: 64-65.
- C. M. Raymond, 1935. Some faculty of earliest Vassar. *Vassar Quarterly* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.) 20(2): 106-110 [portrait].
- Chardon, 1947: 205.
- R. D. Turner, 1962. James H. Orton – his contribution to the field of fossil and Recent mollusks. *Revista del Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales “Bernardino Rivadavia” (Ciencias Zoológicas)* 8(7): 86-99 [portrait; in error as James “H.”].
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- J. Ewan, 1974. Orton, James. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 10: 240-241.
- Elliott, 1979: 195.
- Lamas, 1981b: 27.
- Walzer, 1981: 26.
- R. R. Miller, 1982. James Orton: a Yankee naturalist in South America, 1867-1877. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 126(1): 11-25 [portraits, bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 220.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- J. S. Schwartz, 1999. Orton, James. *American National Biography* 16: 777-778 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Orton, James Herbert (1884-1953; U.K.)
- *Oyster biology and oyster-culture; being the Buckland lectures for 1935* (1937).
- F. S. Russell, 1954. James Herbert Orton (1884-1953). *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 9: 201-215, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Orville, Willem d' (1651-1719; Netherlands)
- Son of G. Montagu.
- L. Knappert, 1921. Orville (Wilhem). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 407.
- Engel, 1986: 203.
- Osagawa, Goro (1901-1984; Japan)
- T. Habe, 1986. [Biohistory of malacologists (60) Goro Osagawa.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 16(4): 115-116 [in Japanese].
- Osbeck, Pehr [Per, Peter] (1723-1805; Sweden)

- Löwegren, 1952: 359-360.
- Boss, 1988: 119.
- G. Ericksson, 1994. Osbeck, Pehr. Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon 28: 365-368 [bibliography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 114.
- Dagbok öfwer en ostindisk resa (1757)* online at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Osborn, Gordon (1913-1991; U.K.)
- Collection in Leeds Museum.
- J. Chatfield, 1992. Obituary. Gordon Osborn, F.L.S. (1913-1991). *Journal of Conchology* 34(4): 246-247.
- Anonymous, 1993. Memoirs of Gordon Osborn. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 127: 278.
- Osborn, Henry Leslie (1857-1940; U.S.A.)
- Mimicry in marine Mollusca (1885).
- Osborne, Frieda Virginia (1947-****; U.S.A. – Guam)
- Abbott, 1973: 391; 1987: 101.
- Osborne, Gladys (1905-1966; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 140.
- Osborne, Robert Chappell (1***-1875; U.K.)
- Author of *Shells of Margate, Ramsgate & Broadstairs* (1840s).
- E. V. Coan & A. R. Kabat, 2012. The malacological works and taxa of Sylvanus Hanley (1819-1899). *Malacologia* 55(2): 285-359 [Osborne: pp. 292-293].
- O'Shaughnessy, Arthur William Edgar (1844-1881; U.K.)
- Green oysters (1866); noted as herpetologist, poet.
- O'Shea, Steven [Steve] (1965/66-****; New Zealand)
- *The marine fauna of New Zealand: Octopoda (Mollusca: Cephalopoda)* (1999).
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71.
- Oshel, P. E. (19**-****; Canada)
- Shell morphology of protobranchs (1986).
- Osher, Unda (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haplotrema* (1957).
- Oshikata, Toshiharu (19**-****; Japan)
- Oshima, Kokichi (****-19**; Japan)
- Osipov, Serafim Sergeevich (1904-1982; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Osipov, Y. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Pleistocene molluscs
- Osipova, Aleksandra Ivanovna (1914-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Óskarsson, Ingimar (1892-1981; Iceland)
- Molluscan fauna of Iceland (1952-1964, 1982).
- Oskolskaya, Olga I. (1951-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 39.
- Osler, Edward (1798-1863; U.K.)
- *On burrowing and boring marine animals* (1826).
- Osment, William (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Humes, 1965: 74.
- Close, 2000: 78-79.
- Osmont, Vance Craigmiles (1874-****; U.S.A.)
- California Tertiary arcids (1904).
- Osorio Ruiz, Cecilia (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Osten, E. von der (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Cretaceous of Venezuela (1954).
- Ostapenko, Aleksandr Aleksandrovich (1952-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Oster, George (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell color patterns (1986).
- Østergaard, Jens Mathias (1878-1969; Denmark/ U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1952. Mr. Jens M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 1(5): 13.
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Professor J. M. Ostergaard. *Hawaiian Shell News* 11(1): 1-2 [portrait].
- J. M. Ostergaard, 1967. Autobiographical reflections. *Hawaiian Shell News* 15(4): 8;

- (5): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in HMS Bulletin, May 2002: 9-12].
- E. R. Cross, 1969. In memoriam. Hawaiian Shell News 17(10): 8.
- Abbott, 1973: 140-141.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- Kay, 1979: 31.
- C. S. Bouslog, 1986. Jens Ostergaard: from trolley tokens to sea shells; from conductor to instructor. Hawaiian Journal of History 20: 162-171 [portrait].
- D. Minton, 1995. Following tracks in the Hawaiian sands. Hawaiian Shell News 43(1): 3-5.
- Ostermann, Olaf (19**-****; Germany)
- Freshwater molluscs (1987).
- Osterstock, Alan (19**-****; Australia)
- *Sea shells of Kangaroo Island* (1976).
- Ostheimer, Alfred James, III (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. E. M. Ostheimer.
- Abbott, 1973: 391.
- Anonymous, 1985. Alfred J. Ostheimer, III. The Nautilus 98(1): ii.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Bulletin 3(1): 132 [1985].
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 159.
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 263, 400.
- Ostheimer, Ruth E. Magargle (1906-1979; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. J. Ostheimer.
- Abbott, 1973: 391-392.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1979: i [1980].
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 159-160.
- Ostinelli, Francesca (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1975).
- Ostrosky, M. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clams of Pennsylvania (2006).
- Ostroumoff, Aleksyei Aleksandrovich (18**-****; Russia)
- *Catalogue des mollusques de la Mer Noire et d'Azow* (1893).
- Ostrovskaja, Raisa Matveevna (1947-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ostrovskii, Aleksandr Borisovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Ostrowski de Núñez, M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002).
- O'Sullivan, John B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Development of *Cancellaria* (1988).
- Osumi, Dai (19**-****; Japan)
- *Gymnodoris* (1994-2000).
- Oswald, Olaf (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Coiling in *Achatinella* (1930).
- Oswald, W. Wyatt (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Alaskan freshwater molluscs (2006).
- Ota, Naotomo (19**-****; Japan)
- Growth in molluscs (2000), *Batillaria* (2001).
- Otatume, Kenitiro (19**-****; Japan)
- Fossil corbiculids (1943).
- Otero, José María Hernández (1947-2008; Canary Islands)
- S. Gori, 2008. In memoriam José Marine Hernández Otero 12 Marzo 1946 – 16 Novembre 2008. Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia] 26(9-12): 3 [portrait].
- Otero-Schmitt, Jorge J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine fauna of Spain (1987).
- Otfinoski, Steven A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snails and other mollusks* (2002).
- Otis, Arthur Brooks (1913-****; U.S.A.)
- *Effects of certain drugs and ions on the oyster heart* (1942).
- Otis, George A. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ostavnova, Pavlina Petrovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Otsuka, Cary (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Aplysia* (1980).
- Ottaviani, Enzo (19**-****; Italy)
- Physiology of *Viviparus* (1989).
- Otter, G. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coral-boring bivalves (1937).

- Otting, Maximilian von [Graf] (1***-1901?; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1901. Verstorbene Mitglieder. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 33(9-10): 160.
- Otto, Adolph Wilhelm (1786-1845; Germany)
 K. T. Menke, 1845. Nekrolog. Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie 2(4): 48.
 Damkaer, 2002: 234-236 [portrait].
- Otto, Eduard (18**-18**; Germany)
 Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Ottó, Lajos (1911-1995; Hungary)
 A. Varga & P. Ottó, 1999. In memoriam Ottó Lajos (1911-1995). Malakológiai Tájékoztató 17: 9-10 [biography, portrait].
 A. Varga, 2002. Ottó Lajos. Pg. 668, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp.
- Otuka, Yanosuke (1903-1950; Japan)
 K. Oyama, 1952. The late Yanosuke Otuka. Venus 17(1): 61 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Otwell, W. Steven (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Quality control in calico scallop production* (1984).
- Oudaan, Michiel [Michel] (?1702-?1766; Netherlands)
 Tomlin, 1942c: 96 [collection sold in 1766].
 Engel, 1986: 203.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
- Oue, Uichi (1865-1941; Japan)
 • Name corrected from Ogami to Oue by Kuroda, 1943, but apparently in error; correct rendition uncertain.
 T. Kuroda, 1943. [Mr. Oue]. Venus 12)2-3: 199-200 [in Japanese; portrait].
 T. Habe, 1992. [Biohistory of malacologists (81) Uichi Oue.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 22(4): 101-102 [in Japanese].
 Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6.
- Ougang[,] Shan (19**-****; China)
 • Unionidae (2002).
- Oughton, Jack P. [?John G.] (1909-****; Canada)
 • *Hygromia* (1938), editor of *Conchologica Nonsensica* (1939), *A zoogeographical study of the land snails of Ontario* (1948).
 Burch, 1981: 6.
- Ouin, Jean-Marc (19**-****; Belgium)
 • Olividae (1994).
- Outeiro, Adolfo (19**-****; Spain)
 • Land snails, slugs (1980s-1990s).
- Ouwens, Pieter Anthonis [Major] (1849-1922; Netherlands)
 • Mainly known as herpetologist.
 K. W. Dammerman, 1921. Majoor P. A. Ouwens. Teysmannia (Batavia) 32(3): i-vi, 1 pl. [portrait].
 Benthem Jutting, 1939: 183-184.
 Engel, 1986: 205-206.
- Ovaska, Kristiina (19**-****; Canada)
 • Anatomy of *Hemphilla* (2002).
- Ovechkin, Nikolai Kirillovich (1918-1962; Russia)
 • Tertiary molluscs 1950s.
 Amitrov, 1985: 83.
- Ovens, Jürgen (1623-1678 (Germany/Netherlands)
 H. van Guldener, 1937. Ovens (Jürgen). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 698-699.
 Engel, 1986: 206.
- Over, Hermanus Johannus (1933-****; Netherlands)
 • *Ecological biogeography of Lymnaea truncatula in the Netherlands* (1967).
 Voous, 1995: 391-392.
 Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Over, William Henry (1866-1956; U.S.A.)
 • Mollusca of South Dakota (1915); natural history books on various subjects.
 L. Butot, 1968. Een malacologisch proefschrift – Utrecht. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 125: 1333-1334.
- Overholser, J. Alan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Ecology of *Tegula* (1964).
- Overton, Harry (1875-1951; U.K.)

- A. E. Salisbury, 1953. Obituary. Harry Overton, 1875-1951. *Journal of Conchology* 23(9): 299.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Ovsiyannikov, Filipp Vasil'evich [Ph. Owjannikow] (1827-1906; Russia)
- A. V. Smirnov, 2006. [Filipp Vasil'evich Ovsiyannikov] (1827-1906) Ph. V. Ovsiyannikow. Pp. 205-209, in: S. I. Fokin, ed., *Russkie ychenie v Neapole* [Russian scientists at Naples]. St. Petersburg: Aletheia, 380 pp., 74 pls. [partial bibliography, portrait, pl. 56; in Russian].
- Über das Centralnervensystem und das Gehörorgan der Cephalopoden* (1867) with A. Kowalevsky on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Ovsiyannikova, Ida Ivanovna (1941-2014; Russia)
- Pectinid epibionts (2001-2012).
- The Editor [K. A. Lutaenko], 2014. Ida I. Ovsiyannikova. February 9, 1941 – January 23, 2014. *The Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society* 18: 142-145 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Owada, Masato (19**-****; Japan)
- *Fungiacava* (2011).
- Owen, Buzz; see Owen, R. S.
- Owen, D. F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Helisoma* transport by water bug (1962).
- Owen, David Dale (1807-1860; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1880. A biographical history of eminent and self-made men of the State of Indiana, 2 vols. Cincinnati: Western Biographical Publishing Company [Owen: vol. 1: 39].
- J. B. Marcou, 1885. Bibliography of publications relating to the collection of fossil invertebrates in the United States National Museum, including *Bulletin of the United States National Museum* 30: 333 pp. [Owen: pp. 247-251; bibliography, lists of taxa].
- Merrill, 1906: . 350-353, 483, 707, pl. 18 [portrait].
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Owen: pp. 3-8, 16, portrait].
- Owen, Gareth (1922-2002; U.K.)
- Functional morphology of bivalves (1950s-1970s).
- I. Montgomery, V. Gotto, D. Roberts & D. Halton, 2002. Gareth Owen CBE, DSc, MRIA, FIBiol 1922-2002. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 39: 3 [portrait].
- Owen, Hugh [Sir] (1804-1881; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Owen, R. S. [Buzz] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Haliotis*.
- T. Rice, 2002. Introducing Buzz Owen. *Of Sea and Shore* 24(4): 204, 215 [bibliography].
- Owen, Richard [Sir] (1804-1892; U.K.)
- Swainson, 1840: 385.
- Anonymous, in: Reeve, 1863: 41-65 [portrait].
- Melvill, 1890: 205-206.
- H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 83.
- H. Woodward, 1893. Professor Sir Richard Owen, K.C.B., M.D., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., V.P.Z.S., Pres. Pal. Soc., Assoc. Inst. France. *The Conchologist* 2(5): 102-106.
- W. H. Flowers, 1894. Richard Owen. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* 55: i-xiv.
- R. S. Owen, 1894. The life of Richard Owen ... with the scientific portions revised by C. D. Sherborn; also an essay on Owen's position in anatomical science by the Rt. Hon. T. H. Huxley. London: Vol. 1: 16 + 409 pp., frontispiece; vol. 2: 8 + 393 pp., frontispiece [reprinted, 1975, New York: AMS] [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Sherborn, 1940: 103.
- A. J. E. Cave, 1964. Sir Richard Owen. *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal*, Feb. 1964: 4 pp.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Owen: pp. 171-215].

- W. C. Williams, 1974. Owen, Richard. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 260-263.
- A. E. Gunther, 1975. A century of zoology at the British Museum through the lives of two Keepers 1815-1914. Kent, U.K.: Wm. Dawson & Sons, 533 pp. [portrait].
- J. M. Ingles & F. C. Sawyer, 1979. A catalogue of the Richard Owen collection of palaeontological and zoological drawings in the British Museum (Natural History). Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series 6(5): 109-197, frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- N. H. Landman, 1982. In pursuit of the pearly nautilus. Discovery (Yale Peabody Museum of Natural History) 16(1): 10-19 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 221.
- Davis, 1987: 10-12 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14.
- N. Rupke, 2001. Richard Owen (1804-1892). Pp. 245-259, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- J. W. Gruner, 2004. Owen, Sir Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 245-254 [portrait].
- Davidson, 2008: 96-97 [portrait].
- Fortey, 2008: 8-9, 37-42, 123, 259-261, 296 [portraits].
- B. Regal, 2012. Richard Owen and the sea-serpent. Endeavour 36(2): 65-68 [portraits].
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 5.
- Memoir on the pearly nautilus (Nautilus pompilius, Linn.): with illustrations of its external form and internal structure* (1832) and on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Owen, T. B. Bulkeley; see: Bulkeley-Owen, T. B.
- Ownby, John-Paul (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Turridae (2007).
- Owsjannikow, Phillip Vasiljevich (18**-18**;
Russia)
- Anatomy of cephalopods (1867).
- Owston, Alan (1853-1915; U.K./Japan)
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 10.
- Oxford, Geoff S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Digestion in helioids (1978).
- Oyama, Katura [Katsura] (1917-1995; Japan)
- *Illustrated handbook of Japanese Paleogene molluscs* (1960) with A. Mizuno & T. Sakamoto.
- Shasky, 1980: 46-48.
- T. Okutani et al., 1996. [The memories of the late Dr. Katura Oyama, the former Vice-President of the Malacological Society of Japan.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 71-77 [in Japanese] [portraits].
- K. Y. Arakawa, 1996. [Obituaries for three noted malacologists of the world. Drs. K. Oyama, R. T. Abbott and O. A. Scarlato.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 26(3-4): 78-80 [in Japanese].
- Ozaki, Hiroshi (19**-****; Japan)
- Ożgo, Malgorzata (19**-****; Poland)
- Land snail morphology (2009).
- Ozolin'sh, Andris Vladimirovich (1957-****;
Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Ozretić, Bartolo (19**-****; Croatia)
- Physiology of *Mytilus* (1968).
- Öztürk, Balal (19**-****; Turkey)
- Indo-Pacific gastropods in Mediterranean (2006).

P

- Paar, Ludwig August (****-****; Austria)
Sturany, 1901: 400.
- Paardekoper, Lou S. (1916-1966; Netherlands)
D. J. Boerman, 1966. In memoriam L. S. Paardekoper (1916-1966), een persoonlijke herinnering. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 118: 1235-1236.
- Paasch, Alexander (1813-1882, Germany/Poland)
Kiss, 1983: 118.
- Pacaud, Jean-Michel (19**-****; France)
• Paleontological works from 2000s.
- Pacaut, M. (18**-19**; France)
• *Les glandes salivaires de l'escargot (Helix pomatia L.). Anatomie-physiologie. Contribution à l'histo-physiologie glandulaire* (1909) with P. Vigier.
- Pace, Gary Lee (1940-****; U.S.A.)
• *The freshwater snails of Taiwan (Formosa)* (1973).
Abbott, 1973: 392; 1987: 101.
- Pace, Robert [Bob] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pace, Stephan Ion (1872-1941; U.K.)
• Catalogue of Columbelloidea (1902), anatomical papers.
Hedley, 1910: 339.
R. Winckworth, 1946. Stephan Ion Pace, 1872-1941. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(1): 1-3 [bibliography].
Dance, 1986: 221.
P. G. Moore, 2006. Stephen Ion Pace (1872-1941): a 'little local difficulty' in the history of the Marine Station at Millport. The Linnean 22(1): 17-36 [bibliography].
Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pacheco, Aldo (19**-****; Chile)
• New *Dendropoma* (2008).
- Pacht, Raimund (18**-****; Russia)
• Mesozoic of Russia (1865).
- Pachzelt, Adrian (19**-****; Germany)
• *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. (1839-1905; U.S.A.)
J. S. Kingsley, 1888. Sketch of Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 33: 260-267, frontispiece [portrait].
A. D. Mead, 1905. Alpheus Spring Packard. Popular Science Monthly 67: 43-48, 1 pl. [portrait].
J. B. Smith, 1905. The entomological work of Dr. A. S. Packard. Psyche 12(2): 33-35 [portrait].
A. S. Woodward, 1905. Alpheus Spring Packard. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London 117: 45-46.
T. D. A. Cockerell, 1920. Biographical memoir of Alpheus Spring Packard 1839-1905. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 9: 179-236, frontispiece [biography, bibliography].
E. O. Essig, 1931. A history of entomology. New York: MacMillan, viii + 1,029 pp. [Packard: pp. 727-729, fig. 229].
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 325.
Osborn, 1952: 217, pl. 6 [portrait].
R. W. Dexter, 1957. The development of A. S. Packard, Jr. as a naturalist and an entomologist. Bulletin of the Brooklyn Entomological Society 52(3): 57-66; 52(4): 101-112 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
C. E. Norland, 1974. Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 272-274.
Elliott, 1979: 197.
S. Bocking, 1988. Alpheus Spring Packard and cave fauna in the evolution debate. Journal of the History of Biology 21(3): 425-456.
Martin, 1995: 30.
Johnson, 2004: 97.
- Packard, Andrew (19**-****; U.K.)
• Cephalopod brains (1970s).
- Packard, Earl Leroy (1885-1983; U.S.A.)
• *Molluscan fauna from San Francisco Bay and Quantitative analysis of the molluscan fauna of San Francisco Bay* (both 1918).
Abbott, 1973: 141.

- Addicott, 1981: 9.
- I. S. Allison, 1983. Memorial to Earl Leroy Packard, 1885-1983. Geological Society of America Memorials 15: 3 pp. [portrait, partial bibliography].
- Cleevely, 1983: 222.
- Lipps, 2004: 229 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 26; 2009: 22.
- Packer, David B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Sphenia* (1985).
- Packie, R. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Paco, G. di; see: Di Paco, G.
- Padelt, _____ (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Padilla, Alba (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 101.
- Padilla, Dianna K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Radula production in *Lacuna* (1990s).
- Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Padtbrugge-Hoogeveen, Catharine [Padbrugge] (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Paduano, John R. (1916-1994; U.S.A.)
- Clampit, 1992: 1 [portrait].
- L. Scheu, 1994. Shell collecting makes strange bedfellows: an obituary of John R. Paduano, founder of COA. American Conchologist 22(4): 11 [portrait].
- Padula, Vinicius (19**-****; Brazil/Germany)
- Nudibranchs (2000s-2010s).
- Paes-da Franca, Maria de Lourdes (1926-2009; Portugal)
- Recent marine fauna of Africa (1950s-1960s); name often printed on title pages without hyphen, and sometimes incorrectly indexed under F.
- A. Monteiro, 2012. Cone types in Portuguese institutions. 2. The taxa described by Paes de Franca. The Cone Collector 21: 22-23 [portrait].
- Paetel, Friedrich [Frédéric] (1812-1888; Germany)
- H. Freiherr von Maltzan, 1888. Friedrich Paetel. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 20(3-4): 33-38 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(1): 98-99.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
- W. J. Clench, 1948. Paetel's catalogue. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 1(13): 212.
- Dance, 1986: 158, 221.
- Kiss, 1987: 62.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 215.
- *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung: nebst Uebersicht des angewandten Systems* (1873), *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung* (1883) & *Catalog der Conchylien-Sammlung, mit Hinzufügung der bis jetzt publicirtne recenten Arten, sowie der ermittelten Synonyma* (1888-1890) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Paevskaia, Elena Borisovna (1940-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pafort-Van Iersel, Geertruida Johanna Sophia [Trudie] (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *A contribution to pelagic zoogeography of the mid North Atlantic Ocean* (1985).
- Paganelli, Giancarlo (1947-****; Italy)
- G. Paganelli, 2009. Who's who in cones: Giancarlo Paganelli. The Cone Collector 10: 2 [portrait].
- Page, A. M. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of *Cymatium* (1999).
- Page, Andrew J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Radula of *Epitonium* (1988).
- Page, Louise Roberta (19**-****; Canada)
- *Melibe* (1980s), development of *Polinices* (2000).
- Pagenstecher, Heinrich Alexander (1825-1889; Germany)
- *Ueber perlenbildung* (1858).
- W. Hess, 1907. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie 53: 789-790.
- B. Hoppe, 2001. Heinrich Alexander Pagenstecher. Neue Deutsche Biographie 20: 1-2.

- Pagès, Etienne [Abbé] (1762-1840; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 84.
- Paget, John (1808-1892; U.K./Hungary)
L. Soós, 1940. John Paget the malacologist. *The Hungarian Quarterly* 6(2): 370-374.
L. Soós, 1948. John Paget the malacologist. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(5): 218-222 [abridged version of his 1940 paper].
- Paget, Oliver E. (1922-2011; Austria)
 - Spouse of R. Paget.
A. Zilch, 1979. [Ernennung zum Ersten Direktor des Naturhistorischen Museums Wien]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 437.
F. Starmühlner, 1988. Wirkl. Hofrat Dir. Dr. Oliver E. Paget 65 Jahre. *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien*, (B)90: 1-7, pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
A. Berrie, 2011. Obituary: Dr Oliver Paget. *The Malacologist* 57: 7.
C. Frank, 2011. Zur Erinnerung an Oliver E. Paget 24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011. *Mitteilungen der Zoologisches Gesellschaft Braunau* 10(2): 263-269 [biography, portrait].
C. Frank, 2011. In memoriam Oliver Edgar Paget, 24. April 1922 (Wien) – 23. März 2011 (Wien). *Mitteilungen der deutschen malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 85: 55-56 [biography, portrait].
A. Eschner & H. Sattmann, 2012. Oliver E. Paget (24 April 1922 – 23 March 2011). *Unitas Newsletter* 31: 11 [portrait].
A. Eschner, H. Sattmann & H. Kritscher, 2012 [2011]. In memoriam Hofrat Dr. Oliver E. Paget (24. April 1922 – 23 März 2011). *Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien (Serie B), Botanik und Zoologie* 113: 5-18 [biography, bibliography, portraits, lists of new taxa and eponyms].
- Paget, Ruth (1927-1972; Austria)
 - Spouse of O. E. Paget.
A. Zilch, 1972. [Verstorben: R. Paget]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(24): 416.
- Pagobo, Eduardo [Eddie] (19**-****; Philippines)
 - Brother of R., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Rodulf [Rudy] (19**-****; Philippines)
 - Brother of E., R. B. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Ronald Boyet (19**-****; Philippines)
 - Brother of E., R. & V. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Pagobo, Victor (19**-2013; Philippines)
 - Brother of E., R. & R. B. Pagobo; shell dealer.
- Paichadze, Tengiz Akakievich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Paige, John A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Lab culture of aplysiids (1986).
- Pail, W. (19**-****; Austria)
 - Slug behavior (2000).
- Pailleron, Veuve (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 93.
- Pain, Marjorie (19**-****; U.K.)
- Pain, Thomas [Tom] (1915-2003; U.K.)
 - Collection, bequeathed to the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff, includes numerous specimens that Pain stole from other museums and oceanographic institutions; *Revision of the African Ampullariidae species of the genus Pila Roding 1798 (Mesogastropoda, Architaenioglossa, Mollusca)* (1961).
T. Pain, 1946. Two new species of *Pila* (= *Ampularia*) from South America. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 180-181, pl. 6 [see footnote on p. 180 concerning material lost in museum fire in British Guiana and at sea].
T. Pain, 1971. T. Pain, papers on African non-marine Mollusca. *Achatina* 2: 27-28.
Dance, 1986: 221.
M. Dixon, 2003. A tribute to Mr Tom Pain (1915-2003). *Pallidula, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club* 33(2): 17-18.
J. Light, 2003. In conversation with – Tom Pain. *Mollusc World* 1: 16-17, 20.

- Anonymous, 2004. Thomas Paine 1915-2003. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 42: 4.
- B. Verdcourt, A. H. Wood & B. Rowson, 2004. Obituary: Thomas Paine (1915-2003). *Journal of Conchology* 38(2): 179-191 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Dance, 2005: 172-173.
- Fortey, 2008: 118-119 [as "Paine"].
- Paine, Anna (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Melanoides* in Louisiana (1977).
- Paine, Charles C. [Commodore] (1848-19**; U.S.A.)
- Paine, Robert Treat (1933-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Navanax* from 1960s, ecology, *Olivella* (1962); keystone species concept.
- R. B. Root, 1979. Robert T. Paine, President: 1979–1980. *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 60(3): 156-157 [portrait].
- T. Fenchel, 1994. Robert T. Paine: recipient of the Ecology Institute Prize 1989 in marine ecology: a laudatio. Pp. xix-xx, in: O. Kinne, ed., *Excellence in Ecology* 4: xxii + 153 pp.
- H. M. Wilbur, 1998. 1996 Sewall Wright Award: Robert T. Paine. *American Naturalist* 151(1): i-ii.
- Anonymous, 2009. Honorary lifetime membership award: Robert T. Paine. *American Naturalist* 174 (3): iii.
- S. Solie, 2012. Scientists adopt tiny island as a warming bellwether. *New York Times*, Oct. 7, 2012: A-24 [portrait].
- K. Long, 2013. Retired UW prof wins \$408,000 for groundbreaking ecology work. *Seattle Times*, Aug. 3, 2013 [portrait].
- E. Yong, 2013. Scientific families: dynasty; Bob Paine fathered an idea – and an academic family – that changed ecology. *Nature* 493(7432): 286-289 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2016. Robert Treat Paine III. *Harvard Magazine* 119(1): 72-L.
- S. B. Carroll, 2016. The ecologist who threw starfish. *Nautilus* (New York) 13: 64-73 [online edition, No. 34] [portraits] [reprinted from S. B. Carroll, 2016, Some animals are more equal than others, pp. 111-128, 226-228 & 248, in, *The Serengeti rules*: the quest to discover how life works and why it matters. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 263 pp.].
- E. Langer, 2016. Bob Paine, 83; ecologist whose work identified “keystone” species. *Washington Post*, June 16, 2016: B-6 [portraits].
- S. Roberts, 2016. Robert Paine, ecologist who found nature’s “keystone species,” dies at 83. *New York Times*, June 18, 2016: B-8 [portrait].
- Paine, T. D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Invasive slug in California (2008).
- Paine, Walter Cabot (1923-20**; U.S.A.)
- E. Nieburger & G. Nieburger, 2014. Walter’s story: Walter Paine donates life-long shell collection to COA. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 4-9 [biography, portraits].
- Paiva, António da Costa [Baron de Castello de Paiva] (1806-1879; Portugal)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Smith, 1906: 709.
- Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 119-120, pl. [3].
- Monographia molluscorum terrestrium, fluvialium, lacustrium insularum Maderensium* (1867) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Pajot, Louis Léon [Compte d’Ons-en-Bray] (1678-1754; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 205-206; 1757: 121.
- Pak, Chong-ok (19**-****; Korea)
- *Uri nara san chinju tamch’i (Mytilus edulis) ūi sohwasōn e hamyudoen L-ornithine ainotransferase ūi punjaryang e kwanhan yōn’gu* (1982).
- Pak, Vladislav Surunovich (1954-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pakarinen, Elisabet (19**-****; Finland)
- Slug autotomy, mucus (1994).
- Pal, Purba (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Siphonaria* reproduction (2002).
- Pal, Santi Gopal (19**-****; U.K./India)
- *Mya* anatomy (1971-1972).
- Palacio, Francisco J. (1945-****; Brazil/U.S.A.)

- Octopod morphology (1973).
- Palacios Egüen, Nieves (19**-****; Spain)
- *Guía de conchas de las playas y rías de Cantabria* (1997) with J. J. Vega de la Torre.
- Paladilhe, J. J. I. Alcide de (1814-1876; France)
- Cailliez, 1983: 16-17.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Cailliez, 1995: 25 [portrait], 26.
- Nouvelles miscellanées malacologiques* (1869) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Palatnaia, Nila Nikiforovna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Palazzi, Stefano (1959-****; Italy)
- Marine fauna (1980s-1990s).
- Palci, Louis (19**-****; Martinique)
- Land snails (1992).
- Palframan, D. F. B. (19**-****; Poland)
- Ammonites (1969).
- Paliza Gonzales, Obla (19**-****; Peru)
- Cephalopod remains in whales (1976).
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Palier, Johan Carel (1729-1780; Netherlands)
- L. Knappert, 1921. Palier (Johan Carel). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 421.
- Engel, 1986: 206.
- Palinscar, Joan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mercenaria* physiology (1958).
- Palissy, Bernard (1510-1590; France)
- Capellini, 1902: 93.
- A. La Rocque, 1960. The Mollusca of Bernard Palissy, 1580. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1959: 17-18.
- Edwards, 1967: 21.
- A. La Rocque, 1967. The Admirable Discourses of Bernard Palissy. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, xii + 264 pp. [biography, partial bibliography].
- Dance, 1985: 14.
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- I. Thomas, 2007. The shell; a world of decoration and ornament. New York: Thames & Hudson, 256 pp. [Palissy: p. 191].
- Palla, Piero (****-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods (1967).
- Palladius, Rutilius Tairis Aemilianus (4th century; Italy)
- Pallant, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Feeding in *Agriolimax* (1970s).
- Pallary, Paul Maurice (1869-1942; Algeria)
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer[-Piette], 1946. Nécrologie. Paul Pallary. 6 Mars 1869 – 9 Janvier 1942. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 87(1): 5-27 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- P.-H. Fischer & E. Fischer, 1946. Paul Pallary. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 3-4.
- F. Llabador, 1959. Henri Gouin et les malacologistes de l'Afrique mineure; notice sur la collection Gouin. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 99(3): 115-128 [Pallary: pp. 126-128].
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Duchamps, 1999: 14, fig. 51 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 216.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 99-101.
- R. A. Bank & H. P. M. G. Menkhorst, 2009. A revised bibliography of the malacological papers of Paul Pallary. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 83(5): 537-546 [bibliography].
- Concerning:
<http://www.museumwales.ac.uk/en/342/>
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Pallas, Peter Simon (1741-1811; Germany/Russia/Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 196-197.
- G. L. C. F. D. Cuvier, 1828. Biographical memoir of Peter Simon Pallas, Counsellor of State to His Imperial Majesty of all the

- Russias. The Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal 4(2): 213-236.
- Swainson, 1834: 59.
- Duncan, in Swainson, 1840: 282-287.
- Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica*, 1811-1814. Available by ICZN Opinion 212 (1954).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 326-327.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 77.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 222-223.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 288-297, 449 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 114.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 182-184, 192.
- W. Folkwart, 2001. Peter Simon Pallas (1741-1811). Pp. 117-138, in: I. Jahn & M. Schmitt, eds., Darwin & Co.; Die Geschichte der Biologie in Portraits. München: C. H. Beck, vol. 1: 552 pp. [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Adler, 2007: 26-28 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 115.
- Vinarski, 2010: 48.
- Dickinson et al., 2011: 128.
- R. T. Jones, 2011. Peter Simon Pallas, Siberia, and the European republic of letters. *Studies in the History of Biology* 3(3): 55-67.
- A. V. Smirnov, 2012. Peter Simon Pallas and Zoological Institute Academy of Sciences. *Studies in the History of Biology* 3(3): 107-129.
- Spicilegia zoologica* (1769) and *Zoographia Rosso-Asiatica* (1811) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Palles-Clark, M. A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Arianta* (1971).
- Páll-Gergely, Barna (19**-****; Hungary/Japan)
- Plectopylidae of Vietnam (2015).
- Palm, Eivind (19**-****; Denmark)
- Oligocene of Denmark (2008).
- Palma-Rojas, Claudio (19**-****; Chile)
- Chromosomes of oysters (1996), nudibranchs (1997), *Choromytilus* (1997), *Diplodon* (2003).
- Palmén, J. A. (19**-****; Finland)
- Opisthobranchs (1881).
- Palmer, A. Richard (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropod ecology from 1970s.
- Palmer, Charles Philip (19**-****; U.K.)
- Scaphopods (1974).
- Palmer, Dorothy Bryant Kemper (1897-1947; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. H. Palmer; Eocene of California (1923); later mainly worked on Foraminifera.
- K. v. W. Palmer, 1948. Dorothy K. Palmer 1897-1947. *Journal of Paleontology* 22(4): 518-519 [bibliography].
- Cleavelly, 1983: 223.
- C. Kidd & M. B. Ogilvie, 2000. Palmer, Dorothy Bryant (Kemper). P. 974, in: M. B. Ogilvie & J. Harvey, eds., *The biographical dictionary of women in science; pioneering lives from ancient times to the mid-20th century*. New York: Routledge, 2 vols., xxviii + 730 pp.; xxviii + 731-1,500 pp.
- Palmer, Edward (1829-1910; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- Abbott, 1973: 141.
- S. M. Hutchison, 1975. Profile: Edward Palmer. *San Diego Society of Natural History, Environment Southwest* 471: 10 [sketch of Palmer].
- G. E. Lindsay & I. H. W. Engstrand, 2002. History of scientific exploration in the Sea of Cortés. Pp. 3-13, in T. J. Case, M. L. Cody & E. Ezcurra, *A new island biogeography of the Sea of Cortés*. Oxford, U.K., etc.: Oxford University Press, xvii + 669 pp. [Palmer, p. 10].
- Moring, 2002: 162.
- Palmer, Ephraim Laurence (1888-1970; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. V. W. Palmer.
- Anonymous, 1971. E. Laurence Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 170: 4.

- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- J. Wassong & K. B. Sterling, 1997. Palmer, E(phriam) Lawrence. Pp. 606-607, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Palmer, Katherine Evangeline Hilton Van Winkle (1895-1982; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. L. Palmer.
- Abbott, 1973: 392.
- K. E. Caster, 1973. Presentation of the Paleontological Society Medal to Katherine VanWinkle Palmer. *Journal of Paleontology* 47(3): 599-601 [portrait].
- Anonymous [D. Dockery], 1983. Katherine Evangeline Hilton van Winkle Palmer (February 4, 1895 – September 12, 1982). *Mississippi Geology* 3(3): 14.
- K. E. Caster. 1983. Memorial: Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, 1895-1982. *Journal of Paleontology* 57(5): 1141-1144 [portrait, bibliography].
- R. E. Petit, 1983. In memoriam. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer, February 4, 1895-September 12, 1982. *American Malacological Bulletin* 1: 79-80.
- R. E. Petit, 1983. Katherine V. W. Palmer, 1895-1982. *The Nautilus* 97(2): 85-86.
- D. Raeihle, 1983. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *New York Shell Club Notes* 286: 14.
- Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.
- K. E. Caster, 1987. Memorial to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 17: 4 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1992. Vignettes of coastal plain geology. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982). *Tulane Studies in Geology & Paleontology* 25(4): 196 [portrait].
- D. T. Dockery III, 1995. Research in Gulf Coastal Plain Tertiary mollusks and the role of Katherine V. W. Palmer – Remembered on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *Mississippi Geology* 16(4): 69-73 [photographs].
- C. S. Hickman, 1995. Women in American paleontology: a tribute to Katherine Van Winkle Palmer on the 100th anniversary of her birth. *American Paleontologist* 3(3): 1-4.
- H. G. Lee, 1996. Katherine Van Winkle Palmer (1895-1982-1995). *American Conchologist* 24(1): 20.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp. [biography, portraits].
- W. D. Allmon, 2011. Treasures of the Earth – who built the PRI collections. *American Paleontologist* 19(3): 10-17 [portrait].
- Palmer, John Adnah Jordan (1883-1951; Ireland)
- A. W. Stelfox, 1952. Obituary. John Adnah Jordan Palmer. 1883-1951. *The Irish Naturalists' Journal* 10(12): 305-306.
- Palmer, John Beach (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Cryptochiton* (1974).
- Palmer, Robert Hastings (1882-1948; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. B. K. Palmer; rudistids of Mexico (1928); published with Hertlein in 1936 on Pleistocene of Mexico.
- Palmer, Timothy J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Jurassic *Eopecten* (1993).
- Palmeri, Alberto (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean marine molluscs.
- Palombi, Arturo (1899-1987; Italy)
- U. Moncharmont, 1989 [“1987”]. In memoria di Arturo Palombi. *Bollettino della Società dei Naturalisti in Napoli* 96: 3-21 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pálsson, Snæbjörn (19**-****; Iceland)
- *Buccinum* molecular genetics (2014).
- Paludanus, Bernardus [Berend Ten Broeke] (1550-1633; Netherlands)
- F. W. T. Hunger, 1933. Paludanus (Bernardus). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 752-754.
- Dance, 1986: 11.
- Engel, 1986: 207-209.
- Palumbo, Francesco Minà [M.D.] (1814-1899; Italy)

- F. Liberto et al., 2010. Molluschi terrestri e dulciacquicoli di Sicilia della collezione F. Minà Palumbo di Castelbuono. Monografie Naturalistiche (Palermo), 2: 136 pp. [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pamatmat, Mario Malacanang (1928-20**; Philippines/U.S.A.)
- Ecology of marine bivalves.
- Pan, Chia-Tung (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Histology of *Australorbis* (1958).
- Pana, E. (19**-****; Greece)
- *Bradybaena* (1990).
- Panzeri, Paolo (1833-1877; Italy)
- E. Cornalia, 1877. Commemorazione del Prof. Paolo Panzeri. Rendicotti del Reale Istituto Lombardo di Scienze e Lettere (Pisa) (ser. 2) 10(15): 445-480 [reprint, 47 pp.] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 110.
- C. Groeben & M. T. Ghiselin, 2001. The Zoological Station at Naples and its impact on Italian zoology. Pp. 321-347, in: A. Minelli & S. Casellato, eds., Giovanni Canestrini: zoologist and Darwinist. Venice: Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti, viii + 605 pp. [Panzeri: pp. 326-328, fig. 3] [portrait].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- Pandey, D. K. (19**-****; India)
- Jurassic clams (1982).
- Pandian, T. J. (19**-****; India)
- Physiology of *Pila* (1974).
- Panelius, Samuel (1934-****; Portugal: Cape Verde Islands)
- Non-marine molluscs of Cape Verde (1958).
- Panetta, Pietro (19**-****; Italy)
- Gulf of Taranto molluscs (1970), *Lepidochiton* (1987).
- Panha, Somsak (19**-****; Thailand)
- Land snails (2013-2014).
- Panhorst, W. L. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Pteropoda (1974).
- Panhuis-Coppe, Joseph, Lisette & Patrick In het (****-****; Netherlands)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Hawaiian Shell News 10(10): 5 [portraits].
- Panitz, Eric (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Historical biogeography (1965).
- Pannekoek, Anneke (1909-****; Netherlands)
- Miocene of Java (1936).
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 194.
- Panova, Marina (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Genetics of differentiation in the marine snail Littorina saxatilis, with consideration of microsatellite genotyping errors* (2007).
- Panozzo, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Littorina* chromosomes (1995).
- Pantanelli, Dante (1844-1913; Italy)
- T. B., 1913. Dante Pantanelli. Atti della Società de Naturalisti e Matematici, Modena (ser. 4) 15: 106-120, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography not including obituaries he wrote about others, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 327.
- G. Manganelli & V. Spadini, 2001. I molluschi marini Pliocenici dei dintorni di Siena negli scritti di Carlo De Stefani e Dante Pantanelli. The papers of Carlo De Stefani and Dante Pantanelli on the Pliocene marine molluscs of the Siena Basin. Accademia delle Scienze di Siena detta de' Fisiocritici, Memorie 8: 366 pp. [reprint of all papers published by De Stefani, including those published under joint authorship with Pantanelli].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Panteleev, German Segeevich (1931-1971; Russia)
- Bivalve stratigraphy.
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Pantoli, D. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene *Cheilea* (1988).
- Panoutsopoulou, S. (19**-****; Italy?)

- Fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Pantin, H. M. (19**-****; New Zealand)
 - Paleontologist.
- Pao, N. V. S. (19**-****; India)
 - Mitridae of India (1984).
- Papin, Yurii Semenovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Papineau, J. (19**-****; France)
 - *Helix* physiology (2000).
- Papp, Adolf (1915-****; Austria)
 - Paleontology.
 - J. Senes, 1980. Zum 65. Geburtstag von Adolf Papp. Beiträge zur Paläontologie von Österreich 7: 1-16, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Papp, Marguerite E. (1923-****; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Parada, Esperanza (19**-****; Chile)
 - Freshwater clams of Chile (1980s-2000s), reproduction in surf clams (1987).
- Paradis, G. (19**-****; France)
 - Molluscan ecology of Dahomey (1976).
- Paraense, Wladimir Lobato (1914-2012; Brazil)
 - *Helisoma* (1975).
 - Olazarri, 1975: 94.
 - Abbott, 1987: 101.
 - Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
 - L. C. Lima, 2006 ["2002-2003"]. Evolution of the knowledge of neotropical planorbid systematics: Paraense's work. Malacological Review 35/36: 1-9.
 - G. Dussart, 2012. Dr. Wladimir Lobato Paraense 16 November 1914 – 2012. The Malacologist 58: 26 [portrait].
 - Anonymous, 2012. Wladimir Lobato Paraense (1914-2012). Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 32: 17.
- Paraketsov, Konstantin Vladimirovich (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Paraketsova, Galina Ivanovna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Parama, R. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Slug control (2000).
- Paramonova, Nina Petrovna (1926-****; Russia)
 - Bivalve fossils (1976, 1994).
 - Amitrov, 1983: 37.
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Paranjape, Madhu A. (1939-1996; U.S.A./Canada)
 - Reproduction in *Limacina* (1968); mostly noted for work on microplankton.
 - R. J. Conover, 1996. In memoriam Madhu Paranjape. Aquatic Microbial Ecology 11: 203-204 [portrait].
- Parashar, B. D. (19**-****; India)
 - Schistosomiasis vector biology (1986).
- Paravicini, Eugen M. M. (1889-1945; Argentina/Switzerland)
 - L. Forcart, 1946. Dr. Eugen Paravicini. Basteria 10(1-2): 8-10 [bibliography].
 - Dance, 1986: 221.
 - Turner, 1998: 17.
- Paravicini, Giuseppe (18**-19**; Italy)
 - Anatomy of *Helix* (1890s).
- Párdi, Mihály (1919-1999; Hungary)
 - T. Domokos, 2000. In memoriam Mihály Párdi. Soosiana 23-28: 7-12 [English and Hungarian texts] [biography, portraits].
- Pardo, Teixidó & Mangas (18**-****; Spain)
 - Brothers.
 - Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
- Pardue, Garland B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Mid-Atlantic): surf clam* (1983) with R. J. Neves & C. W. Fay [Spisula].
- Parduyn [Parduin], Willem Jasperse [Jasperszoon] (1550-1602; Netherlands)
 - C. de Waard, 1914. Parduyn (Willem Jasperszoon). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 958-959.
 - Engel, 1986: 209.
 - Coomans, 1992: 199.
- Paredes, F. (19**-****; Spain)
 - *Patella* measurements (1991).
- Paredes Quiroz, Carlos Eleodoro (19**-****; Peru)

- Marine bivalves of Peru.
Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Paredo, Santiago (19**-****; Chile)
 - Ecology of *Diplodon* (1986, 2006), *Musculium* (2009).
- Parejo, C. (19**-****; Spain)
 - Land snails (1993).
- Parele, Elga (1938-****; Latvia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Parelius, Jacob van der Lippe (1744-1827; Norway)
 - Heller, 2007: 116.
- Parent, Christine (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Galapagos *Naesiotus* (2015).
- Parent, Géry (19**-****; France)
 - Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Parenzan, Pietro (1902-1992; Italy)
 - *Carta d'identità della conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (1970), ...1976.
 - A. Miglietta & G. Belmonte, 1996 [“1995”]. Pietro Parenzan (1902-1992): bibliografia. *Thalassia Salentina* 21: 3-23 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, list of eponyms].
 - A. M. Miglietta, 2004. Centenario della nascita di Pietro Parenzan. *Thalassia Salentina* 27: 1-11 [biography, portrait].
 - M. De Tullio, 2007. Pietro Parenzan, una vita agitata. Pp. 506-508, in: F. Paolo de Ceglia, ed., *Scienziati di Puglia: secoli V. a.C. – XXI d.C.* Bari: Adda, 681 pp. [biography, portrait].
 - M. E. Posi et al., 2012. Riordino e aggiornamento tassonomico della “Collezione di Malacologia Ecologica” di Pietro Parenzan - Prima parte. *Thalassia Salentina* 34: 43-115. [note: part 2 not published as of 2015].
 - L. Ruggiero, 2013. Pietro Parenzan, la natura presa per i capelli. *Thalassia Salentina* 35: 75-78.
- Parham, Qshequilla (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Genetics of Unionidae (2002).
- Paris, _____ [General] (****-****; France)
 - Cailliez, 1983: 12.
 - Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Paris, Oscar H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Predation by muricids (1960).
- Paris, Paul (1875-1938; France)
 - Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Parisi, Victorio (19**-****; Italy)
 - Non-marine fauna of Italy (1960s).
- Parivar, K. (19**-****; Iran/U.K.)
 - Development of *Arion* (1978-1980).
- Park, Gab-Man (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
 - *Coloured shells of Korea* (1993), chromosomes (2002), life cycle of *Neptunea* (2006).
- Park, James (1857-1946; U.K./New Zealand)
 - Mining geologist; Tertiary fauna of New Zealand, Tasmania (1880s-1910s).
 - G. J. W., 1951. James Park. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand* 79(1): 148-151 [portrait].
- Park, Joong-Ki (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Corbicula* genetics (2000).
- Park, Kwan Ha (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
 - Life cycle of *Rapana* (2002).
- Park, Sung-Woo (19**-****; Republic of Korea)
 - Biochemistry of *Meretrix* (2002).
- Parke, George Henry (18**-****; U.K.)
 - President, Conchological Society, 1883-1885.
- Parker, Charles F. (1820-1883; U.S.A.)
 - I. C. Martindale, 1884 [“1883”]. Obituary notice of Charles F. Parker. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 1883: 260-265.
 - Abbott, 1973: 141-142.
- Parker, Cowles Rheinart (1872-1948; U.S.A.)
 - Offshore fauna of Chesapeake Bay (1930).
- Parker, E. Davis, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Variation in *Campeloma* (1978).
- Parker, George Howard (1864-1955; U.S.A.)
 - Locomotion of chitons (1914), *Octopus* suckers (1921), land snail behavior (1937).
 - G. H. Parker, 1937. The education of a naturalist. *Frontiers, a magazine of natural history* (Academy of Natural Sciences of

- Philadelphia) 1(3): 71-74, 100
[autobiographical essay].
- G. H. Parker, 1946. *The world expands; recollections of a zoologist*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, viii + 252 pp. [autobiography].
- A. S. Romer, 1967. George Howard Parker, December 23, 1864 – March 26, 1955. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 39: 359-390 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 142.
- Parker, Helen [née Helene Eliza Fitch] (1827-1874; U.S.A.)
- Daughter-in-law of Samuel Parker; author of *Rambles after land shells* (1863) and *Frank's search for sea-shells* (1866), the author of the latter given only as "H. F. P."
- Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel [entry for her father-in-law]. Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography 5: 654.
- Dance, 2005: 100-102 [discussion of *Frank's search*].
- Rambles after land shells* (1863) on-line at: <http://digital.lib.msu.edu/projects/ssb/search.cfm?AuthorID=187>
- Parker, James Larry (1965-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 101.
- Parker, Joan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater clam ecology (1983).
- Parker, John Dyas [Jack] (1915-1977; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of K. Parker.
- Abbott, 1973: 392-393.
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. American Malacological Union Newsletter 8(2): [2].
- R. T. Abbott, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(1): 2.
- Anonymous, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *The Nautilus* 91(2): 80.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. John Dyas Parker. *New York Shell Club Notes* 229: 7 [includes a letter from R. T. Abbott announcing Parker's death].
[notice of death]. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 118 [1978].
Abbott, 1987: 101, 160.
- Parker, Kathleen [née De Groot] (1909-1975; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. D. Parker.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1974: 93 [1975].
- Anonymous, 1975. In memorium. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 6(2): [13].
- Parker, Neal Howard (1946-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 575; 1987: 101.
- Parker, Phillip S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Surf clams (1971).
- Parker, Pierre E. (?1914-19**; U.S.A.)
- Geologist; Recent and fossil Pacific coast venerid bivalves (1949).
- Parker, Richard A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Elliptio* (1957).
- Parker, Robert Hallett (1922-1998; U.S.A.)
- Marine benthic faunal studies.
- Abbott, 1973: 393; 1987: 101.
Rehder, 1997: 136.
- Parker, Samuel J. (1779-1866; U.S.A.)
- Father-in-law of Helen Fitch Parker.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
- Anonymous, 1888. Parker, Samuel. *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 5: 654.
- Parker, Thomas Jeffrey (1850-1897; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- A. W. Don, 1993. Parker, Thomas Jeffrey 1850-1897. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 2: 376-377.
- Parkes, L. [Miss] (18**-19**; Australia)
- Parkhurst, V. P. (18**-****; U.K.)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1875.
- Crosse, 1891a: 91; 1891b: 22.
- Parkin, David T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of land snails (1969), genetics of *Arianta* (1973).
- Parkinson, Brian J. (1944-****; New Zealand/New Guinea)
- *Tropical landshells of the world* (1987) with J. Hemmen & K. Groh, *Mitre shells*

- from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with C. Prior & P. Pechar, *Specimen shell resources of Fiji* (1982), *Specimen shell resources of Tuvalu* (1985).
- Concerning:
<http://www.ecotours.co.nz/articles/Brian.html>
- Parkinson, James (1730-1813; U.K.)
- Dentist; owner of Leverian Museum. Wilkins, 1955: 78.
 - Dance, 1986: 77 [as “Parkinnson”].
 - J. C. H. King, 1996. New evidence for the contents of the Leverian Museum. *Journal of the History of Collections* 8(2): 167-186.
 - H. S. Torrens, 2004. Parkinson, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 797-798.
- Parkinson, James [M.D.] (1755-1824; U.K.)
- Surgeon, paleontologist; Parkinson’s disease named after him.
 - Sherborn, 1935: 241.
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 328.
 - S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology* 1(1): 41-56 [Parkinson: pp. 46-48].
 - J. C. Thackery, 1976. James Parkinson’s *Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811). *Journal of the Society for the bibliography of Natural History* 7(4): 451-466.
 - Cleevely, 1983: 224.
 - R.J. Cleevely & J. Cooper, 1987. James Parkinson (1755-1824). A significant English 18th century doctor and fossil collector. *Tertiary Research* 8(4): 133-145. [extensive bibliography of works by or about James Parkinson].
 - A. D. Morris, ed. F. C. Rose, 1989. James Parkinson: his life and times. Boston: Birkhäuser, xii + 207 pp. [biography, bibliography].
 - M. Bevan, 2004. Parkinson, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 798-799.
 - Davidson, 2008: 47-48.
 - C. L. E. Lewis, 2009. “Our favourite space”: Lord Bute and James Parkinson searching for a theory of the Earth. *Geological Society of London, Special Publication* 310: 111-126.
 - C. Lewis & C. G. Thorpe, 2011. James Parkinson (1755-1824), apothery, surgeon and fossilist. Pp. 12-13, in: *A history of geology and medicine*, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp. Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 6.
 - Organic remains of a former world* (1804-1811) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Parkinson, James C. [M.D.] (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 56.
 - Anonymous, 1866. Shells for sale ... Dr. James C. Parkinson. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(2): 183.
- Parkinson, Philip Granger (1950-20**; New Zealand)
- New Zealand land snails.
- Parkinson, Richard Heinrich Robert (1844-1909; Denmark/Germany)
- Bieler & Petit, 2012: 7, 9 [portrait].
- Parkinson, Sydney (1745-1771; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 - Sherborn, 1938: 141.
 - A. Wheeler, 1986. Catalogue of the natural history drawings commissioned by Joseph Banks on the *Endeavour* voyage 1768-1771, held in the British Museum (Natural History). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Historical Series* 13: 1-171.
 - D. E. Allen, 2004. Parkinson, Sydney. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 42: 803-805 [portrait].
- Parlatore, Filippo (1816-1877; Italy)
- Collected Italian fossils; primarily a botanist.
 - S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati pleistocenici. Pp. 152-160, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche*. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Parmakelis, A. (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snail reproduction (2002).
- Parmalee, Paul Woodburn (1927-2006; U.S.A.)

- Unionids since 1950s; *Fresh-water mussels of Illinois* (1967), *The freshwater mussels of Tennessee* (1998) with A. E. Bogan.
- Abbott, 1987: 102.
- J. R. Purdue et al., eds., 1991. Beamers, bobwhites, and blue-points; tributes to the career of Paul W. Parmalee. Illinois State Museum, Scientific Papers 23: ix + 436 pp.
- Williams et al., 2008: 8-9.
- Parnell, P. Ed (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Spondylus* (2002).
- Parodiz, Juan José (1911-2007; Argentina/U.S.A.)
- *Enumeración taxonómica y observaciones sobre los Bulimulidae sudamericanos en las colecciones de United States National Museum, Washington y Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.* (1950).
- Abbott, 1973: 393-394; 1987: 102.
- Olazarri, 1975: 71-72.
- Anonymous, 1979. Dr. Juan Jose Parodiz honored by Club. Pittsburgh Shell Club Bulletin, September 1979: 5.
- S. Sachs, 1982. In Darwin's footsteps; Carnegie Museum staffer pens book about biologist's travels. Pittsburgh Press, April 3, 1982: A-10 [portrait].
- J. J. Parodiz, 1999. Reminiscences on malacology in the twentieth century [Abstract]. American Malacological Society, 65th Annual Meeting, Program and Abstracts: 45.
- C. F. Sturm, Jr. & J. Rawlins, 2002. The history of malacology at the Carnegie Museum of Natural History and opportunities for collection based research. The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 33: 27-31.
- Simone, 2003: 141.
- C. Sturm, 2007. Juan Jose Parodiz (1911-2007). J. Gerber, 2007. Unitas Malacologica Newsletter 26: 19.
- M. G. Quintana, 2008 ["2007"]. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007). Comunicaciones de la Sociedad Malacologica del Uruguay 9(90): 116.
- C. F. Sturm, 2009. Juan José Parodiz (1911-2007): obituary and bibliography. The Nautilus 123(2): 59-70 [biography, bibliography, lists of taxa, portraits].
- C. F. Sturm, T. A. Pearce & A. Zimmerman, eds., 2011. Juan José Parodiz – a dedication, 21 December 1911 – 4 September 2007. P. 3 [portrait], in: Program and Abstracts, 77th Annual Meeting, American Malacological Society, 23-27 July 2011, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 99 pp.
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Parona, Carlo Fabrizio (1855-1939; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1930. Carlo Fabrizio Parona. R. Università di Torino, 16 pp. [bibliography, portrait].
- G. Brambilla, C. Rovati & E. Bernuzzi, 2007. Cenni storici sulla sezione paleontologica del Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università di Pavia e Catalogo del molluschi pliocenici di Volpedo (Alessandria) della collezione Parona. Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali, Bollettino (Turin) 24(2): 233-279 [portrait].
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Romano, 2014: 230.
- Parpagnoli, D. (19**-****; Italy)
- Slug homing (1988), *Patella* behavior (1990s).
- Parreyss, Ludwig [Joseph Mann] (1799-1879; Austria)
- Smith, 1906: 705.
- Dean, 1936: 233.
- H. Sattmann, 1986. Der Wiener Sammler und Naturalienhändler Ludwig Parreyss (1799-1879). Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 39: 53-58.
- G. Nonveiller, 1999. The pioneers of the research on the insects of Dalmatia. Zagreb: Croatian Natural History Museum, vi + 390 pp. [Parreyss: pp. 230-231].

- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Parreys: p. 8].
- Backhuys, 2008: 204, 207.
- Parriss, J. R. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Learning in *Octopus* (1960s).
- Parritt, H. W. (****-1931?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1931].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- Parry, Gregory D. (19**-****; Australia)
- Life history of limpets (1982).
- Parry, G. S. [Lieutenant Colonel] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Some specimens in British Museum from Canary Islands and Caribbean.
- Parry, Matthew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of cephalopods (2000).
- Parsons, G. Jay (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 215, 242 [portraits].
- Parsons, Glenn R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Squid (2006).
- Parsons, James (1705-1770; U.K.)
- Argenville, 1757: 153.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 168.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 329.
- G. Hudson, 2004. Parsons, James. Oxford dictionary of national biography 42: 921-922.
- Parsons, John W. [and spouse] (****-1968?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of deaths]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1968: 79 [1968].
- Partaly, E. M. (19**-****; Russia)
- Fouling molluscs (1979).
- Parth, Manfred (19**-****; Germany)
- Cassidae with Mühlhässer (1993).
- Partridge, Julian C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Limpet foraging (1991).
- Partridge, Lloyd Donald, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Neural anatomy of nudibranchs (1973).
- Parulekar, A. H. (19**-****; India)
- Growth of *Nuculana* (1978).
- Paryshev, Aleksandr Vasil'vich (1932-1979; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Parzudaki, M. Émile (****-****; France)
- Mostly known as ornithologist.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 708.
- Pas, Agnes (1963-****; Australia)
- Spouse of J. Pas.
- Pas, Johan (1959-****; Australia)
- Spouse of A. Pas.
- Pascal, L. (18**-****; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of Loire (1873).
- Pasantes, J. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* chromosomes (1990).
- Paschall, Norman Dale (1924-2003; U.S.A.)
- Epitoniidae.
- Abbott, 1973: 394; 1987: 102.
- G. D. Gordon, 1999. A tribute to Norman Paschall. Of Sea and Shore 22(2): 98.
- Pascoe, Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Sea-shells on Cornwall's beaches* (1970).
- Pasechnyi, Grigorii Vasil'evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pasha, Emin [M.D.] [Eduard Carl Oscar Theodore Schnitzer] (1840-1892; Germany)
- E. Pasha, 1888. Emin Pasha in central Africa: being a collection of his letters and journals, edited and annotated by ... G. Schweinfurth ... F. Ratzel ... R. W. Felkin and ... G. Hartlaub; translated by Mrs. R. W. Felkin. London, xxviii + 547 pp., 2 pls., 1 map.
- G. Schweitzer, 1898. Emin Pasha, his life and work, compiled from his journals, letters, scientific notes and from official documents London: Constable, 2 vols.
- B. Verdcourt, 1992. Collectors in East Africa – 15: Emin Pasha. The Conchologists' Newsletter 120: 439-448 [biography].
- Trew, 1993: 82.

- Pasini, Lodovico (1804-1870; Italy)
 Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici.
 Lodovico Pasini. Bollettino del R. Comitato
 Geologico Italia 1(4-5): 144.
 C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Lodovico Pasini.
 Bullettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 299.
- Pashkova, Irina Mikhailovna (1930-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Pasquet, O. [Abbé] (18**-19**; France)
 • Shells of La Manche (1911).
- Pasqui, Nicoletta (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Conchiglie del Mediterraneo* (1974).
- Passamonti, Marco (19**-****; Italy)
 • Adriatic molluscs (1990s), Cypraeidae
 (1991).
- Passarge, Otto Karl Siegfried (1867-1958; Germany)
 • Known as Siegfried; traveled extensively
 in Africa, South America.
 Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Passeri, Giambattista (1694-1780; Italy)
 Romano, 2014: 224-225.
- Pässler, Wilhelm (1866-1944; Germany)
 T. Schmierer, 1947. Wilhelm Pässler.
 Archiv für Molluskenkunde 76(1-3): 77-78.
- Pasternak, Severii Ivanovich (1899-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pasteur, Jan David (1753-1804; Netherlands)
 J. C. Ramaer, 1933. Pasteur (Jan David).
 Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch
 woordenboek 9: 756-757.
 Engel, 1986: 209.
 Fransen et al., 1997: 278-279 [portrait].
- Pasteur-Humbert, Chantal (19**-****; Morocco)
 • *Les Mollusques marins testacés du Maroc*,
 2 vols. (1962).
- Pastiels, André (1919-1970; Belgium)
- Pastor, _____ [Abbé] (****-1899; Germany)
 W. Kobelt, 1899. Gestorben.
 Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen
 Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 31(5-6):
 96.
- Pastor y Lopez, Pascual (18**-****; Spain)
 • List of molluscs in work on fauna of
 Austuria (1859).
 Hidalgo, 1882: 7; 1884: 7.
- Pastorino, Guido (19**-****; Argentina)
 • Marine gastropods from 1990s.
 Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Pastukhova, Yuliya Rudolfovna (1969-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 26.
- Patamakanthin, Somnuk (19**-****; Thailand)
 • Father of Somwang Patamakanthin;
 Phuket Shell Museum.
- Patamakanthin, Somwang (19**-****; Thailand)
 • Son of Somnuk Patamakanthin; Phuket
 Shell Museum.
- Paterson, Colin G. (19**-****; Canada)
 • *Elliptio* biology (1984).
- Paterson, T. V. (****-****; South Africa)
 Barnard, 1965: 23.
- Paterson, William [Lieutenant-Governor] (1755-
 1810; U.K./Australia)
 • Collected shells described by Perry and
 Lamarck.
 C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian
 shells. Proceedings of the Linnean Society
 of New South Wales 27(1): 24-28 [Paterson:
 p. 24, incl. footnote].
 D. S. Macmillan, 1967. Paterson, William
 (1755-1810). Australian dictionary of
 biography 2: 317-319 [portrait].
- Patil, A. M. (19**-****; U.K./India)
 • *Cingulopsis* (1958), *Setia* (1961) with V.
 Fretter.
- Patil, S. G. (19**-****; India)
 • Non-marine fauna of India.
- Patrulius, Dan Constantin (1921-1982; Romania)
 P. Dumitrica, 1996. D. Patrulius – Lucrari si
 harti geologice publicate. Memoriile
 Institutului Geologic al Romaniei, Bucuresti
 36: 65-71 [bibliography].
- Patte, Étienne Amédée Sylvain (1891-1987; France)
 • Primarily noted as archaeologist; *Etudes
 paléontologiques relatives à la Géologie de
 l'Est de Tonkin (Paléozoïque et Trias)*
 (1926).

- G. Cordier, 1989 [“1988”]. Le Doyen Étienne Patte (1891-1987). *Revue Archéologique du Centre de la France* 27(2): 248-249 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Pattenden, Thomas (17**-****; U.K.)
- Prepared large ms in 1805-1810 from earlier sources of descriptions and illustrations of molluscs.
- Patterson, Alfred Haynes (1899-19**; U.S.A.)
- Shells of the Bahamas (1944).
- Patterson, Charlotte M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscan chromosomes (1960s).
- Patterson, David (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells and shelling; the complete family guide to collecting and identification* (1967) with R. Barrett.
- Patterson, Robert (1802-1872; Ireland)
- Grandfather of R. L. Praeger.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 67-72 [portrait].
- D. C. Patterson, 1924. Robert Patterson. Pp. 94-95, 1 pl., in: A. Deane, ed., Centenary Volume, 1821-1921; a review of the activities of the society for 100 years with historical notes, and memoirs of many distinguished members. Belfast: Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society, viii + 212 pp. [biography].
- R. J. Welch, 1932. Obituary: Robert Patterson, F.L.S., M.R.I.A., 1863-1931. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 4(1): 19-20, pl. 1.
- Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Patterson: p. 200].
- T. Hamilton & Y. Foote, 2004. Patterson, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 100-101.
- Patterson, William Hugh (1835-1918; Ireland)
- Anonymous, 1918. Obituary. *William Hugh Patterson*, *Irish Naturalist* 17(5): 76.
- Patti, Francesco Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Rissoidae (2010).
- Pattison, Ernest (18**-1917; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1918. [Death noted]. *Journal of Conchology* 15(9): 280.
- Pattison, George (1899-19**; U.K./Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353; 1927b: 158.
- G. Thornley, 1996. Mr. George Pattison. *The Sydney Sheller (Special Issue)*: 16-17 [biography].
- Pattison, John H. (1900-****; Australia)
- Pattison, Samuel Rowles (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Collected Devonian fossils.
- Anonymous, 1902. Obituary: Samuel Rowles Pattison. *Geological Magazine* (ser. 4) 9(1): 48.
- Paukstis, Gary L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropod ecology (1997).
- Paul, Andrew J. (19**-****; Canada)
- Freshwater limpet (1991).
- Paul, Augustus John, III (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. M. Paul; *Protothaca* (1976), *Haliotis* (1981).
- Abbott, 1975: 575-576; 1987: 102.
- Paul, Christopher R. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails.
- Paul, Edward D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paul, J. D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Chlamys* (1981).
- Paul, Judy McDonald (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. J. Paul; *Protothaca* (1976), *Haliotis* (1981).
- Paul, Shubhabrata (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Eupleura* diet (2008).
- Paul, V. J. (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibranch from Guam (1998).
- Paul, William Edward (1927-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Paulay, Bern Holthuis (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Paulay.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Paulay, Gustav (1957-****; Hungary/U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. H. Paulay.
- Paulcke, Wilhelm (1873-1949; Germany)

- Mayer, 1974: 485.
- Pauley, Gilbert Buckhannan (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- *Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (Pacific Northwest): Pacific oyster* (1988) with B. Van Der Raay & D. Troutt.
- Abbott, 1973: 394-395; 1987: 102.
- Paull, Richard Cary (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 102.
- Pauls, Shiela M. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Egg capsules of *Cerithiopsis* (1994).
- Paulsen, Ove (1874-1947; Denmark)
- E. Steemann Nielsen, 1949. Ove Paulsen, 1874-1947. *Journal du Conseil* 16(1): 14-15 [portrait].
- Paulson, Edward G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ovatella* (1957).
- Paulucci, Marianna Panciatichi Ximenes d' Aragona [Marquesa] (1835-1919; Italy)
- Collection in University Zoological Museum, Florence.
- A. Thielens, 1874. *Voyage en Italie Mai-Juin 1874. Description de la collection de la Marquise Paulucci, a Novoli près Florence.* P.-J. Stevens, Tirlmont, 80 pp.
- H. Crosse, 1879. *Nouvelles.* *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].
- Taylor, 1908: 108 [portrait].
- F. Haas, 1921. *Nekrologe.* *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 53(5): 257.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. *Catalogues and collections.* 22. Paulucci's collection. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 177.
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 159-160, 221, pl. 29a [portrait].
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- E. Cioppi, S. Dominci & P. Mazza, 2001. *Le collezioni paleontologiche della Marchesa Paulucci conservate presso il Museo di Storia Naturale di Firenze.* *Museologia Scientifica* 16: 219-229.
- G. Barsanti, 2002. *Di alcuni orientamenti teorici di Marianna Paulucci.* *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 5-12 [partial bibliography].
- S. Cianfanelli & G. Manganelli, 2002. *A bibliography of Marianna Paulucci (1835-1919).* *Archives of Natural History* 29(3): 303-315.
- G. Manganelli et al., 2002. *Il contributo di Marianna Paulucci alla conoscenza della malacofauna Italiana.* *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 13-30 [partial bibliography].
- G. Manganelli & S. Cianfanelli, 2002. *Marianna Paulucci naturalista.* *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologica* 25: 3-4 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- M. R. S. Creese, 2004. *Ladies in the laboratory II. West European women in science, 1800-1900.* Lanham (Maryland): Scarecrow Press, xii + 290 pp. [Paulucci: pp. 189-192].
- G. Innocenti & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. *Le collezioni di Invertebrati / The invertebrate collections.* Pp. 132-171, in: G. Barsanti & G. Chelazzi, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Le collezioni della Specola: zoologia e cere anatomiche.* Firenze: Firenze University Press, 312 pp. [biography, portrait].
- G. Manganelli, E. Lori & S. Cianfanelli, 2009. *Eponyms honouring Marianna Paulucci (1835-1919).* *Archives of Natural History* 36(1): 48-52.
- S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. *Invertebrati pliocenici.* Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche.* Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Paulus, Marcel (1***-19**; France)
- Marine molluscs (1940s).
- Paulus, N. (1***-19**; France)
- Spouse of M. Paulus?; marine molluscs (1948).
- Paustian, Megan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Assimineidae (2013).
- Concerning:
<http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Pávay, Elek [Alexis von] (****-1874; Hungary)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330.
- Pavey Smith, G. H. (1***-19**; U.K.)
- Pavia, Giulio (****-****; Italy)
 - Fossil molluscs since 1970s; *Ammoniti e biostratigrafia del Baiociano inferiore di Digne (Francia SE, Dip. Alpes-Haute-Provence)* (1983).
- Pavie, Auguste (1846-1925; France)
 - Collected in Southeast Asia, China.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 Trew, 1990: 80.
- Pavliček, Thomas (19**-****; Israel)
 - Land snails (2008).
- Pavloff, Aleksei Petrovich (1854-1929; Russia)
 - Ammonites and belemnites (1914); also wrote popular science books.
- Pavlović, Peter [Petar] S. (1864-****; Serbia)
 - *Mekušci iz Srbije* (1912).
 V. Tomic, 1959. P. S. Pavlovic's collection of the Recent gastropods in the Natural History Museum in Beograd. Prirodnjacki Musej u Beogradu, Posebna Izdanje 27: 1-74 [Serbian; English preface].
 Dance, 1986: 221.
- Pavlov, Alexei Petrovich (1854-1929; Russia/U.S.S.R.)
 - Jurassic and Cretaceous ammonoids and belemnites.
 Anonymous, 1929. Obituary. Nature, 124(3127): 520.
 Anonymous, 1930. [Death noted]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): 5.
 E. V. Milanovskii, 1930. [Pamiati Alekseia Petrovicha Pavlova]. Biulleten' Moskovskogo Obshchestva Ispytatelei Prirody, Otdel Geologicheskii [Bulletin de la Société des Naturalistes de Moscou, Section Géologique] 8(1-2): 3-31 [biography, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 330-331.
- N. Polutoff, 1940. Pioniere geologischer Forschung in Rußland (Beiträge zur Geschichte der russischen Geologie). Geologische Rundschau, 31(7-8): 457-487 [Pavlov, pp. 468-471, 483-484] [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. A. Varsonof'eva, 1941. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov i ego rol' v razvitiï geologii, 2nd ed. Moskva, MOIP, 348 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- V. A. Varsonof'eva, 1947. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov i ego rol' v razvitiï geologii, 2nd ed. Moskva, MOIP, 392 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- A. N. Mazarovich, ed., 1948. [Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov. 1854-1929]. Moskva: Izdatel'stvo MGU, 37 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- D. V. Nalivkin, 1979. Vysshie zhenskii kursy i osnovatel' moskovskoi shkoly geologov A. P. Pavlov. D. V. Nalivkin. Nashi pervye zhenshchiny-geologi. Leningrad, Nauka, pp. 59-67 [not seen].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 326.
- S. K. Pukhonto & I. A. Starodubtseva, 2004. Geologicheskie ekspeditsii A. P. Pavlova i A.A. Chernova v Pechorskii kraï v 1902 b 1904 gg. Materialy nauchno-prakticheskoi konferentsii "Problemy regionalnoi geologii: muzeinyi rakurs". Moskva: Akropol', pp. 53-56 [not seen].
- I. A. Starodubtseva et al., eds., 2004. Pavlovskaiia geologicheskaiia shkola [The Pavlov School of Geology, Vernadsky State Geological Museum, Russian Academy of Sciences]. Moskva: Nauka, 211 pp., 16 pls. [biography, portraits] [not seen].
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2004. Alekseï Petrovich Pavlov – uchenyi, uchitel', chelovek. Nedra Povolzh'ia i Prikaspiia 4: 74-79.
- I. A. Starodubtseva, 2014. A. P. Pavlov – oraganizator i rukovoditel' geologicheskoi ekskursii po Volge (7-ia sessiia Mezhdunarodnogo Geologicheskogo Kongressa). Problemy paleoekologii i istoricheskoi geokologii. Saratov, SGTU, pp. 187-195 [not seen].
 Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 8.
- Pavlov, Anatolii Mikhailovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)

- Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pavlova, Marina Maksimovna (1928-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 37.
- Pavlyuchenko, Olesya Victorivna (1981-****; Ukraine)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pavlyuchenkova, Olga Viktorovna (1962-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pawlik, Joseph R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Development of *Cancellaria* (1988).
- Pawson, Peter A. (19**-****; Canada)
● Life cycle of *Achatina* (1984).
- Pax, Ferdinand Albin (1858-1942; Germany)
● Mostly noted as botanist, entomologist; Perlmuschel (1932).
- Payevskaya, E. V. (19**-****; Russia)
● *Pozdnetriasovye Molluski roda Monotis Bronn* (1985) [Triassic].
- Payne, Andrew I. L. (1946-****; South Africa)
● *Cephalopod biodiversity, ecology, and evolution* (1998).
- Payne, Barry S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Freshwater bivalves (1980s-1990s).
- Payne, Bas (19**-****; U.K.)
● Anonymous [P. Topley], 2013. 'On the spot' questionnaire: Bas Payne. *Mollusc World* 33: 25 [portraits].
- Payne, Cathy M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Anatomy of *Nassarius* (1989); *The morphology of deep-sea Thyasiridae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) from the Atlantic Ocean* (1991) with J. A. Allen.
- Payne, D. W. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Biochemistry of *Scrobicularia* (1972, 1978).
- Payne, Elizabeth Jane [Betty] (1923-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 395; 1987: 102.
- Payraudeau, Benjamin Charles Marie (1798-1865; France)
● Collections in Natural History Museum in Paris.
Porro, 1841: 87.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 115.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- J. Vimpere, 1994. Le naturaliste Charles Payraudeau, un zoologiste du XIXe siècle. Pp. 29-41, in: L. Gautier et al., eds., *La Chaize-le-Vicomte: guide historique*. Mougou: Geste Éditions, 64 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
Catalogue descriptive et méthodique des annelides et des mollusques de l'Ile de Corse (1826) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Paz, Eugène (18**-18**; France)
H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 124 [in list of shell dealers in Paris].
- Paz, Francisco (18**-18**; Spain)
Klappenbach, 1998: 50-51.
- Paz, Patricio (18**-****; Uruguay)
Klappenbach, 1998.
- Paz y Membiela, Patricio María (1806-1874; Spain/France/Cuba)
● Collection in Museo de Madrid.
H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [notice that the Paz collection was acquired by the Museo de Historia Natural de Madrid]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(3): 304.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 23(1): 98-99.
M. Jimenez de la Espada, 1875. [Nota biográfica]. *Anales de la Sociedad Española de Historia Natural*, Actas 4(1): 24-29.
W. Kobelt, 1875. Todesnachrichten. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 7(5-6): 47-48.
- Hidalgo, 1882: 13; 1884: 3; 1904: 8.
- R. R. Miller, 1968. For science and national glory: the Spanish Scientific Expedition to America, 1862-1866. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, xiv + 194 pp., 48 pls. [portrait].
- Olazarri, 1975: 27-28.
- Dance, 1986: 221.

- M. A. Puig-Samper, 1988. Crónica de una expedición romántica al nuevo mundo: La Comisión Científica del Pacífico (1862-1866). Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, Centro de Estudios Históricos, Departamento de Historia de la Ciencia, xviii + 459 pp [portrait].
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- M. de los Ángeles & C. Arinero, 1994. Diario de Don Francisco de Paula Martínez y Sáez: miembro de la Comisión Científica del Pacífico, 1862-1865. Madrid: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 334 pp. [portraits].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- L. López-Ocón & S. Badía, 2003. Overcoming obstacles: the triple mobilization of the Comisión Científica del Pacífico. *Science in Context* 16(4): 505-534 [Paz y Membiela, pp. 508-509, portrait].
- Pchelintsev, Vladimir Fedorovich (1887-1969; Russia)
 - Fossil molluscs (1920s-1950s); *Principles of Paleontology. Handbook for paleontologists and geologists of the USSR. Mollusks – Gastropods* (1960 with I. A. Korobkov.

Amitrov, 1983: 84.

Pchelintseva-Petrova, Galina Timofeevna (1905-1958; Russia)

Amitrov, 1983: 84.

Peach, Charles William (1800-1886; U.K.)

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 331.

Cleevely, 1983: 226.

P. R. Crowther, 2003. The Charles W. Peach (1800-1886) collection of Cornish fossils. *The Geological Curator* 7(9): 323-328 [portrait].

D. Oldroyd, 2004. Peach, Charles William. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 233.

Peake, John Fordyce (19**-20**; U.K.)
 - *Pulmonates* with Fretter (1975, 1978).

Fortey, 2008: 125-126, 137, 266 [portrait].

Peal, Charles Nathaniel (1833?-1898; U.K.)

Anonymous, 1899. Obituary notices. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 3(5): 295.

Peale, Titian Ramsay (1799-1885; U.S.A.)

A. C. Peale, 1905. Titian R. Peale. *Bulletin of the Philosophical Society of Washington* 14: 317-326.

W. Stone, 1916. Titian Ramsey Peale. *Cassinia. Proceedings of the Delaware Valley Ornithological Club* 19: 1-13, frontispiece [portrait].

F. A. Lucas, 1917. A forgotten naturalist. *The American Museum Journal* 17(2): 210-212 [portrait].

R. T. Abbott, 1955. The Titian R. Peale shell collection. *The Nautilus* 68(4): 123-127, pl. 4.

Ewan, 1955: 57.

O. Jensen, 1955. The Peales. *American Heritage* 6(3): cover, 40-51, 97-101.

Goetzmann, 1959: 40, 42.

J. J. Poesch, 1961. Titian Ramsay Peale, 1799-1885, and his journals of the Wilkes Expedition. *Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society* 52: x + 214 pp.

Goetzmann, 1966: 59, 180-183.

Abbott, 1973: 142.

Dance, 1986: 221.

Spencer, 1986: 325-326.

L. B. Miller, ed. 1996. The Peale family: creation of a legacy 1770-1870. New York: Abbeville Press, 320 pp. [portrait].

R. P. Harmon, 1997. Peale, Titian Ramsay. Pp. 613-615, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmon, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.

Peck & Stroud, 2012: [passim].

K. Haltman, 2015. A life of artful science. *Natural History* 123(9): cover, 26-31.

Pearce, John [Jack] Bodell (1930-****; U.S.A.)
 - Distribution of *Tresus* (1965), feeding in *Neptunea* (1967).

- Abbott, 1973: 395-396; 1987: 103.
- Pearce, Stephen Spencer [Reverend] (18**-****; U.K.)
- Non-marine fauna of Switzerland (1887).
- Pearce, Timothy Allen (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mollusks: a guide to their study, collection, and preservation* (2006) with C. F. Sturm & Á. Valdés.
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Concerning:
- <http://www.carnegiemnh.org/mollusks/staff.html>
- Pearce-Kelly, Paul (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Partula* biology (2011).
- Pearcy, William Gordon (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Squids (1960s).
- Pearl, Barry Nathan (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pearse, John Stuart (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Some collections in California Academy of Sciences.
- Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 103.
- M. Hadfield, 2007. A 70th birthday tribute to an outstanding marine biologist: John S. Pearse. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 81(2): 160-165 [biography, portrait].
- Pearson, Anita K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).
- Pearson, Eric J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tissue culture techniques (1986).
- Pearson, Heather Johnson (19**-2012; U.S.A.)
- Death noted in *American Conchologist* 41(1): 8 (2013).
- Pearson, John C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropod key with Keen (1952).
- Pearson, Joseph (18**-19**; Sri Lanka)
- Pearl oysters (1933).
- Pearson, Oliver P. (19**-2003; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).
- Pease, Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Species profiles: life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fish and invertebrates (Pacific northwest): Pacific geoduck clam* (1989) with C. L. Goodwin.
- Pease, Herbert E. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 49 [portrait].
- Pease, William Harper (1824-1871; U.S.A.)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99.
- Smith, 1906: 712.
- Anonymous, 1960. Pease's catalogue of books on Hawaii. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(7): 4-5.
- K. W. Greene, 1960. William Harper Pease – 100 years later. *Hawaiian Shell News* 8(6): 1, 4-5; 8(7): 4-5; 8(8): 1, 3-4, 8; 8(9): 5, 8; 8(10): 5, 8; 8(12): 5-6.
- K. W. Greene, 1961. Additional data for your Pease file. *Hawaiian Shell News* 10(2): 2.
- E. A. Kay, 1965. Marine mollusks in the Cuming collection, British Museum (Natural History) described by William Harper Pease. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Zoology, Supplement 1*: 96 pp., 14 pls.
- Kay, 1972: 627.
- Abbott, 1973: 142-143.
- E. A. Kay, 1975. A biobibliography of William Harper Pease, malacologist of Polynesia. Part I. A biography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 1-21.
- W. E. Clench, 1975. Catalogue of the species and bibliography of William Harper Pease. *Nemouria* 16: 21-50.
- W. J. Clench, 1979. [Additional names by William Harper Pease]. *The Nautilus*, 93(2-3): 102 [addenda to Clench 1975].
- Kay, 1979: 27-28.
- Dance, 1986: 182, 221.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- R. I. Johnson, 1994. Types of shelled Indo-Pacific mollusks described by W. H. Pease. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 154(1): 61 pp., incl. 10 pls.
- Kay, 1994: 410-411.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.

- Johnson, 1996: 169.
- R. I. Johnson, 2002. On the cunning character of a couple of conchologist collectors, Wesley Newcomb and William Harper Pease. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(81): 164-173.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 220.
- A. C. Ziegler, 2002. Hawaiian natural history, ecology, and evolution. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, xvii + 477 pp., 16 pls. [Pease: p. 385].
- M. Severns, 2011. Shells of the Hawaiian Islands. The land shells. Hackenheim, Germany, ConchBooks, 460 pp., incl. 186 + 10 pls. [Pease: p. 19].
- H. G. Lee, 2012. Partulid snails, their collectors, and a prodigious dynasty of French naturalists. American Conchologist 40(1): 10-19 [note: portrait labeled as being Pease is actually of A. Garrett].
- Gerlach, 2014: 38-42.
- Pecchioli, Vittorio (1790-1870; Italy)
- Anonymous, 1870. Cenni necrologici. Vittorio Pecchioli. Bollettino del R. Comitato Geologico Italia 1(11-12): 317-318.
- C. Gentiluomo, 1870. Vittorio Pecchioli. Bullettino Malacologico Italiano 3(6): 298, frontispiece.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.
- Trew, 1990: 80.
- S. Dominici, 2011 ["2010"]. Invertebrati pliocenici. Pp. 134-149, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze: Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Pech, Pavel (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Pechar, Peter (19**-****; Australia)
- *Mitre shells from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with C. Prior & B. Parkinson.
- Péchaud, Jean (1823-1886; France)
- J.-R. Bourguignat, 1886. Péchaud, Jean. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 2: 107-118, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Excursions malacoligiques dans le nord de l'Afrique de la Calle à Alger, d'Alger à Tanger* (1883) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Pechenik, Jan A. (1950-****; U.S.A.)
- Ex-spouse of L. S. Eyster; reproduction in *Nassarius* (1978).
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Peck, James Ingraham (1863-1898; U.S.A.)
- Published on *Albatross* planktonic molluscs in 1893.
- Peck, Joseph Howard, Jr. (1918-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Peck, Lloyd S. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Shell growth in *Nacella* (1996).
- Peckol, Paulette (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nodilittorina*, *Nerita* zonation (1989).
- Peel, G. T. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of squid (1997).
- Peddicord, Richard K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Rangia* ecology (1976).
- Pedersen, Elisabeth (19**-****; Norway)
- *Østersens respirasjon* (1947).
- Pedersen, Roberta V. K. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of *Polinices* (2000).
- Pedro V, King (1837-1861; Portugal)
- Peel, John S. (19**-****; Sweden)
- Paleontologist.
- Peel, Olive (****-****; South Africa)
- L. Scheu, 1988. Olive Peel, kaleidoscopic personality. American Conchologist 16(2): 11 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 1992. Personalalia: Olive Peel. Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 234: 3.
- Fouché, 1995: 45.
- Peeters, Gijs J. (1919-20**; Netherlands)
- A. C. van Bruggen, 2009. Koninklijke onderscheiding voor 90-jarige tekenaar van fossiele schelpen. Spirula, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse

- Malacologische Vereniging 368: 53 [portrait].
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De 'fossielenatlas': meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Peeters-Willens, Ineke (19**-****; Aruba)
- Peetz, Heiner (19**-****; Germany)
Wiese, 2004: 60.
- Peharda, Melita (19**-****; Croatia)
• *Arca* (2002), *Congerina* (2014).
- Peightel, William E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Thesis on shell regeneration in *Triodopsis* (1961).
- Peijl, Cornelis André van der (1904/05-1977; Netherlands)
J. G. B. Nieuwenhuis, 1977. In memoriam C. A. van der Peijl. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 178: 702-703.
- Peile, A. H. (18**-****; Bermuda)
- Peile, Alfred James [Lieutenant Colonel] (1868-1948; U.K.)
Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 19(1): frontispiece [portrait] (1930).
R. Winckworth, 1948. A. J. Peile, 1868-1948. *Journal of Conchology* 23(1): 21.
Anonymous, 1949. Editorial notes. [disposition of collection]. *Journal of Conchology* 23(2): 52.
R. Winckworth, 1949. Alfred James Peile. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 28(1): 5-7 [bibliography].
Barnard, 1965: 23.
A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, V. De Kreukel 9(10): 134-137 [Peile: p. 136].
B. Verdcourt, 1978. Radula drawings of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile. The Conchologists' Newsletter 67: 111-112.
Cleevely, 1983: 227.
B. Verdcourt, 1993. A further small archive of Lt. Col. A. J. Peile (1868-1948). The Conchologists' Newsletter 125: 188-189.
Dance, 1986: 221.
Trew, 1987: 80.
Trew, 1990: 80-81; 1993: 82.
Fouché, 1995: 45.
Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 41.
- Peirano, Abel (19**-****; Argentina)
Noted: collected land, freshwater snails.
- Peixoto, Antonio Augusto da Rocha (1868-1909; Portugal)
Burnay & Monteiro, 1988: 120-121, pl. [3].
- Pel, Petrus [Piet, Peter] Leonardus van (1931-2013; Netherlands)
E. R. Cross, 1971. Portrait of the month. Hawaiian Shell News 19(7): 8 [portrait; as "Peter"].
P. van Pel, 2009. Het ontstaan en het verzamelen van de collectie Piet van Pel. Pp. 130-131, in: G. Cadée et al. eds., Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [autobiography, portrait].
R. G. Moolenbeek, 2014. Petrus Leonardus (Piet) van Pel (1931-2013). *Spirula*, 401: 190-192 [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- Pelagaud, Elysée (18**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2007: 98.
- Peled, Dov (1934-****; Israel)
- Pelekhatia, Liubov' Konstantinovna (1948-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pellat, Etienne Philippe Edmond (1832-1907)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 332.
Cleevely, 1982: 227.
- Pelly, Lewis [Sir] (1825-1892; U.K./India)
W. Broadfoot, 1896. Pelly, Sir Lewis. *Dictionary of national biography* 15: 720-722.
Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 82.

- W. Broadfoot & K. D. Reynolds, 2004. Pelly, Sir Lewis. Oxford dictionary of national biography 43: 498-500.
- Pel'man, Yurii Leopol'dovich (1948-****; Russia)
 - Cambrian bivalves of Siberia (1978).
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pelorce, Jacques (19**-****; France)
 - *Seila* (2006).
- Pelosio, G. (****-****; Italy)
 - *Affioramenti fossiliferi del Calabriano nel Preappennino Parmese* (1960).
- Pelseneer, Jean Paul Louis (1863-1945; Belgium)

Taylor, 1921: 143 [portrait].

R. Winckworth, 1945. Dr. P. Pelseneer. Nature 156(3953): 136.

W. Adam, 1946. Paul Pelseneer, 1863-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 149-151 [partial bibliography].

M. R. Mayné et al., 1946. [various tributes to] Paul Pelseneer. Annales du Société Royal Zoologique de Belgique 76: 37-63.

W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice bibliographique. Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique 23(1): 1-45, 2 pls. [portrait, bibliography].

W. Adam & E. Leloup, 1947. Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Notice biographique. Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique/Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Natuurhistorisch Museum van België 23(1): 1-45, pls. 1-2 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].

P. Brien, 1951. Notice sur Paul Pelseneer, membre de l'Académie. Annuaire de l'Académie Royal de Belgique, 117: 55 pp. [biography, portrait].

P. Brien, 1965. La biologie marine dans l'oeuvre zoologique de Paul Pelseneer (1863-1945). Pp. 275-289, in: Colloque international sur l'histoire de la biologie marine; Les grandes expéditions scientifiques et la création des laboratoires maritimes, Banyuls-sur-Mer, 2-6 septembre 1963. Vie et Milieu, Supplement 19, 370 pp.

Duchamps, 1982: 43-49, pl 2 [portrait].

Dance, 1986: 221.

R. Duchamps, 1995. Paul Pelseneer (26 juin 1863 – 5 mai 1945). Il y a 50 ans! Arion 20(2): 144-146.

Duchamps, 1999: 14-15, fig. 52 [portrait].

Challenger Pteropoda and anatomy works (1887-8) on-line at: <http://www.hmsc.19thcenturyscience.org/>

Contribution a l'étude des lamellibranches (1891), *Introduction à l'étude des mollusques* (1894), *Les variations et leur hérédité chez les mollusques* (1920) and other works on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>

Mollusca, in: *A treatise on zoology* (1906) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org> and reprinted by Elibron (2011).
- Peltanová, Alena (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Pemberton, Blanche Peters (1920-2008; U.S.A.)

G. Holm, 2008. In memoriam Blanche Peters Pemberton. Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club 48(4): 2 [portrait].
- Pemberton, Cyril Eugene (1886-****; U.S.A.)
 - Introduced snails (1956).
- Pemberton, Robert Townend (1933-2011; U.K.)

A. Norris, 2012. Dr. Robert Townend Pemberton 1933-2011. Mollusc World 29: 21 [port.].
- Pembroke, J. E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Feeding by *Thyca* (1988).
- Peña Gonzales, Mario (19**-****; Peru)
 - Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Peña Muñoz, Magdalena Josefina (19**-****; Mexico)
 - *Amonitas del jurasico superior y del Cretacico Inferior del extremo oriental del Estado de Durango, Mexico* (1964).
- Peñas Mediavilla, Anselmo (19**-****; Spain)
 - Mediterranean molluscs, especially Pyramidellidae from 1999s.
- Penchaszadeh, Pablo Enrique (1944-****; Venezuela/ Argentina)

Olazarri, 1975: 74.

- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penecke, Karl Alphons (18**-****; Germany)
- Paleontology (1880s-1900s).
- Penez, André (1930-1976; France)
- J. Granier, 1978. André Penez (1930-1976). Notice nécrologique. Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse (Avignon) 43-46: 15-16 [portrait, bibliography].
- Pengelly, William (1812-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. [notice of death]. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 1(4): 192.
- Anonymous, 1894. Obituary: William Pengelly, F.R.S., F.G.S. Geological Magazine (ser. 4) 1(5): 238-239.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1894. William Pengelly. Nature 49(1275): 536-537.
- R. Richardson, 1894. Obituary notice of William Pengelly, FRS. Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society 7(1): 74-76.
- Anonymous, 1895. [William Pengelly]. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London 51(2): liii-lvii.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1896. [William Pengelly]. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 59(356): xxxix-xli.
- H. Pengelly, ed., 1897. A memoir of William Pengelly, of Torquay, FRS, Geologist; with a selection from his correspondence. London: John Murray, xii + 342 pp., 10 pls. [not seen].
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1916. A short sketch of the life of William Pengelly, FRS, FGS. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 2(2): 88-95.
- [Mrs.] H. F. Julian, 1920. The scientific correspondence of Charles Kingsley and William Pengelly. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 2(6): 361-373.
- W. B. Dawkins, 1924. William Pengelly, F.R.S., and Kents Hole. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 4(2): 118-120.
- H. F. Julian [Mrs.], 1924. William Pengelly and the Museum Jubilee. Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society 4(2): 101-102, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 227.
- Penn, George Henry, Jr. (1918-19**; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Anodonta* (1939).
- Penn, James H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on ciliates in molluscs (1956).
- Penna-Neme, L; see: Neme, L. M.
- Pennant, Thomas (1726-1798; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 197-198.
- Swainson, 1840: 288-291.
- Porro, 1841: 13 [birth date mistakenly given as 1846].
- Melvill, 1890: 197.
- E. A. Smith, 1913. On the Pennant collection of British Shells. Journal of Conchology 14(2): 38-41.
- Taylor, 1916: 16 [portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Pennant's *British Zoology*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 80-83.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 333.
- Sherborn, 1940: 107.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136-138.
- F. C. Sawyer, 1947. A note on the new (fifth) edition of Thomas Pennant's *British Zoology*, London, 1812. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 3(5): 301.
- C. Matheson, 1954. Thomas Pennant and the Morris brothers. Annals of Science (London) 10(3): 258-271, pl. 10 [portrait].
- Dance, 1967: 17.
- Edwards, 1967: 52, 54.
- C. Erness, ed., 1967. A naturalist in Russia; letters from Peter Simon Pallas to Thomas Pennant. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 189 pp.
- Cleevely, 1983: 228.
- Dance, 1986: 221.
- Moore, 1989: 128-129.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 103, 111, 126-127, 135.
- G. S. Rousseau & D. Haycock, 2000. The Jew of Crane Court: Emanuel Mendes da Costa (1717-91), natural history and natural

- excess. *History of Science* 38(2) [120]: 127-170 [passim].
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 222.
- A. C. Been, 2004. Animals & authors in the eighteenth-century America; a hemispheric look at the writing of natural history. Providence, Rhode Island: John Carter Brown Library, xxvi + 184 pp. [Pennant: pp. 63-64].
- C. W. J. Withers, 2004. Pennant, Thomas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 568-571 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pennant: p. 37].
- Heller, 2007: 121.
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- D. G. Medway, 2011. The contribution of Thomas Pennant (1726-1798), Welsh naturalist, to the Australian ornithology of Cook's first voyage (1768-1771). *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 278-286.
- Adler, 2012: 34-35 [portrait].
- P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. *Mollusc World* 36: [22].
- Penniket, James Robert [Bob] (1917-1991; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells in color* (1970) with G. J. H. Moon.
- N. Taviani, 1992. Necrologio. J. R. (Bob) Penniket (1917-1991). *Bollettino Malacologico* 28(1-4): 96-97 [malacological bibliography].
- Penner, Lawrence R. (19**-1985)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Penney, Brian Keith (19**-****; Canada)
- Nudibranchs (1990s-2000s).
- Penniket, J. R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Mobil New Zealand nature series – common seashells* (1992).
- Pennington, B. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Scallop shell form (1984).
- Pennington, G. E. (1854-1937; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Penther, Arnold (1865-1931; Italy/Austria)
- H. Hassinger, 1949. Österreichs Anteil an der Erforschung der Erde; ein Beitrag zur Kulturgeschichte Österreichs. Wien: Adolf Holzhausens, 194 pp., 4 fold-out maps [Penther: pp. 166, 168, 173].
- G. Berka, 1959. 100 Jahre Deutsche Burschenschaft in Österreich, 1859-1959: die geistige Leistung ihrer bedeutenden Männer. Geschichte des Europäischen Studententums, Band 1. Graz: Aula-Verlag, viii + 184 pp., 16 pls. [Penther: pp. 86-87].
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- W. Kühnelt, 1978. Penther, Arnold, Zoologe. Österreichisches Biographisches Lexikon 1815-1950, 35: 410.
- M. Gunn & L. E. W. Codd, 1981. Botanical exploration of southern Africa: an illustrated history of early botanical literature on the Cape flora; biographical accounts of the leading plant collectors and their activities in southern Africa from the days of the East India Company until modern times. Cape Town: Botanical Research Institute and A. A. Balkema, xiv + 400 pp. [Penther: p. 278; biography, portrait].
- Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 16 [portrait].
- Pepe, Philip H. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Spouse of S. M. Pepe; *Onchidella* activity (1985).
- Pepe, Sueanne M. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Spouse of P. H. Pepe; *Onchidella* activity (1985).
- Peppard, Margaret Caroline (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell growth in *Tegula* (1964).
- Pepper, G. W. (18**-19**; U.S.A.?)
- *Cerion* introduced into South Africa (1914).
- Péprats, Eugène (1835-1898; France)

- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 47(1): 73.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Pequignot, Leon S. (****-1968; U.S.A.)
- D. Raeihle & G. Raeihle, 1968. Leon S. Pequignot. *New York Shell Club Notes* 143: 4.
- Peraza Vega, Ivonne M. (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Evaluación post-derrame de los niveles de hidrocarburos en moluscos bivalvos: (Crassostrea rhizophorae e Isognomon alatus) y sedimentos asociados a manglares de Bahía Las Minas, Provincia de Colón* (2003) with T. E. Romero G.
- Percharde, Peter L. (19**-****; Trinidad)
- *Charonia* (1972).
- Percival, Arthur Blayney (1875-1941; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 82.
- B. Verdcourt, 1997, 1999. Collectors in East Africa No. 25: A. B. Percival (1875-1941). *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 141: 795-809 (1997); 149: 180 (1999) [biography, bibliography].
- Percival, H. Franklin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Pomacea* behavior (2011).
- Percy, John [M.D.] (1817-1889; U.K.)
- P. J. Hartog, 1896. Percy, John. *Dictionary of national biography* 15: 870-872.
- Tomlin, 1941: 159 [as Percy "Colin"]; 1949: 255 [collection sold in 1890].
- F. Greenaway, 1974. Percy, John. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 10: 511-512.
- Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- P. J. Hartog & R. C. Cox, 2004. Percy, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 732-733 [portrait].
- Perea, José (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail growth (2008).
- Peredo, Matías (19**-****; Chile)
- *Diplodon* ecology (2006).
- Peredo, Santiago (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in surf clams (1987), freshwater clams of Chile (2000s).
- Pereira, Gonzaga (19**-****; Germany)
- Thesis on *Biomphalaria*, *Bulinus* and *Schistosoma* (1976).
- Pereira da Costa, Francisco Antonio (1809-1889; Portugal)
- This is correct family name; he should not be listed under Costa.
- G. F. Dollfus, J. C. Berkeley Cotter & J. P. Gomes, 1903-1904. Notice biographique sur Francisco Antonio Pereira da Costa. Pp. vii-ix + frontispiece portrait, in: *Mollusques Tertiaires du Portugal. Planches de céphalopodes, gastéropodes et pélécy-podes laissées par F. A. Pereira da Costa.* Commission du Service Géologique du Portugal, Lisbonne, ix + 46 + viii + 28 pls. + frontispiece [portrait, bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 333-334.
- Pereira de Medina, Nieves (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 88-89, 95.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 54, 55.
- Perera, G. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Biomphalaria* (2001).
- Perera, Kalika K. (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
- Acavidae (2000).
- Perera de Puga, Gloria (1949-2000; Cuba)
- M. Y. Manga González, 2000. In memoriam Gloria Perera de Puga, 1949-2000. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 33: 30-33 [portrait].
- Pérès, Leon Joseph Jean-Marie (1915-1998; France)
- P. M. Arnaud, 1999 ["1998"]. Jean-Marie Pérès, le "professeur insubmersible" de l'océanographie française, 1915-1998. Sa vie, ses publications, ses taxons. *Mésogée, Bulletin du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille* 56: 51-89 [biography, bibliography, portraits, list of taxa named after him].
- Pereyra, Artemo (1926-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89-90.
- Pereyra, Walter Thomas (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Perez, David Connell (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 396; 1987: 103.
- Pérez, Antonio Mijaíl (19**-****; Nicaragua)

- *Variabilidad en moluscos gastrópodos: una aproximación general* (1994), *Atlas of the continental molluscs from the Nicaraguan Pacific slope* (2002) with A. López.
- Perez, José Angel Alvarez (19**-****; Brazil/Canada)
- Cephalopod sperm (1990).
- Perez, Kathryn E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Euglandina* in Florida (2004), *Praticolella* from Mexico (2011).
- Pérez, Leandro M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Miocene fossil clams (2010).
- Pérez, M. A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Anatomy of *Littorina* and *Mytilus* (1990).
- Pérez, M. C. (19**-****; Chile)
- Development of *Fissurella* (1999).
- Pérez, Rosa (1864-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 79.
- Pérez, Salvador (19**-****; Argentina)
- Pérez Arcas, Lauraneo (1824-1894; Spain)
- Described a Spanish land snail (1857); zoology text book (1863).
- Hidalgo, 1882: 6; 1884: 6.
- Pérez Chi, Alicia (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Géneros más comunes de moluscos Gasteropoda y Pelecypoda en México* (1993) with S. Mille P.
- Pérez d'Angelo, Ernesto (1932-2013; Chile)
- A. C. Riccardi, 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo (1932-2013). *Ameghiniana*, 51(2): 156-157 [biography, portrait].
- A. Rubilar R., 2014. Ernesto Pérez d'Angelo, 1932-2013: obituario, bibliografía y una lista de los taxones por él descritos. *Andean Geology*, 41(1): 259-265 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Pérez-Dionis, Gustavo (19**-****; Canary Islands)
- Pérez Farfante de Canet, Isabel [Isa] Cristina [married name: Canet] (1916-2009; Cuba/U.S.A.)
- Aguayo, 1950: 22.
- C. G. Aguayo & M. L. Jaume, 1950. *Bibliografía malacológica de Don Carlos de la Torre*. *Agonía*, Número Póstumo
- Extraordinario en Homenaje al Primer Centenario de la Bandera Cubana (Havana): 119-129, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 368-369 [portrait].
- P. A. McLaughlin & S. Gilchrist, 1993. Women's contributions to carcinology. *Crustacean Issues* 8: 165-206 [Pérez Farfante: pp. 197-198, fig. 5C] [portrait].
- Murray, 1999: 9/9.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- M. Schotte, 2006. Dr. Isa Canet turns 90. *No Bones Newsletter*, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, National Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution 20(3): 2 [portrait]; on-line at: <http://invertebrates.si.edu/newsletters/summer2006.pdf>
- R. T. Bauer, 2010. Isabel Pérez Farfante de Canet. 24 June 1916-20 August 2009. *Journal of Crustacean Biology* 30(2): 345-349 [portraits, bibliography].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5.
- Pérez-Hurtado, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- New *Haminea* (1991).
- Pérez Machado, Reinaldo Paul (1955-****; Cuba/Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Pérez Quintero, Juan Carlos (19**-****; Spain)
- *Introducción a los moluscos onubenses. 1, Faunística* (1989).
- Pérez-Ruzafa, A. (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster taxonomy (2004).
- Pérez Sanchez, José Miguel (19**-****; Spain)
- Opisthobranchs from 1990s, bivalves from the Canary Islands (1997).
- Pérez-Valencia, Sergio (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2012).
- Pergament, Mikhail Abramovich (1926-1978; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Périer, Jean Pierre Léon [M.D.] (1835-1902; France)
- H. Crosse, 1879. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 27(1): 95 [list of those who won medals at l'Exposition Universelle in 1878].

- Collation of *Les fonds de la mer* (1861-1887) by Folin & J. P. L. Périer given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Péringuey, Louis Albert (1855-1924; France/South Africa)
 Anonymous, 1924. Editorial Note. *Journal of Conchology*, 17(5): 154.
 Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Perkins, Bob F. (****-1999; U.S.A.)
 • Cretaceous biostratigraphy (1960); *Molluscan distribution in Florida Bay* (1972) with W. J. Turney.
 C. C. John & E. G. Kauffman, 2007. Notes on the Perkins collection at PRI. *American Paleontologist* 15(3): 21.
- Perkins, Frank Overton (1938-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103.
- Perkins, George Henry (1844-1933; U.S.A.)
 • *Molluscan fauna of New Haven* (1870).
 H. L. Fairchild, 1934. Memorial of George Henry Perkins. *Proceedings of the Geological Society of America* 1933: 235-241, pl. 7 [bibliography, portrait].
- Perkins, Margaret [Margo] (1915-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton (1866-1955; U.K.)
 Smith, 1906: 724.
 J. F. Perkins & V. M. Quirke, 2004. Perkins, Robert Cyril Layton. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 780-781.
- Perkins, Thomas H. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Perlman, Patsy Miller (1928-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1987: 103.
- Permiakov, Vadim Vasil'evich (1924-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Perna, R. La; see: La Perna, R.
- Perner, Jaroslav (****-1929; Czechoslovakia)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 324.
- Perner, Jaroslav (1869-1947; Czechoslovakia)
 Cleavelly, 1983: 229.
- Pernet, Bruno (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Diodora* (1997), *Conus radulae* (1999).
- Péron, François (1775-1810; France)
 _____ Alard, 1811. Éloge historique de François Péron, rédacteur du voyage de découvertes aux terres Australes, Paris: L. P. Dubray, lv pp., frontispiece [portrait].
 J. P. F. Deluze, 1811. Notice historique sur M. Péron. *Annales du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* 17: 252-279 [reprinted: 28 pp., 1 pl.].
 Swainson, 1840: 291-292.
 L. Audiat, 1855. F. Péron (de Cérilly): sa vie, ses voyages et ses ouvrages. Moulins: Enaut, 132 pp.
 M. Girard, 1857. F. Péron, naturaliste, voyager aux terres australes: sa vie, appréciation de ses travaux, analyse raisonnée de ses recherches sur les animaux vertébrés et invertébrés d'après ses collections déposées au Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle. Paris: Moulins, 278 pp., frontispiece [portrait] [not seen].
 Brightwell, 1872: 62-77.
 Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353, pl. 49; 1927b: 158, pl. 21 [portrait].
 T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 3(10): 357-360 [portrait].
 Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
 S. J. Gould, 1968. *Trigonia* and the origin of species. *Journal of the History of Biology*, 1(1): 41-56 [Péron: pp. 42-43].
 Anonymous, 1977. Voyage of curiosity: Péron – scientist and patriot. *Australian Shell News* 19: 1-2 [portrait].
 A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Péron: pp. 300-301].
 Dance, 1986: 98, 221.
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 116.
 Kohn, 1992: 153-154.
 Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 182, 193, fig. 44 [portrait].
 Fouché, 1995: 46.

- J. Goy, 1995. Les méduses de François Péron et de Charles-Alexandre Lesueur, un autre regard sur l'expédition Baudin. Paris: Ministère de l'enseignement supérieur et de la recherche comité des travaux historiques et scientifiques, Mémoires de la Section d'Histoire des Sciences et des Techniques 8: 398 pp. [portraits].
- Black, 1998: 6-7 [portrait].
- G. Rigondet, 2002. François Péron 1775-1810 et l'expédition du commandant Nicolas Baudin: les français à decouverte de l'Australie. Charroux-en-Bourbonnais: Editions des Cahiers Bourbonnais, 319 pp. [not seen].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- E. Duyker, 2006. François Péron: an impetuous life: naturalist and voyager. Carlton, Victoria: Miegunyah Press, xxiii + 349 pp., [16] pp. of pls. [portraits].
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [Péron: p. 67].
- Peron, Pierre Alphonse (1834-1908; France)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- H. Douvillé, 1908. Notice sur Alphonse Peron (Correspondant de l'Académie), décédé le 2 juillet 1908 à Auxerre. Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences (Paris) 147(2): 93-95 [reprinted, 1908, Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne, Troisième Partie: Comptes-Rendus des Séances 62: liii-lvi].
- P. Thomas, 1909. Notice biographique sur Alphonse Peron. Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Historiques et Naturelles de l'Yonne 62: 189-217 [1-29], 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1908. Alphonse Péron [sic]. Nature 78(2024): 346-347.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 229.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Peron: p. 374].
- Description des mollusques fossiles des terrains crétacés de la region sud des hauts-plateaux de la Tunisie recueillis en 1885 et 1886 par M. Philippe Thomas... Première partie (1899-1890) and Deuxième partie (1890-1891) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>*
- Pérouse, J. F. de G. de la; see: Lapérouse, J. F. de G.
- Perrault, Claude (1613-1688; France)
- Perrault, Viola M. (1915-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 103-104.
- Perre, Johan Adriaan van de (1738-1790; Netherlands)
A. Meerkamp van Embden, 1921. Perre (Johann Adrian). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 5: 485-487.
Engel, 1986: 211.
- Perri, M. C. (19**-****; Italy)
• New species of *Portlandia* (1975).
- Perrier [de la Bâthie], Jean Octave Edmond (1844-1921; France)
• Brother of R. Perrier; known as Edmond.
E. Lamy, 1921. Nécrologie. Le Professeur Edmond Perrier. Journal de Conchyliologie 66(1): 87-88.
Fischer-Piette, 1945: 392.
C. Limoges, 1974. Perrier, Edmond. Dictionary of scientific biography 10: 522-523.
Métivier, 1982: 17 [portrait].
Duchamps, 1999: 15.
P. Jaussaud, 2004. Perrier, Jean Octave Edmond. Pp. 413-415, in: P. Jaussaud & É.-R. Brygoo, eds., Du jardin au Muséum en 516 biographies. Paris: Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, 630 pp.
R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabile. Zootaxa 2723: 41-65 [Perrier: p. 61].
- Perrier, Rémy (1861-1936; France)
• Brother of J. O. E. Perrier; *Recherches sur l'anatomie et l'histologie du rein des gastéropodes prosobranches* (1889); *La*

- Faune de la France* (1930; reprinted 1954, 1967).
- Perrilliat Montoya, María del Carmen (1938-****; Mexico)
- Married as Montoya and published as that in some works; paleontology of Mexico (1970s-2000s).
- Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 104.
- Perrin, Chris (1962-1986; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1986. In memoriam. Chris Perrin, 1962-1986. *The Festivus* 17(6): 84.
- Perrin, Nicolas (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Trichia* (1984).
- Perrine, Maxine L. (1908-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397; 1987: 104, 160.
- Perrodon, M. (19**-****; France)
- *Macrocephalitides du sud-ouest de Madagascar. Macrocephalitidae, Eucycloceratidae, Mayaitidae* (1951) with E. Basse.
- Perron, Frank E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Calliostoma* (1975, 1978), *Epitonium* (1978), *Conus* with A. Kohn in 1980s.
- Perrone, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- Perroud, Charles (1838-1920; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82, 101-102.
- Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Perry, Frank A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Tide-drift shells of the Monterey Bay region* (1992) with H. H. McLean.
- Perry, George (1771-18**; U.K.)
- Melvill, 1890: 199.
- J. H. Gatliff, 1902. Notes on Perry's "Conchology". *Victorian Naturalist* 19(5): 75-76.
- C. Hedley, 1902. On Perry's Australian shells. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 27(1): 24-28.
- G. M. Mathews & T. Iredale, 1913. "Perry's *Arcana*" – an overlooked work. *Victorian Naturalist* 29: 7-16.
- G. M. Mathews, 1920: 17 [concerning the *Arcana*].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. 1. Perry's "Conchology". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 152-153.
- Wilkins, 1957: 134-146.
- J. Q. Burch, 1958. Perry's Conchology. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 178: 2-3.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. Perry's *Conchology* (1811) – more than one edition. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(4): 287.
- Dance, 1986: 88-89, 221.
- A. J. Kohn, 1986. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VII. The species described 1810-1820. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 86(1): 1-41 [Perry: pp. 2-9].
- R. E. Petit & J. Le Renard, 1990. George Perry's fossil molluscan taxa, published in the 'Arcana' (1810-1811). *Contributions to Tertiary and Quaternary Geology* 27(1): 27-35.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Kohn, 1992: 171-173, 180-182.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 92-93 [collation of the *Arcana*].
- R. E. Petit, 2003. George Perry's molluscan taxa and notes on the editions of his *Conchology* of 1811. *Zootaxa* 377: 72 pp., incl. 1 pl.
- R. E. Petit, 2009. Perry's *Arcana*. A facsimile edition with a collation and systematic review. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania: Temple University, viii + 568 pp., incl. 84 pls.
- Information about the editions of the *Conchology* (1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of the *Arcana* (1810-1811) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Perry, Louise Merrimon (1878-1962; U.S.A.)
- *Marine shells of the southwest coast of Florida* (1940), *Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1955) with J. S. Schwengel.

- Anonymous, 1962. Louise M. Perry, 1878-1962. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1962: 49, 68 [memoriam list].
- Abbott, 1973: 143.
- J. M. Cate, 1977. The Louise M. Perry collection. *The Veliger* 19(3): 369.
- Marine shells of the western coast of Florida* (1953) by Perry & J. S. Schwengel on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Perry, Matthew Calbraith [Commodore] (1794-1858; U.S.A.)
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- D. L. Anderson, 1999. Perry, Matthew Calbraith. American National Biography, 17: 367-369.
- Perry, Pollyann Torrey (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 397-398; 1987: 104.
- Perry, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1993: 83.
- Pershko, Iryna Aleksandrovna (1977-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Persons, Walter Scott (1945-****; U.S.A)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Persson, Agneta (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* feeding (2008).
- Perty, Joseph Anton Maximilian (1804-1884; Germany/Switzerland)
- Turner, 1998: 11.
- Perugia, Ivan (19**-****; Italy)
- *Family Cerithiopsidae H. Adams & A. Adams, 1853 in the Central Philippines (Caenogastropoda: Triphoroidea)* (2011) with A. Cecalupo.
- Perveen, R. (19**-****; Pakistan)
- Reproduction in *Conus* (1991).
- Pervinquière, Léon (1873-1913; France)
- Cretaceous (1912).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 334.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Pešić, Vladimir M. (19**-****; Montenegro)
- Freshwater snails (2000s).
- Pestalozzi, Jérôme Jean [M.D.] (1674-1742; France)
- Father of A. J. Pestalozzi.
- Argenville, 1742: 212-213; 1757: 135.
- Dance, 1986: 187 [as “Pestallozzi”].
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Pestalozzi, Antoine Joseph [M.D.] (c. 1703-1779; France)
- Son of J. J. Pestalozzi.
- Audibert & Clary, 2007: 75.
- Petch, T. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Non-marine molluscs of East Riding (1904).
- Peteiro, Laura G. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Mytilus* ecology (2008).
- Peter, Robert (1805-1894; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 143.
- Peter the Great [Tsar] (1672-1725; Russia)
- Dance, 1986: 40.
- Peters, B. G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Habitats of *Lymnaea truncatula* (1938).
- Peters, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand (1825-1881; Austria)
- Paleontological papers 1850s-1870s, mostly on Foraminifera and vertebrates.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
- Cleevely, 1983: 229.
- Peters, Lewis (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine snails of Oklahoma (1964).
- Peters, Dolores Sylvia (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Mabel Caldwell (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, Paul E. (****-1967?; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1967: 100 [1968].
- Peters, Ronald S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cephalic tentacles of *Littorina* (1964).
- Peters, Talia Ann (1961-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Peters, W. (1929-****; Germany)
- Chitin in Mollusca (1967).

- Peters, Wilhelm Carl [Karl] Hartwig (1815-1883; Germany)
 Barnard, 1965: 24, 48.
 Dance, 1986: 221.
 Fouché, 1995: 46.
- Petersen, Carl Georg Johannes (1860-1928; Denmark)
 Wolff, 1979: 76.
 Hylleberg, 2009: 79 [portrait].
- Petersen, Godtfred Høpner (1930-****; Denmark)
 • Greenland bivalves, *Cardium* (1971).
 Hylleberg, 2009: 79.
- Petersen, W. (19**-****; Germany)
 • Ecology of *Succinea* (1967).
- Petersen, James H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Mytilus* ecology (1984).
- Peterson, Ann (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Ariolimax* (1947).
- Peterson, Bradley J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Biology of *Sayella* (1998).
- Peterson, Charles H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • Drilling by *Cominella* (1995).
- Peterson, J. A. (19**-****; Australia)
 • *A geomorphology and late Quaternary geology of the Vestfold Hills, Antarctica* (1984) with Q. Zhang [includes fossil bivalves].
- Peterson, Kay Diane [née Grumbles] (1933-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Peterson, S. K. (19**-****; Denmark)
 • Faunal list (1938).
- Pether, John (19**-****; South Africa)
 • Offshore subfossil molluscs (1993).
- Petherick, John (1813-1882; U.K.)
 B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East Africa No. 22: J. Petherick (1813-1882). The Conchologists' Newsletter 132: 452-458 [biography, bibliography].
- Pethö, Gyula [Julius] (1848-1902; Hungary)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 229.
- Petit, Richard [“Dick”] Eugene (1931-2013; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
 Fouché, 1995: 46.
 Rehder, 1997: 178.
 Anonymous, 2009. Richard E. Petit receives Katherine Palmer award. American Paleontologist 17(2): 4 [portrait].
 Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 222-223.
 Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2014. In memoriam: Richard (Dick) E. Petit. American Conchologist 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].
 G. M. Davis, 2014. A Tribute to Dick Petit 1931–2013. Malacologia 57(1): 247-248 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
 J. Harasewych et al., 2014. Conchologia gratissima: remembering Dick Petit. Conchologia Ingrata, 16: 1-9 [portraits].
- Petit de la Saussaye, Sauveur Abel Aubert (1792-1870; France)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1871. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 19(1): 86-88.
 H. Crosse, 1872. Nouvelles. [Petit de la Saussaye's collection acquired by Museum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris]. Journal de Conchyliologie 20(4): 372-373.
 Hamilton, 1906: 45.
 Dance, 1970: 67.
 Dance, 1986: 145, 221.
 Trew, 1990: 81.
 Carré, 1991: 13.
 Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36.
 Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- Petitjean, Michel (19**-****; France)
 • Mineralogy of marine gastropods (1960s).
- Petit Muñoz, Eugenio (1894-****; Uruguay)
- Petit-Thouars, A. A. du; see: Dupetit-Thouars, A. A.
- Petiver, James (c. 1663-1718; U.K.)
 Argenville, 1742: 26-27.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 147-149.
 da Costa, 1812: 514-515.
 Swainson, 1834: 31-32 [as “Pettiver”]; 1840: 292.
 Melvill, 1890: 194.

- Melville, 1897: 442.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 335.
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- G. L. Wilkins, 1952. The shell collections of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. (1660-1753). With digressions upon the books and people connected with them. *Journal of Conchology* 23(8): 247-259, pls. 5, 6 [Petiver: pp. 252-254].
- Wilkins, 1953: 8-9, 22-26.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- Edwards, 1967: 47, 51.
- Fischer, 1973: 146-147.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 229.
- Dance, 1986: 32, 222.
- Boss, 1988: 119-120.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 99, 108.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 10.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Petiver, pp. 103-105].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 224.
- D. E. Allen, 2004. Petiver, James. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 43: 894-896.
- J. M. Camarasa & N. Ibáñez, 2007. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: a scientific correspondence (1706-1714) in time of war. *Archives of Natural History* 34(1): 140-173.
- Heller, 2007: 122-123.
- D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Petiver, p. 79].
- T. Kinukawa, 2011. Natural history as entrepreneurship: Maria Sibylla Merian's correspondence with J. G. Volkamer II and James Petiver. *Archives of Natural History* 38(2): 313-327.
- J. M. Camarasa & N. Ibáñez, 2012. Joan Salvador and James Petiver: the last years (1715-1718) of their scientific correspondence. *Archives of Natural History* 39(2): 191-216.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Petiver, p. 63].
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 67-68.
- Musei Petiveriani* (1695-1703) on-line at: http://eebo.chadwyck.com/search/full_rec?SOURCE=pgimages.cfg&ACTION=ByID&ID=V38707
- Gazophylacii naturæ* (1702) and *Aquatilium animalium Amboinæ* (1713) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Petraccioli, Agnese (19**-20**; Italy)
- Land snails (2013).
- Petratis, Peter S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1978), *Littorina* (1987).
- Petranka, John Gunter (1954-***; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Petrbok, Jaroslav (1881-1960, Czechoslovakia)
- Paleontologist.
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- Petrenko, Lidiia Vasil'evna (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petrenko, Valentin Mikhailovich (1937-1963; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 83.
- Petrikin, Carolyn B. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 104.
- Petrov, Alexey N. (19**-****; Ukraine)
- Petrov, Oleg Aleksandrovich (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petrov, Oleg Mikhailovich (1926-****; Russia)
- Fossil molluscs, 1960s-1980s.
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petrovits, Eugene John (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 398; 1987: 104.
- Petrushevich, Vadim Stepanovich (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Petry, Ludwig (1864-1932; Germany)
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342, fig. 6 [portrait].

- Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910; Australia)
 C. Hedley, 1910. W. F. Petterd. *The Nautilus* 24(6): 72.
 Anonymous, 1974. Petterd, William Frederick (1849-1910). *Australian dictionary of biography* 5: 441-442.
 Cleavelly, 1983: 230.
 Dance, 1986: 222.
 I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Petterd – *Malacological Bibliography and Taxa*. Sydney: Australian Museum, 7 pp.
 Trew, 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
 Black, 1998: 9.
- Pettinelli, Roberto (19**-****; Italy)
 • Non-marine fauna of Italy from 1990s.
- Pettitt, Charles Arthur William (1937-2009; U.K.)
 • *Littorina* from 1970s.
 E. G. Hancock & M. V. Hounsome, 2010. Charles Arthur William “Bill” Pettitt (20 August 1937 – 26 March 2009): zoological curator at Manchester Museum. *NatSCA News* [Natural Sciences Collections Association] 19: 2-6 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- Pettiver, J.; see: Petiver, J.
- Petuch, Edward James (1949-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Atlas of the living olive shells of the world* (1986) with D. M. Sargent, *New Caribbean molluscan faunas* (1987), *Biogeography and biodiversity of western Atlantic mollusks* (2013), *Molluscan communities of the Florida Keys and adjacent areas: their ecology and biodiversity* (2014) with R. F. Myers, *The living and fossil busycon whelks: iconic mollusks of eastern North America* (2015) with R. F. Myers & D. P. Berschauer.
 N. Angier, 1982. Time machines in the sea. *Discover*, New York 3(8): 51-53.
 M. Z. Browne, 1986. Prof composes melody of asteroids, coral. *Miami Herald*, May 25, 1986, Palm Beach County Section: 1PB, 5PB [portrait].
 Abbott, 1987: 104.
 Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- E. J. Petuch, 2011. Who’s who in cones: Edward J. Petuch. *The Cone Collector* 19: 2-4 [portraits].
 Petit, R. E., 2012. The dating of modern books and their included taxa. *The Nautilus* 126(4): 143-147.
- Petway, Tina (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Peursen, Anthonie D. P. van (1951-****; Netherlands)
 A. van Peursen, 2014. Even voorstellen: Anthonie van Peursen. *Spirula* 400: 160-161 [portraits].
- Pew, Clara (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Peybernes, Bernard (19**-****; France)
 • Cretaceous fauna (1983).
- Peyrot, Adrien (18**-19**; France)
 P. Lozouet & J.-F. Lesport, 1994. Sur les dates de publication de la *Conchologie Néogénique de l’Aquitaine* par Cossmann & Peyrot (1909-1924) puis par Peyrot (1925-1935). *Cossmanniana* 3(1): 9-12.
 Collation *Conchologie néogénique de l’Aquitaine* (1909-1935) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pezant, Aym. (18**-19**; France)
 • *Étude iconographique des pleurotomes fossiles du Bassin de Paris* (1909) [reprinted, 1966].
 Cleavelly, 1982: 230.
- Pezzoli, Enrico (19**-****; Italy)
 • Hydrobiodea from 1970s; *I molluschi crenobionti e stigobionti presenti nell’Italia settentrionale (Emilia Romagna compresa): censimento delle stazioni ad oggi segnalate* (1988).
- Pfeffer, Georg Johann (1854-1931; Germany)
 • *Cephalopoda of Plankton Expedition* (1912); translated into English (1993).
 Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pfeiffer, Anselm [Pater] (1848-1902; Austria)
 Sturany, 1901: 401.
 F. Mahler [posthumous], ed. by P. L. Reischütz, 1994. In memoriam P. Anselm Pfeiffer. *Nachrichtenblatt der Ersten Vorarlberger Malakologischen Gesellschaft* 2: 2-4.

- Aescht, 2003: 70.
Concerning:
<http://members.magnet.at/stewar/adv/pfeiffer.htm>
- Pfeiffer, Carl (****-1852; Germany)
Dance, 1986: 222.
- Pfeiffer, Carl Jonas (1779-1836; Germany)
 - Uncle of Louis Pfeiffer; *Systematische Anordnung und Beschreibung deutscher Land- und Wasser- Schnecken mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die bisher in Hessen gefundenen Arten. Ein Beitrag zur Naturgeschichte der Weichthiere* (1821).
Swainson, 1840: 292-293.
H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. The Nautilus 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
Zilch, 1967: 39.
Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 288, pl. 1 [portrait].
Kiss, 1986: 20-21.
J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18. [Pfeiffer: pp. 5-7].
Dance, 1999: 12-13.
J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., Faszination Lebenswissenschaften. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
J. H. Jungbluth, 2009. Die Klassischen Naturkundevereine in Hessen: Ihr Werden und ihr Beitrag zur biologisch-ökologischen Landesforschung. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 14: 337-357 [Pfeiffer: pp. 349, 351, portrait].
J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchyliologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 47-48, portrait].
- Pfeiffer, Louis [Ludwig] Carl [Karl] Georg [M.D.] (1804-1877; Germany)
 - Known as Louis; names rendered in different orders in different sources; published some works as Ludovico; nephew of C. J. Pfeiffer; birth date erroneously given as 1805 and 1815 by some sources.
H. Crosse, 1873. Nouvelles. [Pfeiffer's collection sold to Dr. Dohrn of Stettin, Poland]. Journal de Conchyliologie 21(1): 100.
W. Kobelt, 1877. Louis Pfeiffer. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 9(7-8): 93.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1878. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 26(1): 107-109.
A. L. Pfeiffer, 1886. Die Familie Pfeiffer: Eine Sammlung von Lebensbildern und Stammbäumen. Cassel: F. Scheel, x + 161 pp. [not seen].
C. D. Sherborn, 1934. Dates of publication of catalogues of natural history (post 1850) issued by the British Museum. Annals and Magazine of Natural History (ser. 10) 13(74): 308-312.
Yen, 1941: 128.
H. E. Wheeler, 1949. Louis Pfeiffer, the author of *Polygyra hippocrepis*. American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1948: 8.
H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer. The Nautilus 63(1): 1-9; 63(2): 48-58, frontispiece [portrait].
Aguayo, 1950: 8-9.
Álvarez Conde, 1958: 250-251 [portrait].
R. Hesse, 1958. Louis Pfeiffer (1805 [sic] – 1877); Naturforscher. Veröffentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Hessen und Waldeck, 20; Lebensbilder aus Kurhessen und Waldeck 1830-1930, 6: 249-253, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
Barnard, 1965: 48.
Zilch, 1967: 39.
R. I. Johnson, 1969. Pfeiffer's *Novitates Conchologica*, Series I, Land Mollusca, 1854-1979, and Dunker's *Novitates*

- Conchologicae*, Series II, *Marine Mollusca*, 1862-1882. A complete collation. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(3): 236-239.
- Hernández, 1972: 9.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 140, 222.
- A. R. Kabat, 1989. The “Gray catalogues” [Mollusca] of the British Museum. *The Nautilus* 103(3): 113-115.
- Janssen, 1992: 84 [birth date wrongly given as 1815].
- Fouché, 1995: 46.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 7-8].
- Johnson, 1996: 169-170.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2002. Weichtierkunde: Gestern – heute – morgen. Pp. 165-183, in: E. Beck, ed., *Faszination Lebenswissenschaften*. Wiley-VCH Verlag, Weinheim, xviii + 286 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 175].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. *Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern* 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Pfeiffer: pp. 3, 7].
- M. J. Faber, 2004. Marine gastropods from Cuba described by Louis Pfeiffer: type specimens and identifications with the introduction of *Gibberula pfeifferi* new name (Mollusca: Gastropoda). *Studies on West Indian marine molluscs* 42. *Miscellanea Malacologia* 1(3): 49-71.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Pfeiffer: p. 15].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchylologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., *Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen*. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 47-48, portrait].
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 [“2011”]. Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. *Journal of Conchology* 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 3: 84, collates vol. 1 of *Monographia Heliceorum*].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Concerning:
<http://www.cact.cz/noviny/2003/03/Pfeiffer.htm>
- Collation of *Monographia Heliceorum Viventium* given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of *Novitates conchologicae, series prima* (1854-1879) by Pfeiffer, K. E. von Martens & O. Boettger given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Collation of *Nomenclator heliceorum viventium* (1878-1881) by Pfeiffer & Clessin given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Many works available at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Pfeiffer, Karl Ludwig (1874-1952; Germany)
- Great-nephew of Louis Pfeiffer.
- A. Zilch, 1952. Karl Ludwig Pfeiffer (5.9.1874 – 14.6.1952). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 81(4-6): 175-178 [autobiographical sketch; portrait].
- [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover* [1954].
- Zilch, 1967: 39.
- A. Zilch, 1972. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, IX. Zur Konchylien-Sammlung von K. L. Pfeiffer. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 2(22): 324-326 [bibliography, list of taxa].

- Jungbluth & Burk, 1985: 289.
Dance, 1986: 222.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1995. Zur Geschichte der deutschen Malakozoologie, XXI: Die Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft – vom 19. Jahrhundert in da 21. Jahrhundert. 1868 – 1993: 125 Jahre Deutsche Malakozoologische Gesellschaft. Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 55: 1-18 [Pfeiffer: pp. 9-10].
- B. Verdcourt, 1995. Collectors in East Africa No. 23: K. L. Pfeiffer (1874-1952). The Conchologists' Newsletter 133: 490-494.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2011. Naturforschung in Cassel: Ein frühes Zentrum der Wissenschaft von den Weichtieren (Conchyliologie) im 19. Jahrhundert. Pp. 46-49, in: L. Nitsche & S. Nitsche, eds., Naturkunde und naturwissenschaftliche Forschung in Nordhessen. Niedenstein: Cognito Kommunikation & Planung Verlag, 224 pp. [Pfeiffer: pp. 48-49, portrait].
- Pfenninger, Markus (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Radix* ecology (2012).
- Pfitzenmeyer, Hayes Todd (1897-1984; U.S.A.)
 - *Mya* (1960s); also published on birds.
- Pfleger, Václav (1940-****; Czech Republic)
 - Helicellinae (1980s), *Krásna lastur* (1981) with J. Pradáč, *Měkkýši* (1988).

I. Heran & A. Kurka, 2000. Václav Pfeleger šedesátiletý. Časopis Národního Muzea Řada Přírodovědná (Prague)169(1-4): 104-106.
- Pflueger, Albert, Sr. (1902-1962; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1962. Miami sportsman is killed in fall; Albert Pflueger death laid to accident on stairway. New York Times Nov. 29, 1962: 30.

Close, 2000: 59.

A. R. Kabat, 2012. Richard Frederick Deckert (1878-1971), Florida naturalist and natural history artist. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 321-337 [Pflueger: pp. 326-328, 332].
- Pflug, Hans D. (1925-****; Germany)

Cleevely, 1983: 230.

Phaff, Johan (****-1761; Netherlands)

F. S. Knipscheer, 1937. Phaff (Johan). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 10: 721.

Engel, 1986: 211.

Pharris, Garry L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Freshwater mussel distribution (1984).

Phelps, C. M. [Reverend] (1841-1907; U.K.)
 - Collection in National Museum of Wales.

Dean, 1936: 245.

Abbott, 1963: 29.

Phelps, Harold Porter (1918-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 398-399; 1987: 104.

Phelps, Harriette Longacre (1936-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 104-105.

Phibbs, F. Duane (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Annelids feeding on mollusc larvae (1972).

Philby, Harry St John Bridger (1885-1960; Ceylon/ U.K./India/Arabia/Lebanon)

W. Thesiger, 1926. Obituary: H. St. John B. Philby. The Geographical Journal 126(4): 563-566.

E. Monroe, 1973. Philby of Arabia. London: Faber and Faber. 332 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].

Cleevely, 1983: 230.

R. Desmond, 1994. Dictionary of British and Irish botanists and horticulturists including plant collectors, flower painters and garden designers. London: Taylor & Francis and The Natural History Museum, xl + 825 pp. [Philby, p. 550; erroneously gives first name as "Henry"].

J. Halperin, 1995. Eminent Georgians: the lives of King George V, Elizabeth Owen, St. John Philby & Nancy Astor. New York: St. Martins Press, x + 242 pp. [Philby: pp. 129-171, portraits].

J. Craig, 2004. Philby, Harry St John Bridger. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 10-12 [portrait].

Philibert, _____ (****-****; Seychelles)

Duchamps, 1999: 18.

Philip, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Cretaceous rudistids (1970).

Philippi, Bernhard Eunom [Bernardo] (1811-1852; Germany/Chile)

- Brother of R. A. Philippi; collected molluscs in Central and South America.

Kay, 1979: 25 [as "Richard"].

Philippi, Carl Wilhelm Theodor (1819-1852; Germany/Chile)

- Nephew of R. A. Philippi, son of his oldest brother, who remained in Germany; collected molluscs in Asia and South America.

E. Bretschneider, 1898 [reprinted 1962, 1981]. History of European botanical discoveries in China. London: Sampson Low, Marston & Co., 2 vols., xvi + 1167 pp. [Philippi: pp. 373-374].

H. Gunckel Lüer, 1951. Algunos datos biográficos relacionados con don Teodoro Philippi. *La Farmacia Chilena*, 25(11): 451, 453-455.

Philippi, Emil Ludolf Adam (1871-1910; Poland/Germany)

- Paleontologist; no relationship to R. A. Philippi.

Anonymous, 1910. [Notice of death]. *Naturae novitates: Bibliographie neuer Erscheinungen aller Länder auf dem Gebiete der Naturgeschichte und der exacten Wissenschaften* (Berlin), 32(6): 209.

Anonymous, 1910. [Obituary]. *Nature*, 83(2108): 104.

G. Steinmann, 1910. Personalialia. Emil Philippi. *Geologische Rundschau* 1(2): 56.

F. Solger, 1912. Emil Philippi. Pp. v-xvi, in: O. Marschall, ed., *Vorlesungen von Dr. phil. E. Philippi, inhaber der Haeckelprofessur für Geologie und Palaeontologie an der Universität Jena*; in Auftrage seiner Mutter bearbeitet nach seiner hinterlassenen für das Kollege bestimmten aufzeichnungen. Jena: G. Pätz'sche Buchdruckerei, xx + 250 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.

Tozer, 1984: 19, 80.

Philippi, Rudolph Amandus [Rodulfo Amando] (1808-1904; Germany/Chile)

- Brother of B. E. Philippi; uncle of C. W. T. Philippi; moved to Chile in 1851.

Swainson, 1840: 293.

Porro, 1841: 119-121.

K. T. Menke, 1851 ["1850"]. Nachruf – Dr. Philippi. *Zeitschrift für Malakozoologie* 7(9): 144.

C. Ochsenius, 1888. R. A. Philippi [80th birthday]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 21(1-2): 1-4.

D. Barros Arana, 1904. El Doctor Don Rodolfo [sic] Amando Philippi. Su vida i sus obras. Santiago de Chile, Cervantes, x + 248 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].

O. Boettger, 1904. Nekrolog. Prof. Dr. Rud. A. Philippi. *Der Zoologische Garten* 45(11): 356.

B. Gotschlich, 1904. Biografia del Dr. Rodulfo Amando Philippi (1808-1904). Santiago de Chile, privately published, vi + 185 pp., 14 pls. [portraits].

W. Kobelt, 1904. [Nekrolog]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 36(4): 129-131 [Philippi: pp. 129-130].

P. Fürstenberg, 1905. Dr. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. *Verhandlungen des Deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Santiago de Chile* 5: 233-271 [biography, bibliography].

B. D. Jackson, 1905. Rudolph A. Philippi. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 117: 47-49.

C. Ochsenius, 1906. Dr. Rudolf [sic] Amandus Philippi. *Leopoldina* 42(1): 16-20; (2): 39-40; (3): 53-56; (4): 59-66.

Porter, 1926: 29-30, 32-34 [portrait].

Harris, 1937: 453.

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336.

Yen, 1941: 128.

Priolo, 1950: 4-5.

G. Follmann, 1970. Rudolph Amandus Philippi (1808-1904): Anstelle eines Geleitworts. *Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel*, 1(1): 3-8 [partial

bibliography].

H. H. Camacho, 1971. Las ciencias naturales Chilenas y Peruanas en el siglo XIX. Pp. 63-75, in Las ciencias naturales en la Universidad de Buenos Aires – Estudio histórico. Buenos Aires: Editorial Universitaria de Buenos Aires, xvi + 150 pp., 23 pls. [biography, portrait].

Papavero, 1973: 275-281.

H. Kurtz, 1979. Rudolph Amandus Philippi's Reise durch die Wüste Atacama. Philippia, Abhandlungen und Berichte aus dem Naturkundemuseum im Ottoneum zu Kassel, 4(2): 97-107 [portrait].

Lamas, 1981a: 22.

Cleevely, 1983: 230.

Kiss, 1983: 122.

Dance, 1986: 139, 222.

Adler, 1989: 63-64 [portrait].

Trew, 1990: 81.

E. Mujica, ed., 1991. Antonio Raimondi: Apreciaciones personales, Cartas a Miguel Colunga (1859-1868). Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 196 pp. [Philippi: pp. 78, 83, 94].

Janssen, 1992: 84.

Kohn, 1992: 264-266.

C. M. Taylor & M. Muñoz-Schick, 1994. The botanical works of Philippi, father and son, in Chile. Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 81(4): 743-748 [lists a number of obituaries published in Chile].

Fouché, 1995: 46.

Dance, 1999: 16, 19.

Muñiz Solís, 2002: 225-226.

S. Palazzi, 2002 [unpublished ms]. *Su una pubblicazione poco nota di R. A. Philippi, 1840, e sulle specie in essa descritte* on-line at: <http://www.sim-online.it/Risorse/download/Philippi>

A. Larroucau M., ed., 2003. El orden prodigioso del mundo natural. Rudolph Amandus Philippi. Valdivia: Universidad Austral de Chile, 150 pp. [portrait].

S. Nuño G. & J. Niño V, 2003. La tierra es que vivimos: grandes exploradores. Philippi en la ruta de Atacama. Santiago: Edebé, 136 pp. [portrait].

Z. Saldivia Maldonado, 2003. La visión de la naturaleza en tres científicos del Siglo XIX en Chile: Gay, Domeyko y Philippi. Universidad de Santiago de Chile, 198 pp.

L. Seiner Lizárraga, 2003. Antonio Raimondi y sus vinculaciones con la ciencia Europea, 1851-1890. Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines 32(3): 517-537 [Philippi: pp. 530-532].

E. Schrader, 2004. Rudolph Amandus Philippi 1808-1904; Leben und Werk. Philippia 11(4): 321-334 [biography, portraits].

P. Inglesi, S. Inglesi Black & R. La Torre Silva, eds. 2005. Antonio Raimondi: mirada íntima del Perú, Epistolario 1849-1890. Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú & Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, 2 volumes, xvii + 905 pp. [Philippi: pp. 187, 203, 222, 306-307].

Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.

Groeben, 2008: 144-150 [portrait].

R. Janssen & E. M. Krylova, 2012. Bivalves of the family Vesicomidae from the Neogene of the Mediterranean area. Archiv für Molluskunde 141(1): 87-113, incl. 5 pls. [vol. 2 of Philippi *Enumeratio* appeared no later than April 1844: pp. 91-92].

Y. Lepage & E. Buffetaut, 2014. *Echinolittorina cecillei* (Philippi, 1851): l'histoire d'une petite coquille marine et ses protagonistes. Bulletin Sciences et Géologie Normandes 7: 41-62 [portrait].

R. Janssen & D. Kadolsky, 2016. The date of publication of R.A. Philippi's "Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Tertiaerversteinerungen des nordwestlichen Deutschlands". Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 95: **xxx**.

Enumeratio molluscorum Siciliae (1836, 1844) on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and (a better copy) at:

http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=355&Itemid=167

Lettera (...) al Dottor di Medicina Andrea Aradas da Cat. (1840) on-line at:

http://www.societaitalianadimalacologia.it/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=355&Itemid=167

[e&catid=104:la-perna&id=368:biosophia-archive-00000337](http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/e&catid=104:la-perna&id=368:biosophia-archive-00000337)

Las especies chilenas del género maestra
(1893) on-line at:

<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>

Collation of *Abbildungen und Beschreibungen neuer oder wenig gekannter Conchylien* (1842-1850) given in Annex 1 to this list.

Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.

Philippsen, Hans (1866-1926; Germany)

- Paleontologist; curator, Naturwissenschaftliche Museum Flensburg.
- H. Schlesch, 1926. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 239-240.

Philipsson, Lorens [Laurentius] Münter [M.D.]
(1765-1851; Sweden)

- Important paper in 1788 on bivalves.
- C. M. Carlander, 1904. Philipsson, Lorentz Münter. *Svenska Bibliotek och Ex-Libris* (Stockholm) 3: 143.
- S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. *American Midland Naturalist* 3(3): 33-41.
- C. Sundberg, 1997. Philipson (Philipsen), Lorens Münter. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 29: 294-297 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].

Phillips, Betty (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of T. Phillips.
- Abbott, 1987: 105.

Phillips, Charles Lincoln (1868-1946; U.S.A.)

- Collected shells, butterflies, birds.

Phillips, David W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Former editor of *The Veliger*; limpet mantle tentacles (1976).

Phillips, Dennis (19**-****; U.K.)

- *Catalogue of the type and figured specimens of Mesozoic Ammonoidea in the British Museum (Natural History)* (1977).

Phillips, J. U. (19**-****; Australia)

- Checklist of Australian cephalopods (1985).

Phillips, John (1800-1874; U.K.)

- Nephew of William Smith.

[R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1866b: 35-42 [portrait].

Lambrecht et al., 1938: 336-337.

Jackson, 1945: 4-5.

J. M. Edmonds, 1977. The legend of John Phillips's "lost fossil collection". *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(1): 169-175.

Cleevly, 1983: 231.

J. Morrell, 1989. The legacy of William Smith: the case of John Phillips in the 1820s. *Archives of Natural History* 16(3): 319-335.

A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.

J. Morrell, 2004. Phillips, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 120-122.

S. Nikolaeva, 2008. The Carboniferous ammonoids from the Gilbertson collection described by John Phillips. *Monograph of the Palaeontographical Society* 160(626): 1-70, pls. 1-17.

Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 8.

Phillips, John Archibald (1938-2007; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 399.

Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].

Anonymous, 2007. In memoriam. John Phillips. September 4, 1938 – March 18, 2007. *The Festivus* 39(4): 32.

Phillips, John S. (1800-1876; U.S.A.)

- Collection in the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; also collected art.
- Tryon, 1861: 56.

Phillips, Norman E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Growth in *Littorina* (1936).

Phillips, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Snails on migratory birds (1967).

Phillips, Robert Albert (1866-1945; Ireland)

A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Robert Albert Phillips (1866-1945). *Journal of Conchology* 22(9): 205.

- A. W. Stelfox, 1946. Obituary. Robert Albert Phillips. 1866-1945. *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 8(11): 391-394, pl. 16 [biography, portrait].
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Phillips: p. 202].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Phillips, Roger E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Dissection and anatomy of the squid: instruction manual* (1998).
- Phillips, S. E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Wound healing in cephalopods (1987).
- Phillips, S. Michael (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snail evolution (1990).
- Phillips, Stephen C. (18**-****; U.S.A.)
- Phillips, Theodore E. [Ted] (1***-19**; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. Phillips; collection in Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History.
- Anonymous, 1972. Get to know your Museum staff. Santa Barbara Museum of Natural History, *Museum Talk* 45(4): [unnumber page] [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Phillis, J. W. (19**-****; Australia)
- Physiology of *Tapes* (1966).
- Philpot, Mary (1777-1838; U.K.); Philpot, Margaret (****-1845; U.K.); Philpot, Elizabeth (1780-1857; U.K.)
- Sisters.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- J. M. Edmonds, 1978. The fossil collection of the Misses Philpot of Lyme Regis. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History and Archaeological Society* 98: 43-48.
- H. P. Powell & J. M. Edmonds, 1978. List of type-fossils in the Philpot collection, Oxford University Museum. *Proceedings of the Dorset Natural History & Archaeological Society* 98: 48-53.
- Philpots, John Richards (18**-****; U.K.)
- Book on oysters 1890-1891.
- Philpott, A. S. [Miss] (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1937. Philpott and Gore collections, Swindon. *Journal of Conchology* 20(10): 319-320.
- Phipps, Constantine John [Captain, Baron Mulgrave] (1744-1792; U.K.)
- Salisbury, 1945: 136.
- Wilkins, 1955: 89.
- N. A. M. Rodger, 2004. Phipps, Constantine John, Second Baron Mulgrave. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 178-179.
- Phipson, Thomas Lamb (1833-1908; U.K.)
- The utilization of minute life: being practical studies on insects, Crustacea, Mollusca, worms* (1864) on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Phorson, James Edward [Ted] (1925?-2006; U.K.)
- J. Light, 2006. Ted Phorson: a personal recollection by Jan Light. *Mollusc World* 12: 8-9 [portrait on p. 14].
- Phuah[,] C. L. (19**-****; Singapore)
- *Pugilina* feeding (1999).
- Pia, Julius von (1887-1943; Austria)
- *Untersuchungen über die Gattung Oxynoticeras und einige damit zusammenhängende allgemeine Fragen* (1914), Triassic fossils (1936).
- Piaget, Jean (1896-1980; Switzerland)
- Lymnaeidae, but mainly known as a developmental psychologist.
- Cailliez, 1983: 16.
- Cailliez, 1995: 27.
- Turner, 1998: 16.
- F. Vidal, 2008. Jean Piaget, "friend of nature." Pp. 75-88, in: A.-N. Perret-Clermont & J.-M. Barrelet, eds., *Jean Piaget and Neuchâtel: the learner and the scholar*. New York: Psychology Press, Taylor & Francis Group, xvi + 240 pp.
- Piani, Piero (1940-****; Italy)
- Coauthor of *Catalogo dei molluschi conchifera viventi nel Mediterraneo*.
- Repetto et al., 2011: 111, 134, 254, 265.
- Piatkowski, Uwe (19**-****; Germany/U.K.)

- New octopods (2005, 2009), *Impact of cephalopods in the food chain and their interaction with the environment* (2001) with G. J. Pierce & M. Morais da Cunha.
- Picanço, Juliane Bentes (19**-****; Brazil)
- Land slugs (2008).
- Picard, Yehudah Leo Picard (1900-1997; Germany/Italy/Israel)
- Known as Leo; Cretaceous molluscs. Mienis, 2012: 5.
- Picardal, Rafael (19**-****; Italy)
- Terebridae of Philippines with U. Aubry and R. Gariulo (2014).
- Picariello, Orfeo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Patella* species (1994).
- Piccoli, Giuliano (19**-****; Italy)
- Paleogene *Terebellum*.
- Piccoli del Faggiol, Gregorio (1680-1755; Italy)
- Romano, 2014: 221-222.
- Pichart, ____ [Piccardt, Jacobus Johannes] [M.D. (****-****; Netherlands)]
- Engel, 1986: 212.
- Pichon, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Scaphopods (1960s).
- Picka, Jaroslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs of Czech and Slovak republics (2013).
- Picken, G. B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in Antarctic marine gastropods (1979).
- Pickens, Peter E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs.
- Pickering, Joan (1942-****; U.K.)
- Natural History Museum, U.K.
- Pickering, John (****-****; U.K.) [fl. 1855-1871; U.K.]
- Winckworth, 1940: 188.
- Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pickford, Grace Evelyn (1902-1986; U.S.A.)
- First wife of G. Evelyn Hutchinson; octopods.
- H. Mielche (translated by M. A. Michael), 1953. Round the world with *Galathea*. London: William Hodge and Co., 241 pp.
- T. Wolff, 1956. Contact with International Science. Pp. 272-281, in: A. F. Bruun et al., eds., *The Galathea Deep Sea Expedition*. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp. [Pickford: pp. 273-274, portrait].
- J. W. Ataz, 1970. Grace Pickford retires. *Discovery, Magazine of the Peabody Museum of Natural History* 6(1): 41-43 [portrait].
- Remington, 1977: 38.
- Abbott, 1987: 160.
- M. Nixon, 1988. Obituaries. Grace Evelyn Pickford (1902-1986). *Cephalopod Newsletter* 9: 32.
- P. S. Brown, 1994. Early women ichthyologists. *Environmental Biology of Fishes* 41: 9-30 [Pickford: pp. 16-17, fig. 6].
- L. B. Slobodkin & N. G. Slack, 1999. George Evelyn Hutchinson: 20th century ecologist. *Endeavour* 23(1): 24-30.
- N. G. Slack, 2010. G. Evelyn Hutchinson and the invention of modern ecology. New Haven: Yale University Press, xviii + 457 pp. [Pickford: pp. 201-212, portrait].
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239, 1242, 1246-1247 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, eponyms].
- R. Conniff, 2016. House of lost worlds: dinosaurs, dynasties, and the story of life on earth. New Haven: Yale University Press, xvi + 331 pp. [Pickford: pp. 201-202, 315] [portrait].
- Pickles, Frederick (****-1930?; U.K.)
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1930].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Pickrell, Donald Geoffrey (1941-2012; U.K.)
- J. Chatfield, 2013. Donald Geoffrey Pickrell (1941-2012). *Mollusc World*, 31: 27 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Picoral, Mônica (19**-****; Brazil)
- Shell microstructure of freshwater snails (1998).
- Picot de Lapeyrouse [Lapeyrouse], Philippe-Isidore [Baron of Bazus] (1744-1818; France)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.

- Duris, 1996: 31.
- M. Durand-Delga & J. Philip, 2003. La rôle précurseur de Philippe Picot de Lapeyrouse, naturaliste toulousain du Siècle des lumieres, dans la paléontologie des rudistes. *Comptes Rendus Palevol* (Paris) 2(2): 181-196.
- Pictet de la Rive, François Jules (1809-1872; Switzerland)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1873. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 21(1): 99-100 [short obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338.
- D. L. Hull, 1973. Darwin and his critics: the reception of Darwin's theory of evolution by the scientific community. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 473 pp. [Pictet: pp. 142-154].
- Cleevly, 1983: 222.
- Cailliez, 1995: 34 [portrait], 35.
- Y. Finet & K. Lamprell, 2008. The Spondylidae in the historical collections of the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle, Geneva, with revision of the species described by Lamarck and Chenu, and notes on nomenclature. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 137(1): 1-73, incl. 30 pls. [History of Lamarck and Delessert collections, p. 2].
- Picton, Bernard E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs from 1970s.
- Pidgeon, Daniel (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Well-known collector.
- Pidgeon, Edward (1790-1834; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1834. [Notice of death]. *Gentleman's Magazine* (n.s.) 2(12): 656.
- Wilkins, 1953: 11.
- C. F. Cowan, 1969. Notes on Griffith's *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1824-1835). *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 137-140.
- R. E. Petit & E. V. Coan, 2008. The molluscan taxa made available in the Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with notes on the editions of Cuvier and on Wood's *Index Testaceologicus*. *Malacologia* 50(1/2): 219-264.
- Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834) reprinted as *Handbook of Mollusca and Radiata* by Biotech Books, Delhi, India, 1998.
- Griffith & Pidgeon (1833-1834) edition of Cuvier, with plates by Gray, on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Collation of Griffith & Pidgeon, *Animal kingdom of Cuvier* (1833-1834), with molluscan names by Gray, in Annex 1 to this list.
- Piech, Betty Jean [née Stowell] (1919-2010; U.S.A.)
- *Ranellidae and Personidae: a classification of Recent species* (1995).
- Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2010. Betty Jean Piech (1919-2010). *American Conchologist* 38(4): 20-21 [portrait].
- Piechocki, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Freshwater fauna of Poland (1960s-1970s).
- Piel, William H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pycnogonid predation on nudibranchs (1991).
- Pienaar, Hanna (1911/1912-1993; South Africa)
- O. Peel, 1993. In memoriam. Strandloper, *Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 236: 8.
- Pieper, H. (19**-****; Germany)
- Clausiliidae bloods (1971), *Leiostylax* (1988).
- Pierantoni, Umberto (1876-1959; Italy)
- Nudibranchs (1920s-1940s); mainly noted for work on Annelida.
- Piérard, H. (19**-****; France)
- Cretaceous molluscs of Africa (1956).
- Pierce, Graham J. (19**-****; Germany)
- *Impact of cephalopods in the food chain and their interaction with the environment* (2001) with U. Piatkowski & M. Morais da Cunha; *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. O'Dor & R. Rosa.
- Pierce, Harold G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene freshwater and land snails (1990s), *Late Eocene-Oligocene nonmarine mollusks of the northern Kishenehn Basin*,

- Montana and British Columbia* (2001) with K. N. Constenius.
- Pierce, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster genetics (2001).
- Pierce, Rosemary Clark (1921-2009; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2009. Rosemary Pierce. 1921-2009. *The Festivus* 41(5): 42.
- Pierce, Sidney K., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Modiolus demissus* (1974).
- Piercy, Richard D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chiton ecology (1987).
- Piéri, J. B. (18**19**, France)
- Thesis: *Recherches physiologiques sur Tapes decussata et quelques tapidéés ...* (1895).
- Pieri, O. S. (19**-****; Brazil)
- *Biomphalaria* polymorphism (1986), physiology (1993).
- Pierret, Jean (19**-****; Brazil)
- New species (1964).
- Piersanti, Carlo (1888-1970; Italy)
- *I Molluschi e le Conchiglie* (1926).
- Anonymous, 1971. In memoriam. *La Conchiglia* 3(2)[24]: 14.
- Piersma, Theunis (1958-****; Netherlands)
- Ecology of molluscs and birds.
- Pierson, Geneviève (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- Spouse of G. Pierson; *Porcelaines mystérieuses de Nouvelle-Calédonie; Mysterious cowries of New-Caledonia* (1975) with R. Pierson.
- Pierson, Robert (19**-****; New Caledonia)
- Spouse of G. Pierson; *Porcelaines mystérieuses de Nouvelle-Calédonie; Mysterious cowries of New-Caledonia* (1975) with G. Pierson.
- Pierson, Robert Carl (1930-2012; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Anonymous, 2012. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 40(2): 6.
- Pies, W.; see: Piso, W.
- Pieschel, Karl August (18**-****; Germany)
- Book on Mexican volcanoes (1854, 1856). Martens, 1901: vii.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Pieters, Florence F. J. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Sowerby biographical notes with Coomans (1985).
- Pieterse, Jacob Jan (1692-1764; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 212-213.
- Pietrokovsky, Silvia M. (19**-****; Argentina)
- Lymnaeidae (2008).
- Pietsch, Theodore W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Panopea* (2010).
- Piette, Louis-Édouard-Stanislas (1827-1906; France)
- Paleontologist, archeologist.
- H. Fischer, 1907. Nécrologie. Ed. Piette. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 54(4): 279-288 [portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 338-339.
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1968. Comment s'y reconnaître pari nos Fischer, Piette, Fischer-Piette? *Journal de Conchyliologie* 107(2): 93-94.
- Cleavelly, 1983: 232.
- J.-L. d'Hondt, 1990. Edouard Fischer-Piette, 03.07.1899 – 06.04.1988. *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 115(1): 5-8.
- Piette, Louise; see: Fischer, L.
- Pigafetta, Antonio (1491-1535; Italy)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1970. Indications malacologiques donnees dans la relation d'Antonio Pigafetta historiographie du voyage de Magellan. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 108(3): 74-77.
- Olazarri, 1975: 9-10.
- Piggott, Hilary (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Lymnaea* (1995).
- Pihan, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Dreissena* (1996).
- Piiar, Irina Evgen'evna (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pike, Nicolas (1817-1905; U.S.A./Mauritius)
- First name sometimes misspelled as Nicholas.

- N. Pike, 1873. Subtropical rambles in the land of the *Aphanapteryx*; personal experiences, adventures, and wanderings in and around the Island of Mauritius. New York: Harper & Brothers, xviii + 509 pp., 12 pls., frontispiece [autobiography, portrait].
- E. W. Gudger, 1929. Nicolas Pike and his unpublished paintings of the fishes of Mauritius, western Indian Ocean, with an index to the fishes. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 58(9): 489-530 [biography, portraits].
- P. J. Barnwell, 1942. Pike, Nicholas. Dictionnaire de biographie Mauricienne / Dictionary of Mauritian biography 5: 151-152.
- N. McMillan, 1992. Lever and his shell collection. Journal of the History of Collections 4(2): 297-299.
- Rehder, 1997: 42.
- Pilate, Digna (19**-****; Latvia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pilcher, Harold (19**-2013; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 2013. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(2): 24 [portrait].
- Pilkington, John B. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• Spouse of M. C. Pilkington; gastropod larvae (1980s).
- Pilkington, Margaret C. (19**-****; New Zealand)
• Spouse of J. B. Pilkington; gastropod larvae (1970s-1980s).
- Pilkington, William (1758-1848; U.K.)
• Fossil molluscs of Hampshire (1804).
Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- Pilla, Leopoldo (1805-1848; Italy)
B. D'Argenio, 2006. Leopoldo Pilla (1805-1848): a young combatant who lived for geology and died for his country. Pp. 211-223, in: G. B. Vai & W. G. E. Caldwell, eds.), The origins of geology in Italy. Geological Society of America, Special Paper, 411: xi + 323 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
Romano, 2014: 230.
- Pillet, Louis (1819-1894; France)
• Fossils (1850s-1870s); *Description géologique et paléontologique de la Colline de Lémenc sur Chambéry* (1875) with E. de Fromentel.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 339.
Cleevely, 1983: 232.
- Pillmore, Dorothy Erna [née Schoof; first marriage as Beetle] (1918-2005; U.S.A.)
• Molluscs of Wyoming (1954).
Abbott, 1973: 202; 1987: 105.
Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Pillmore, 1918-2005. The Objective View [Newsletter of the Northern Colorado Astronomical Society], April 2005: 2-3.
Anonymous, 2005. Dorothy Beetle-Pillmore. AAVSO Newsletter [American Association of Variable Star Observers] 31: 7.
D. Wolfe, 2005. Dorothy Beetle and the North Carolina Shell Club. North Carolina Shell Club Newsletter 2005(3): 6-7.
J. Gerber, 2006. Dorothy E. Beetle-Pillmore (1918-2005). American Malacological Society Newsletter 37(1): 7-8 [portrait, bibliography; collection in Field Museum].
- Pilsbry, Henry [Harry] Augustus (1862-1957; U.S.A.)
• Signed his papers "Harry A." from 1882-1887.
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Taylor, 1909: 199 [portrait].
Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 353-354; 1927b: 158-159, frontispiece.
H. A. Pilsbry, 1937. The first years: Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry celebrating his 50th anniversary at the Academy. Frontiers, A Magazine of Natural History (Philadelphia) 2(2): 57-59 [portraits].
H. A. Pilsbry, 1940. Scientific contributions made from 1882 to 1939. American Malacological Union. 63 pp.
Yen, 1941: 131.
Chardon, 1949: 210.
H. B. Baker, 1953. His first ninety years. The Nautilus 66(3): 104.
H. R. Roberts, 1955. Chair of malacology created by the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia in honor of Henry A. Pilsbry. The Nautilus 68(3): 104-105.

- Anonymous, 1957. Dr. Henry Pilsbry, scientist, 94, dies. *The New York Times*, October 27, 1957: 85.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1957. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 97(3): 140 [short obituary].
- M. I. Hilton [sic; = Hylton] Scott-Birabén, 1957. Henry A. Pilsbry 1862-1957. *Neotropica* 3(12): 87-89 [portrait].
- F. Haas, 1957. Henry Augustus Pilsbry. 2 Dezember 1862-26 Oktober 1957 [Nachruf]. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 86(4-6): 201-203, 1 pl. [portrait].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1957. The passing of Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. *New York Shell Club Notes* 35: 2.
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1957. In memoriam H. A. Pilsbry. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 72: 697-698.
- R. T. Abbott, 1958. From the Pilsbry chair of malacology. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 100-103.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 302-304 [portrait].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 73-83, pls. 5-8 [portraits].
- H. B. Baker, 1958. The Pilsbry Nautilus. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 112-115.
- H. B. Baker, 1958. Henry Augustus Pilsbry, 1862-1957. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: 1, portrait, inside back cover [memoriam list].
- H. W. Gapp, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry as a draftsman. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 100.
- T. Kuroda, 1958. Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan [in Japanese]. *Venus* 20(1): 1-6, frontispiece [portrait] [translated by Callomon (2003); see below].
- T. Kuroda & P. Kanamaru, 1958. [A developmental history of Japanese conchology. IV.] *Natural Science and Museums, Tokyo* 25(9-10): 32-34 [in Japanese].
- T. L. McGinty, 1958. Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry in Florida. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 97-100.
- J. P. Moore, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoologist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- A. A. Olsson, 1958. Pilsbry of fossil and marine Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 89-94.
- J. Percy, 1958. Henry Pilsbry, zoölogist and man. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 94-97.
- Philadelphia Shell Club, 1958. [tribute]. *The Nautilus* 71(3): iii.
- E. Pilsbry, 1958. Collecting in Peru and Argentina. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 116-iii.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1958. Scientific contributions made from 1940 to 1957. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 104-112.
- Iw. Taki, 1958. My condolence of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 9-11, pl. 1 [portrait; in Japanese].
- Iw. Taki, 1958. A brief history of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry. *Venus* 20(1): 11-15 [in Japanese].
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. Pilsbry and fresh-water Mollusca. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 84-87.
- C. B. Wurtz, 1958. Dr. H. A. Pilsbry in marine malacology. *The Nautilus* 71(3): 87-89.
- T. Iredale, 1959. Pilsbry the master. *The Australian Zoologist* 12(4): 372.
- R. D. Turner, 1959. Henry A. Pilsbry, December 7, 1962-October 26, 1957. *Johnsonia* 3: i-iv.
- W. J. Clench & Ruth D. Turner, 1962. New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry in the Mollusca and Crustacea. *Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Special Publication* 4: 218 pp.
- Anonymous, 1965. Pilsbry, Henry Augustus. *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* 47: 634-635.
- Humes, 1965: 68-69.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1965. Dr. Pilsbry's first shell paper. *New York Shell Club Notes* 114: 3-4 [Pilsbry's short 1882 paper is reprinted].
- M. K. Jacobson, 1968. On a brief correspondence with Dr. Henry A. Pilsbry. *New York Shell Club Notes* 140: 2-4.
- A. L. Metcalf, 1970. Field journal of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to New Mexico and Trans-Pecos Texas. *Sterkiana* 39: 23-37.
- J. X. Corgan, 1972. Pyramidellid genera of Pilsbry. *The Nautilus*, 86(1): 24-25 [see

- also Johnson & Clench, 2002].
- A. L. Metcalf, 1972. Field journals of Henry A. Pilsbry pertaining to Arizona (annotations by Joseph C. Bequaert and Walter B. Miller). *Sterkiana* 45: 21-31.
- St. Jean, 1972: 128.
- Abbott, 1973: 143-144.
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. De Kreukel 9(1): 11-14 [Pilsbry: p. 12].
- Olazarri, 1975: 53.
- Henson, 1982: 8.
- Kiss, 1983: 118; 1987: 63.
- Dance, 1986: 222, pl. 30b [portrait].
- R. T. Abbott, 1990. About the authors ... Henry Augustus Pilsbry. P. ii: in: Pliocene Mollusca of southern Florida, with special reference to those from North Saint Petersburg by Axel A. Olsson and Anne Harbison, with special chapters on Turridae by William G. Fargo and Vitrinellidae and fresh-water mollusks by Henry A. Pilsbry. Originally: Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Monographs 8: v + 457 pp., 65 pls. [biographies in 1990 reprint: Sanibel, Florida: The Shell Museum and Educational Foundation].
- Rehder, 1997: pl. [20]
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- R. H. Lewis, 1993. Museum curatorship in the National Park Service 1904-1982. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, ix + 396 pp. [Pilsbry: p. 266].
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Murray, 1999: 8/2-3.
- Close, 2000: 42, fig. 4.1 [portrait].
- S. M. Martin, 2000. Terrestrial snails and slugs (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 8(1): 33-88 [Pilsbry: pp. 60-61, portrait].
- R. I. Johnson & W. J. Clench, 2002. Additions and corrections to Clench and Turner, 1962, New names introduced by H. A. Pilsbry. Harvard University, Museum of Comparative Zoology, Department of Mollusks, 22 pp.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 227.
- P. Callomon, 2003. Henry A. Pilsbry and Yoichiro Hirase, with translation of Tokubei Kuroda's (1958) "In memory of Dr. H. A. Pilsbry: Pilsbry and the Mollusca of Japan". *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 153: 1-6.
- Callomon & Tada, 2006: 6 *ff.*, pl. 3, fig. 10 [portrait].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- J. H. Leal, 2006. Celebrating a long life: *The Nautilus* turns 120! *The Nautilus* 120(1): 1-7 [Pilsbry: pp. 1-3, portrait].
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- H. A. Pilsbry [ed. P. Callomon], 2011. On the history of zoological nomenclature. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 28-31 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012 [passim, portraits].
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Concerning the Belgium Congo Expedition: http://research.amnh.org/invertzoo/malacology/collections/belgian_congo/belgian_congo.html
- Monograph on the Scaphopoda (1897-1898) by Pilsbry & Sharp on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Monograph on the chitons from Tryon's *Manual* (1892-1894) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Papers on Mollusca of Japan* (1901-1912) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) chiefly by G. W. Tryon & H. A. Pilsbry on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Collation of *Manual of conchology* (1878-1935) by G. W. Tryon, Pilsbry and others given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Piltz, Fred M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1975).
- Pimenova, Eugenia A. (19**-****; Russia)
- Physiology of bivalves (2000s).
- Pimenta, Alexandre Dias (19**-****; Brazil)
- Brazilian molluscs from 2000s.
- Pimienta, Carmen Franco de (1890-1973; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 89.

- Pimm, June W. (1943-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Pimstein, R. (19**-****; Israel)
● Cave land snail (1991).
- Pin, Marcel (1936?-1998; Senegal)
Les cones du Senegal (1995) with Leung Tack.
F. Boyer, 1998. In memoriam [Marcel Pin]. *Xenophora* 83: 14 [portrait].
G. Everson, 1998. Noted cone authority dies. *American Conchologist* 26(2): 30.
S. Gofas, 1998. In memoriam: Marcel Pin. *La Conchiglia* 30(287): 5.
- Pinaev, Georgii Petrovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pinart, Alphonse Louis (1852-1911; France)
R. Parmenter, 1966. Explorer, linguist, and ethnologist: a descriptive bibliography of the published works of Alphonse Louis Pinart, with notes on his life. Los Angeles, California: Southwest Museum, xi + 57 pp., frontispiece [portraits, bibliography].
- Pinchukov, Mikhail Anatol'evich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pinczon du Sel, Guy (19**-****; France)
● *Sepia* mating, growth (1990s).
- Pineau, Pierre [M.D.] (19**-****; France)
● Collected in Senegal.
- Pineda, Edilberto (19**-****; Panama)
● Thesis: *Estudio de la adaptacion osmotica y tolerancia a cambios de salinidad en Dolabrifera dolabrifera (Mollusca Opisthobranchia)* (1986) with E. E. Valdés Morales.
- Pineda, Silvana Esther (1963-2007, Argentina)
N. Brunetti & M. Ivanovic, 2009 ["2008"]. In Memoriam Silvana Esther Pineda (26 de abril de 1963, Lanus, Argentina - 14 de abril de 2007, Mar del Plata, Argentina). *Revista de Investigación y Desarrollo Pesquero* 19: 79-80 [biography, portrait].
- Pineda y Ramirez, Andonio de (1753-1792; Guatemala/Spain/Philippines)
D. A. Madulid, 1982. The life and work of Antonio Pineda, naturalist of the Malaspina Expedition. *Archives of Natural History* 11(1): 43-59 [portrait, bibliography of manuscripts in archives].
- Pinel-Alloul, Bernadette (19**-****; Canada)
● Reproduction in *Lymnaea* (1979).
- Ping[,] Chi (1886-1965; China)
● Marine shells of Hong Kong with S. G. King (1933).
J. Zhang et al. 2014. Introduction to the history of malacology in China. *Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society*, 18: 107-119 [portrait].
- Pingel, Peter Christian (1793-1852; Denmark)
K. Rørdam, 1899. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 117-118.
S. A. Andersen, 1982. Pingel, Christian, 1793-1842. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 11: 377-378.
Hylleberg, 2009: 80.
- Pini, Napoleone (18**-post-1888; Italy)
● Non-marine molluscs of Italy (1870s).
Taylor, 1903: 78 [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 222.
[Molluschi terrestri e d'acqua dolce viventi nel territorio di Esino](http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org) (1876) on-line at: [http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/](http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org)
- Pino, C. A. (19**-****; Chile)
● Development of *Fissurella* (1999).
- Pinkerton, C. E. ["Pinky"] (1928-2012; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of Mique Pinkerton.
Abbott, 1973: 399; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mary Elizabeth (1908-1984; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Pinkerton, Mique (19**-20**; U.S.A.)
● Spouse of C. E. Pinkerton.
I. Harrison, 1968. The officers of the Hawaiian Malacological Society. *Hawaiian Shell News* 68(4): 3 [portrait].
- Pinn, Fred M. J. (1917-2003; U.K.)

- *Seashells of East Africa, spider and wing shells* (1977), *Sea snails of Pondicherry* (1990).
- K. Brown, 2003. A tribute to Fred Pinn – 1917-2003. *Pallidula*, The Magazine of the British Shell Collectors Club 33(2): 19.
- Pinna, Giovanni (1939-****; Italy)
- Catalogue of fossil gastropod types in Milano (1978).
- Pinniket, James Robert (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells in colour* (1970).
- Pinney, Mary Edith (1908-19**; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of New York state (1934).
- Pinnock, William (c. 1782-1843; U.K.)
- J. Issitt, 2004. Pinnock, William. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 383.
- R. La Perna, 2008 [“2007”]. Il catechism di conchigliologia di Pinnock. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 25(9-12): 7-8.
- A catechism of conchology, containing a pleasing and familiar description of the construction and classification of shells, according to the Linnean system; with examples of each class* (1824) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Pintér, István (1911-1998; Hungary)
- E. Krolopp & A. Varga, 1999. In memoriam Dr. Pintér István (1911.V.28 – 1998.I.30). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 17: 5-7 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér István. Pp. 705-706, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely: Vas County Museums’ Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Pinter, pp. 66-67, 68].
- Pintér, László Ernő [Pater] (1942-2002; Hungary)
- *Vízicsigák és kagylók (Mollusca) kishatározója* (1979) with A. Richnovszky, *Magyarországi puhatestűek katalógusa: hazai malakológusok gyűjtései alapján* (2004) with S. Róbert.
- Z. Fehér, 2002. In memoriam Pintér László (1942-2002). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató/ Malacological Newsletter* 20: 5-6 [portrait].
- P. Subai & Z. Fehér, 2002. Pintér László Ernő (1942.II.6, Sopron – 2002.V.18, Bécs). *Folia Historico-Naturalia Musei Matraensis* 26: 7-14 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Z. Feher & P. Subai, 2003. László Ernő Pintér. *Franziskaner-Pater und Malakozoologe*. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 132(1-2): 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- C. Frank, 2003. Laszlo Ernestus Pinter (06.03.1942-18.05.2002). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* 21: 3-9 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Pinto, César (1894-****; Brazil)
- *Schistosomiasis mansoni no Brasil* (1948) with A. de Almeida.
- Pio, María José (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Trophon* (2015).
- Piontkivska, Helen (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionidae genetics (2008).
- Piotte, Michèle (19**-****; Canada)
- *Achatina* anatomy (1981).
- Pip, Eva (1950-****; Canada)
- *Lymnaea* (1975, 1977), *Somatogyrus* (1980), *Helisoma* (1987), trace metals in freshwater clams (1990).
Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 105.
- Piper, Stephen C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Pipher, Bernard Thomas (1921-2006; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. C. Pipher.
Abbott, 1987: 105.
- Pipher, Phyllis Claire [née Ellenberger] (1923-2005; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. T. Pipher.
Abbott, 1973: 400; 1987: 15.
- Piplani, Shirley Ann (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 105-106.
- Pirajno, Enrico di Cefalu [Barone di Mandralisca] (1809-1864; Italy)

- V. E. Orlando, 1987. Enrico Pirajno di Mandralisca (1809-1864). Atti del Convegno "I Naturalisti e la Cultura Scientifica Siciliana del'800" [Palermo, 5-7 December 1984]: 473-480 [partial bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Catalogo dei molluschi terrestri e fluviatili delle Madonie e luoghi adiacenti* (1841) reprinted in 1999.
- Piré, Louis Alexandre Henri Joseph (1827-1887; Belgium)
- Brother-in-law of P. Dautzenberg.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121.
- Duchamps, 1999: 6, fig. 20 [portrait].
- Piriatsinskii, Boris Girshevich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pirhofer, M. (19**-****; Germany?)
- Unionidea (2000).
- Pirogov, Vadim Valentinovich (1936-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pirona, Giulio Andrea (1822-1895; Italy)
- W. Kobelt, 1896. Necrologie. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 28(3): 37.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Pirona: p. 206].
- Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 340.
- Pirozzi, Nicola (****-1992; Italy)
- Il Gruppo Malacologico Campano, 1993. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 11(1): 25.
- Pirpasopoulou, A. (19**-****; Greece)
- Land snail physiology (1992).
- Pirrie, Duncan (19**-****; U.K.)
- Paleontologist; papers on belemnites.
- Pisa, Giulio (1936-1976; Italy)
- M. Taviani, 1977. *Ricordo di Giulio Pisa. Conchiglie* 13(1-2): 46.
- Pischl/Pischel, Kaspar Melchor [M.D.] (1862-1953; Austria/U.S.A.)
- S. S. Hughes, 1988. Dohrmann Kaspar Pischel, MD: Ophthalmology oral history series; a link with our past. San Francisco: Foundation of the American Academy of Ophthalmology, xxiv + 142 pp. [biography of his son, who discusses his father] [portraits].
- Pishvanova, Liudmila Stepanovna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Piso [Pies], Willem [Guilielmus] (1611-1678; Netherlands)
- L. S. A. M. von Römer, 1933. Piso (Wilhelm). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 9: 805-806.
- M. Boeseman et al., 1991 ["1990"]. Seventeenth century drawings of Brazilian animals in Leningrad. *Zoologische Verhandelingen (Leiden)* 267: 1-189.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 47, 52-53.
- Heller, 2007: 123-124.
- Pisor, Donald [Don] Larkin (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. E. Pisor; *Hutsell and Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (1997) with L. L. Hutsell & K. C. Hutsell; *Pisor's registry of world record size shells* (2005), *Sea and land shells of the Don Pisor collection: color, form, shape* (2015).
- Abbott, 1973: 400-401; 1987: 106.
- Pisor, Jean Elliott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. L. Pisor.
- Pissarro, Georges (1871-1939; France)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1978. Wie was Pissarro? *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 183: 802-804.
- Pita, Jorge (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Klappenbach, 1998: 55.
- Pitinova, Antonina Sevenovna (1955-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pitman, Charles Robert Senhouse (1890-1975; U.K./India/Uganda)
- B. Verdcourt, 1994. Collectors in East Africa No. 21: C. R. S. Pitman (1890-1975).

- The Conchologists' Newsletter 131: 417-424 [biography, bibliography].
- Pitman, R. W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Journey to Falcón: an illustrated report on the mouse Cowrie, Cypraea mus* (1976).
- Pitoni, V. L. Lopes; see: Lopes-Pitoni, V. L.
- Pitt, Benjamin (17**-1755; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1755. [Death noted ... "a great virtuoso in shells, fossils, etc."]. The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle 25(Jan.): 42.
- Pitt, Lois Jeannette (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. D. Pitt.
- Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
- C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 744-745.
- Pitt, William [Bill] Dennis (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. J. Pitt.
- Abbott, 1987: 106.
- C. S. Hickman, 1997. Presentation of the Harrell L. Strimple Award of the Paleontological Society to William D. Pitt and Lois J. Pitt. *Journal of Paleontology* 71(4): 744-745.
- Pittier, Henri (1857-1950; Switzerland/Costa Rica)
- Martens, 1901: xii.
- Pitton, J. of Tournefort; see: Tournefort, J. Pitton de
- Pizá, Julia (19**-****; Argentina)
- Land snails (2010).
- Pizani, N. V. (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Chilina* (2002).
- Pizzini, Mauro (1946-2013; Italy).
- Caecidae (1990s-2010s).
- A. Vannozi, 2014. In memoriam Mauro Pizzini (13 luglio 1946 – 4 novembre 2013). *Notiziario S.I.M.*, 31(2): 2-3 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Plamadiadla, Georgii Semenovich (1942-****; Moldova)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Plancus, Janus [pseudonym of Giovanni Paolo Simon Bianchi] (1693-1775; Italy)
- Argenville, 1757: 164.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 163.
- Swainson, 1840: 293.
- Porro, 1841: 94-95.
- Melvill, 1897: 444.
- Capellini, 1902: 96.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 72-73.
- M. Zancz, 1975. Malacologi Italiani illustri: Giovanni Bianchi (Plancus Janus). *Conchiglie* 11(5-6): 138-140 [biography].
- B. Accordi, 1977 ["1976"]. Contributions to the history of geological sciences. Illustrators of the Kircher Museum naturalistic collections. *Geologica Romana* 15: 113-126 [Plancus: p. 122].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Heller, 2007: 18.
- Romano, 2014: 220-222.
- Jani Planci Ariminensis de conchis* (1739) on-line at: <http://dz-srv1.sub.uni-goettingen.de/cache/toc/D271607.html>
- Plant, John (1829-1894; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1894. John Plant. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings* 50: 52-53.
- Barnard, 1965: 48.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Planton, Julia (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- Plas, Leo P., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Permian molluscs.
- Plate, Hans Peter (1926-2003; Germany)
- Land snails (1950s-1960s).
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Plate, Ludwig Hermann (1862-1937; Germany)
- *Die Solenoconchen der Valdivia-Expedition* (1908), *Scaphopoden* (1908).
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- L. Plate, 1935. Kurze Selbstbiographie. *Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie*

- Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene, 29(1): 84-87 [autobiography].
- A. Ploetz, 1937. Bericht: Ludwig Plate. Archiv für Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Biologie Einschliesslich Rassen- u. Gesellschafts-Hygiene, 31(6): 542-543 [biography].
- Goldschmidt, 1956: 38-40; 1960: 271-272.
- G. Uschmann, 1959. Geschichte der Zoologie und der zoologischen Anstalten in Jena 1779-1919. Jena: G. Fischer, xvi + 249 pp. [biography, portrait].
- H. Penzlin, et al., 1994. Geschichte der Zoologie in Jena nach Haeckel (1909-1974). Jena: G. Fischer, 196 pp. [Plate: pp. 12-32, 146-151; biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- U. Hossfeld, 2004. "Rasse" potenziert: Rassenkunde und Rassenhygiene an der Universität Jena im Dritten Reich. Pp. 197-218, in: K. Bayer et al., eds., Universitäten und Hochschulen im Nationalsozialismus und in der frühen Nachkriegszeit. Stuttgart: Franz Steiner Verlag, 292 pp.
- G. S. Levit & L. Olsson, 2006. Evolution on rails: mechanisms and levels of orthogenesis. *Annals for the History and Philosophy of Biology* 11: 97-136 [Plate: pp. 111-113].
- G. S. Levit & U. Hossfeld, 2006. The forgotten "Old Darwinian" synthesis: the evolutionary theory of Ludwig H. Plate (1862-1937). *NTM Zeitschrift für Geschichte der Wissenschaften, Technik und Medizin* 14(1): 9-25.
- U. Hossfeld & G. S. Levit, 2011. Ludwig Plate: Haeckel-Nachfolger mit vielen Facetten. *Biologie in unserer Zeit* 41(6): 412-413 [portraits].
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. *Endeavour* 38(3-4): 268-279 [Plate: p. 272].
- Platt, Joshua (1698-1765; U.K.)
- A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 2.
- Platt, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shells take you over world horizons* (1949).
- Platt, Samuel (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Platt, Thomas R. (19**-****; Canada)
- Land snails of Alberta (1980).
- Platter, Félix (1536-1614; Switzerland)
- Argenville, 1742: 218 [as "Platner"]; 1757: 158 [as "Plater"].
- Dance, 1986: 13.
- Platts, Elizabeth (19**-****; Ireland/U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s), *Pomatias* (2001).
- Plaut, Itai (19**-****; Israel)
- Ecology of *Aplysia* (1998-2000).
- Plaziat, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- *Vidaliella gerundensis*, *Vidal*, et les autres *Bulimoides* de l'Éocène du Nord de l'Espagne et du Sud de la France: caractérisation paléobiométrique et descriptive de l'espèce (1973), Mangrove molluscs of Philippines (2008).
- Pleas, Elwood (1831-1897; U.S.A.)
- Shells of Indiana (1893).
- C. W. Johnson, 1898. Elwood Pleas. *The Nautilus* 11(10): 114-115.
- Evermann, 1917: 220.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- Plée, Auguste (1786-1825; Martinique)
- Plekhov, S. P. (19**-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pleydell, J. C. Mansel; see: Mansel-Pleydell, J. C.
- Pliny the Elder [Gaius Plinius Secundus] (23-79; Rome)
- Argenville, 1742: 9-10; 1757: 2, 36, 39.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 122.
- Swainson, 1834: 8-10.
- Melvill, 1890: 191.

- Melville, 1897: 439.
- F. Dahl, 1926 [“1924”]. Zur Geschichte der Zoologie. Von Aristoteles bis Plinius (Eine historische Studie). Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin 1924(1-10): 62-104 [Pliny: pp. 88-101].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 341.
- Edwards, 1967: 2-3.
- Franchini et al., 1975: 53.
- E. Caprotti, 1977. Plinio il Vecchio. *Historia naturalis*. P. 140-144, in: *Molluschi e medicina nel I° Secolo d.C.* *Conchiglie* 13(7-8): 137-144.
- E. Caprotti, 1977. *Malacologia Pliniana*. *Conchiglie* 13(11-12): 203-207.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case* (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.
- Dance, 1986: 7-8.
- D. Schlüter, 1987. Plinius & die Schnecken. *Club Conchylia Informationen* 19(5): 54-55.
- C. H. Holland, 1988. The paper Nautilus. Pp. 109-114, in: D. L. Wolberg, ed., *Contributions to Paleozoic paleontology and stratigraphy in honor of Rousseau H. Flower*. New Mexico Bureau of Mines & Mineral Resources, Memoir 44.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 28-29, 34, fig. 6 [portrait].
- Muntz, 1995: 5.
- L. N. Scharfenberg, 2001. Die Cephalopoden des Aristoteles im Lichte der modernen Biologie. Trier: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Trier, 231 + v pp.
- Damkaer, 2002: 13-14.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 230.
- N. Vávra, 2004. Die “Ammonshörner” des Plinius – Gastropodensteinkerne zu Ehren von Baal Hammon? *Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt* 144(1): 137-140.
- Heller, 2007: 124-125.
- Williams, 2009: 27, 30, 71-72, 139.
- Romano, 2014: 214.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2015. [On the threshold of malacology: pre- and protoscientific knowledge of mollusks.]. *Bulletin of the Russian Far Easter Malacological Society*, 19: 47-69 [in Russian; English abstract].
- Plochelmann, Cynthia Holley (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 401; 1987: 106.
- Ploeger, S. (19**-****; Netherlands)
● *Bulimulidae* (1977).
- Plot, Robert (1640-1696; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149.
Porro, 1841: 20-21 [birth date mistakenly given as 1650].
T. Seccombe, 1896. Plot, Robert (1640-1696). *Dictionary of national biography* 15: 1310-1312.
J. Challinor, 1945. Dr. Plot and Staffordshire Geology. *The North Staffordshire Field Club, Transactions and Annual Report* (1944-45) 79: 29-67 [biography].
Edwards, 1967: 5.
M. Paffard, 1970. Robert Plot: a county historian. *History Today* (London) 20(2): 112-117, 148 [portrait].
M. G. Bassett, 1971. “Formed stones,” folklore and fossils. *Amgueddfa, Bulletin of the National Museum of Wales* (Cardiff) 7: 2-17.
M. J. Boyd & A. G. Credland, 1984. “Hippocephaloides of Dr Plot,” how one thing leads to another. *The Geological Curator* 4(1): 43-44.
Morello, 1988: 275.
A. MacGregor, 2001. The Ashmolean as a museum of natural history, 1683-1860. *Journal of the History of Collections* 13(2): 125-144 [portrait].
A. J. Turner, 2004. Plot, Robert. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 44: 589-591 [portrait].
Heller, 2007: 125.
Davidson, 2008: 24-30.
Concerning:
<http://www.oum.ox.ac.uk/learning/htmls/plot.htm>
- Plotnikov, Mikhail Alekseevich (1899-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.

- Plovanich, Wilhelmina Helen (1925-1998; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 576; 1987: 106.
- Pluche, Noël Antoine (1688-1761; France)
Dance, 1986: 38-39.
- Plumb, Nancy (19**-19**); Australia)
- Plumier, Charles [Father] (1646-1704; France)
Chardon, 1947: 199.
R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. Facsimile Reprints in the History of Science, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Plumier: pp. 64, 75-78, 266].
Dance, 1986: 30-31.
T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Charles Plumier's "Manicou Caribarum" (c. 1660): a previously unpublished description and drawing of the common opossum *Didelphis marsupialis* Linnaeus, 1758. Archives of Natural History 38(1): 77-87.
T. W. Pietsch, 2011. Plumier's passion. Natural History 119(7): 30-36 [biography, portrait].
- Plummer, Berniece Gardner (1908-1988; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 401-402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, F. B. (****-****; U.S.A.)
Cleavelly, 1983: 233.
- Plummer, George Reid (1934-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.
- Plummer, Jenifer M. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Physiology of *Archachatina* (1966, 1975, 1983).
- Plummer, John T. [M.D.] (1807-1864; U.S.A.)
Tryon, 1861: 56.
Anonymous, 1865. John T. Plummer, M.D. American Journal of Science and Arts 90(120): 396.
Evermann, 1917: 219.
L. J. King & M. S. Markle, 1954. Dr. John T. Plummer (1807-1865): pioneer scientist of Richmond, Indiana. Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science 63: 255-260.
W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. Indiana Magazine of History 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Plummer: pp. 11-15].
- Poberezhnyi, Evgeniy Semenovich (1939-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pocock, Elizabeth (****-****; U.K.)
Sherborn, 1935: 241.
A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Pocock: pp. 75-76].
S. M. Turk, 1979. Conchology, an inherited or acquired characteristic? The Conchologists' Newsletter 68: 121-122.
- Podani, János (19**-****; Hungary)
● Molluscs of the Bükk Mountains (1992).
- Podell, Irving (****-1966; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1966. Irving Podell. New York Shell Club Notes 125: 9 [two sentence notice].
- Podendorf, Illa (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *The true book of pebbles and shells* (1954).
- Podroužková, Štěpánka (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849; U.S.A.)
● Mostly noted as novelist, poet.
Tryon, 1861: 56.
Anonymous, 1898. Poe's "Conchologist's First Book." New York Times, Saturday Review of Books and Art, June 18, 1898: 405.
G. Teall, 1922. Poe's venture in conchology. New York Times, Sunday Book Review, Dec. 3, 1922: 7.
A. M. Keen, 1936. Edgar Allan Poe's conchological text. The Nautilus 50(2): 42-44.
C. Matheson, 1945. Edgar Allan Poe's "Conchologists first book". Journal of Conchology 22(6): 119-123.
Abbott, 1973: 144.
J. T. Moldenhauer, 1971. Beyond the tamarind tree: a new Poe letter. American Literature 42(4): 468-477 [to Thomas Wyatt].

- R. I. Johnson, 1974. Thomas Wyatt and Edgar Poe, a pair of conchological plagiarists. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(51): 50-52.
- S. J. Gould, 1993. Poe's greatest hit. *Natural History* 102(7): 10, 12, 14-19 [reprinted as pp. 23-31, in: Anonymous, 1999. *Thesaurus librorum conchyliorum, a treasure of books about molluscs and their shells*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Antiquariaat Junk Catalogue 278: 199 pp., with Addendum, pp.200-205 loosely inserted [sales catalogue of library of Antonio Nora]; also reprinted (1995), pp. 173-186, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*, New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- Dance, 1986: 143.
- M. Benecke, 1995. Edgar Allan Poes malakologisches Werk. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 55: 35-36.
- M. Benecke, 1996. Nachtrag zum Artikel über das malakologische Schulbuch Edgar Allan Poes. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 59: 25.
- G. J. Boekschoten, 1996. Een literair malacoloog. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 288: 12.
- Ad. Hovestadt, 1996. Een malacologisch letterkundige. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 289: 43.
- Dance, 1999: 14.
- Dance, 2005: 102-105.
- M. Glaubrecht, 2008. On "Darwinian mysteries" or molluscs as models in evolutionary biology: from local speciation to global radiation. *American Malacological Bulletin* 27(1/2): 3-23 [Poe: pp. 3-4].
- T. Eichhorst, 2009. Edgar Allen Poe: Conchologist. *American Conchologist* 37(4): 19-21 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 375 [portrait].
- Williams, 2009: 88, 138.
- The conchologist's first book* (1839) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Poel, L. van de; see: Van de Poel, L.
- Poey y Aloy, Felipe (1799-1891; Spain/Cuba)
- Mainly known for work on insects and fishes; *Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba, acompañadas de sumarios latinos y extractos en frances* (1851-1855).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 40(1): 116.
- J. R. Norman, 1938. Notes on the dates etc. of the "Memorias," "Repertorio," "Synopsis" and "Enumeratorio" of Felipe Poey. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(5): 135-137.
- L. Sánchez de Fuentes, 1945. En el aniversario del nacimiento de Don Felipe Poey. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacologica "Carlos de la Torre"* 3(2): 71.
- Chardon, 1947: 203; 1949: 238-242, pl. 16 [portrait].
- M. L. Jaume, 1949. Poey: Malacológo. *Circulares de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre,"* 1: 152-178 (biography, bibliography of Cuban non-marine papers and taxa; list of taxa named after him).
- Aguayo, 1950: 11-14.
- Osborn, 1952: 219.
- M. L. Jaume, 1955. Poey, padre espiritual de los naturalistas cubanos. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey,"* 22(2): 93-96.
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 213-248 [portraits].
- G. E. Gifford, Jr., 1969. John George F. Wurdemann (1810-49): a forgotten southern physician-naturalist. *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences*, 24(1): 44-64 [Poey: p. 54].
- Papavero, 1971: 180-181.
- Hernández, 1972: 7-8.
- Jacobson, 1972: 38-39.
- Abbott, 1973: 144.
- K. J. Boss & M. K. Jacobson, 1975. Felipe Poey, with a catalogue of the Mollusca described by him. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 4(53): 105-132.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1976. Some remarks on Felipe Poey's "Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba." *The Western*

- Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 9: 55-58.
- M. K. Jacobson, 1977. Felipe Poey of Cuba and his 'Memorias'. *Sterkiana* 65-66: 1-4.
- M. Cruz, 1979. Don Felipe; El ingenioso naturalista de la Habana. Habana: Editorial Gente Nueva, 100 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 118.
- R. Araujo, O. Soriano & M. Angeles Ramos, 1992. The mollusc collection of the Museo Nacional de Ciencias Naturales (Madrid, Spain). Proceedings of the Tenth International Malacological Congress, Tübingen 1989, 1: 625-628.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 249, 258.
- L. Lopez-Ocón and M. I. García-Montón. 2000. La Habana: un núcleo y portal de ciencia (1857–1867). Madrid: Fundación Portuaria, 357 pp. [Poey: pp. 298-300].
- P. M. Pruna Goodgall, 2001. Biological evolutionism in Cuba at the end of the nineteenth century. Pp. 53-64, in: T. F. Glick, M. A. Puig-Samper & R. Ruiz, eds., The reception of Darwinism in the Iberian world: Spain, Spanish America, and Brazil. Boston studies in the philosophy of science, 221: xii + 272 pp. [Reprinted, pp. 69-81, in *El Darwinismo en España e Iberoamérica* [Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, 333 pp.]
- G. T. Watters, 2006. The Caribbean land snail family Annulariidae: a revision of the higher taxa and a catalog of the species. Leiden: Backhuys, [vi] + 558 + [viii] + 4 pp. [Poey: p. 14].
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 4 [portrait].
- L. Brownell, 2014. Felipe Poey: brief life of Cuba's greatest naturalist, 1799-1891. *Harvard Magazine*, 116(6): 44-45 [portrait].
- Collation of *Memorias sobre la historia natural de la Isla de Cuba* (1851-1861) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Pogodin, A. G. (19**-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pogodina-Lebedeva, Varvara Ivanovna (1893-1976; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Pogorevich, Vladimir Vasil'evich (1902-1972; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Poh, Mary Leskovich (1922-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 576-577; 1987: 106.
- Pohl, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
• Genital system of nudibranchs (1905).
- Pohlig, Hans (18**-19**; Germany)
Maritime Unionen (1880) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Pohlo, Ross Henry (1931-****; U.S.A.)
• Functional morphology of bivalves (1960s-1980s).
- Poiarkova, Zoia Hikolaevna (1925-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Poinar, George O., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Fossil land snails in amber (1990s).
- Poinsett, Joel Roberts (1779-1851; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 144-145.
- Pointier, Jean-Pierre (19**-****; France)
• *Lyria* (1975), *Bulinus* ecology (1995), co-author of *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of Cuba* (2005), *Guide to the freshwater molluscs of the Lesser Antilles* (2008), *Fossil and Recent Muricidae of the world. Part Muricinae* (2011) with D. Merle & B. Garrigues, *Freshwater molluscs of Venezuela and their medical and veterinary importance* (2015).
- Poiret, Jean Louis Marie (1755-1834: France)
• Mostly known as botanist.
Germain, 1930: [5].
Carré, 1991: 10.
Coquilles fluviatiles et terrestres observées dans le Département de l'Aisne et aux environs de Paris: prodrome (1801) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Poirier, Henry Pierre (1886-****; U.S.A.)
Shells of North American shores: east coast seashells from Canada to the Florida Keys (1951), *Marine Mollusca of the eastern coast of North America, their names and meanings* (1952), *Up-to-date systematic list of 3200 seashells from Greenland to Texas*:

- translation, explanation, and gender of their names* (1954).
- Poirier, Lucien (19**-****; Canada)
- *Stocks de pétoncle d'Islande, Chlamys islandica Müller du détroit de Jacques-Cartier (Golfe du Saint-Laurent)* (1976), ● *Stocks de pétoncles d'Islande, Chlamys islandica Müller de la région de Mingan, en 1979* (1982) with L. Bernier, *Croissance et engraissement de la moule bleue (Mytilus edulis L.), placée en élevage aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine* (1978) with M. Giguère.
- Poirier, M. J. (18**18**; France)
- *Revision des Murex du Museum* (1881).
- Poirier, Nicolas Justin (1849-1***; France)
- Anonymous, 1886. Poirier, Justin. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 29-38, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabille. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65 [Poirier: p. 61].
- Poirier, Pascal (1852-1932; Canada)
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Poirier-Boegeat, Claudine (19**-****; France)
- *Thanatocenoses* (1970s).
- Poizat, Claude-Henri (19**-****; France)
- *Nudibranchs* (1980s-1990s).
- Pojeta, John, Jr. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106.
- Dutro, 2004: 180 [portrait].
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The first 75 years: a history of the Paleontological Research Institution. *Paleontological Research Institution Special Publication* 29: 135 pp.
- Pokhialainen, Vladimir Petrovich (1933-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Pokryszko, Beata M. (19**-****; Poland)
- *Land snails from 1990s*.
- Pola, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
- *Nudibranchs from 2000s*.
- Polack, Jack (****-19**, South Africa)
- Anonymous, 1976. Intertidal talk [obituary]. *Strandloper, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa* 180: 3.
- Polaco, Oscar J. (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Mites on land snails* (1988), *new land snail* (2009).
- Poland, Philip Lawrence (1947-2016; U.S.A.)
- *Liguus* research, website.
- Abbott, 1987: 106.
- M. F. Krisburg, 2016. Phil Poland. *American Conchologist* 44(3): 33 [biography, portrait].
- Pola Perez, Marta (19**-****; Spain)
- *Opisthobranchs*.
- Polglase, Jane L. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Wound healing in cephalopods* (1987).
- Poli, Giuseppe Saverio [Josepho Xaverio] (1746-1825; Italy)
- Swainson, 1834: 89; 1840: 295-296.
- A. J. Jukes-Browne, 1908. The application of Poli's generic names. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(2): 99-103.
- W. H. Dall, 1909. Further data on Poli's generic names. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 8(4): 251-252.
- Priolo, 1950: 2-3.
- F. Ghisotti, 1970. A brief history of malacology in Italy. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(8): 1, 4-5.
- [F. Ghisotti], 1974. *Malacologi Italiani illustri. Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Conchiglie* 10(1-2): i-ii.
- L. P. Burnay, 1985. Guisepe Poli, fondateur des études de l'anatomie des mollusques bivalves. *Publicações Ocasionalis da Sociedade Portuguesa de Malacologia (Lisboa)* 4: 9-12 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 67.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 93(1): 19-70 [Poli: pp. 36-40].

- F. Ghisotti, 1993 [“1992”]. La classificazione dei bivalvi l’opera di Giuseppe Saverio Poli. *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia* 24: 149-156.
- Kohn, 1992: 213-214.
- Dance, 1999: 12.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 232.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 119.
- M. Toscano, 2009. Gli archivi del mondo: antiquaria, storia naturale e collezionismo nel secondo Settecento. Firenze: Edifir, 350 pp. [Poli: pp. 257-270] (biography, portrait).
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- I. Tëmkin, 2012. At the dawn of malacology: the salient and silent oeuvre of Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Pp. 68-71, in: T. Baione, ed., *Natural histories: extraordinary rare book selections from the American Museum of Natural History Library*. Sterling, 176 pp.
- I. Tëmkin, 2015. The art and science of *Testacea utriusque Siciliae* by Giuseppe Saverio Poli. Pp. 147-168, in: M. C. del Re, R. Del Monte & M.R. Ghiara, eds., *Atti del bicentenario Museo Zoologico 1813-2013*. Naples, Centro Musei delle Scienze Naturali e Fische, 216 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Testacea utriusque Siciliae eorumque historia et anatome tabulis aeneis illustrata* (1791-1826) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Poliński, Władysław Karol Aleksander [Vladislava Polinska] (1885-1930; Poland)
- *Anatomisch-systematisch und zoogeographische Studien über die Heliciden Polens* (1924).
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1931. Obituary notice: Prof. W. Polinski. *Journal of Conchology* 19(4): 108-109 [bibliography].
- W. Roszkowski, 1931. Wladyslaw Polinski. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 63(2): 72-80 [biography, list of malacological publications].
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Prof. Dr. Vladislava Polinska (Wladyslaw Polinski) † atcerai. *Folia Zoologica et Hydrobiologica* 2(2): 222-225 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1931. Nécrologie. Wladyslaw Polinski. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 75(1): 108-110 [bibliography].
- A. S. H. Breure, 1973. Over de historie der neotropische malacologie, I. *De Kreukel* 9(1): 11-14 [Polinski: p. 13].
- Kiss, 1985: 37.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- A. Riedel, 1998. Wladyslaw Polinski and the discovery of the endemic, relict fauna of the Ochrid Lake. *Folia Malacologica* 6(1-4): 77-84 [abstract].
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277 [portrait].
- Polishchuk, Vitalii Vladimirovich (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 38-39.
- Polites, Greta L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Synestral Conus* (2009).
- Polk, Philip (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Crepidula fornicata* in Europe (1961).
- Poll, G. (19**-****; France)
- *Lyria* (1979).
- Pollard, Ernest (19**-****; U.K.)
- Ecology of *Helix* from 1970s.
- Pollister, Arthur Wagg (1903-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of P. F. Pollister; *The relation between centriole and centromere in atypical spermatogenesis of viviparid snails* (1943) with P. F. Pollister.
- Pollister, Priscilla F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. W. Pollister; *The relation between centriole and centromere in atypical spermatogenesis of viviparid snails* (1943) with A.W. Pollister.
- Pollonera, Carlo (1849-1923; Italy)
- Taylor, 1905: 162 [portrait].
- G. Colosi, 1923. Carlo Pollonera. *Bollettino dei Musei di Zoologia ed Anatomia comparata della R. Università di Torino* 38(14): 1-6 [biography, bibliography].
- P. Hesse, 1924. Carlo Pollonera. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 56(4): 179-180.
- P. Pallary, 1924. Nécrologie. C. Pollonera. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 68(2): 170-172 [bibliography].

- Monografia dei limacidi italiani* (1882) with M. Lessona on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Polsak, A. (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Kredna makrofauna juzne Istre. Macrofaune crétacée de l'Istrie méridionale (Yougoslavie)* (1967).
- Polster, Hazel L. (1892-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 106.
- Polubotko, Inga Vladimirovna (1933-****; Russia)
- Amitov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Pomeroy, Lawrence R. (1925-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on shell deposition in oysters (1951).
- Pomet, Pierre (1658?-1699; France)
- E. C. Spary, 2005. Pierre Pomet's Parisian cabinet: revisiting the invisible and the visible in early modern collections. Pp. 59-80, in: M. Beretta, ed., From private to public: natural collections and museums. Sagamore Beach (Massachusetts): Science History Publications, x + 252 pp.
- Pomory, C. M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Pomacea* (2008).
- Pompeckj, Josef Felix (1867-1930; Germany)
- Ammonites.
- Anonymous, 1930. Prof. J. F. Pompeckj. Nature 126(3174): 319-230.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 342.
- P. Krüger, 2001. Pompeckj, Josef Felix. Neue Deutsche Biographie, 20: 613-614.
- Pomponi, Shirley A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in pleutomariids 1988).
- Pond, Arthur (1701?-1758; U.K.)
- Known as an artist.
- Argenville, 1757: 153.
- da Costa, 1812: 513-514.
- E. M. da Costa, 1815. [Mr. Arthur Pond]. Vol. 9: 812-813, in: J. Nichols, ed., Literary anecdotes of the eighteenth century: comprising ... biographical anecdotes of a considerable number of eminent writers and ingenious artists. London: Nichols, Son & Bentley, 9 vols. [reprint of da Costa, 1812].
- W. R. Dawson, 1949. Some eighteenth century conchologists. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 44-47 [Pond: p. 46].
- Cleevely, 1983: 234.
- L. Lippincott, 1983. Selling art in Georgian London: the rise of Arthur Pond. Yale University Press and Paul Mellon Centre for Studies in British Art, xii + 212 pp., frontispiece [shell collection: pp. 29, 120-121, 185].
- L. Lippincott, 2004. Pond, Arthur. Oxford dictionary of national biography 44: 793 [portrait].
- Pond, David (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Chlamys* ecology (1992).
- Ponder, Winston F. (1941-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- *Revision of the recent Xenophoridae of the world and of the Australian fossil species (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1983), *Review of the Genera of the Rissoidae: Mollusca, Mesogastropoda, Rissoacea* (1985), *Revision of the snail genus Austropyrgus (Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae): a morphostatic radiation of freshwater gastropods in southeastern Australia* (2003) with A. C. Miller & S. A. Clark, *Phylogeny and evolution of the Mollusca* (2008) with D. R. Lindberg.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. F. Ponder – Malacological bibliography and described taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 16 pp.
- D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter 127: 4-6 [portrait].
- Ponderus, Maria (1672-1764; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poneleit, Sandra Ann (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 598-599 [as Veverka, S.]; 1987: 106.
- Pons da Silva, Maria Cristina (19**-****; Brazil)
- Freshwater snails of Brazil from 1980s.
- Ponsonby-Fane, John Henry (1848-1916; U.K.)
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- Smith, 1906: 721, 722, 724, 725, 730.

- J. C. Melvill, 1917. Obituary notice: J. H. Ponsonby-Fane, F.Z.S. *Journal of Conchology* 15(7): 195-197.
- E. R. Sykes, 1917. John Henry Ponsonby-Fane, 1848-1916. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 12(3): 217-218, pl. 12 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1917. The Ponsonby collection [obtained by Bryant Walker]. *The Nautilus* 31(1): 36.
- Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1987: 6 [portrait], 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Pons y Soler, Juan (18**-****; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
- Ponte-Lira, Carmen Elena (19**-****; Spain)
• Land snails of the Canary Islands (2000s).
- Pontes, Leopoldino Ribeiro (1921-2003; Brazil)
- Pontet, A. (19**-****; Switzerland)
• *Trichia* (1984).
- Ponton, T. Graham (18**-****; U.K.)
• Articles on gastropods (1860s) and on a variety of other natural history subjects.
- Pontoppidan, Erik Ludvigsen (1698-1764; Denmark)
Westerlund, 1897: 16.
S. M. Gjellerup & P. K. Thorsen, 1899.
Pontoppidan, Erik, 1698-1764. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 210-218.
E. Strand, 1919 ["1917"]. *Die zoolog. Werke von Pontoppidan (1753), Leem (1767) und Wilse (1779, 1790-1792); Aus der Geschichte der norwegischen Zoologie. Archiv für Naturgeschichte (Abt. A)* 38(7): 150-156.
Garboe, 1959: 102-106 [portrait].
J.-P. Clébert, 1971. *Bestiaire fableux*. Paris: Éditions Albin Michel, 459 pp. [Pontoppidan: pp. 216-218].
Wolff, 1979: 20.
M. Neiiendam, 1982. Pontoppidan, Erik (Ludvigsen), 1698-1764. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 11: 436-440.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 76, 78.
Muntz, 1995: 6, 10-11.
Heller, 2007: 126.
Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 396.
- Ponurovskiy, Sergei Kuz'mich (1952-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1983: 39.
Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Ponzi, Giuseppe (1805-1885; Italy)
P. Blaserna, 1885. *Personale Accademico. Atti della Reale Accademia dei Lincei*, 282, 1884-85 (ser. 4), *Rendiconti* 1: 829-832 [bibliography].
C. Fornasini, 1886. *Necrologia. Bollettino della Società Geologica Italiana* 5: 14-15.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 343.
- Poole, Dorothy Stock [née LaDow] (1898-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 106-107.
- Pooley, Alan S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Development of *Bankia* (1993).
- Poon, Perry A. (19**-****; Canada)
• Feeding in *Cadulus* (1987)
- Poore, A. S. (****-1935; U.K.)
J. U. Tuck, 1986. A note on the A. S. Poore collection of shells in the Greenwich Borough Museum, Plumstead. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 96: 343-345.
- Poorman, Forrest L. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of L. H. Poorman; née Dutton.
Anonymous, 1969. Biographical sketches of officers for 1968-69 and 1967-68. Forrest L. Poorman, Treasurer, 1967-1969. *Western Society of Malacologists, The Echo* 2: 49.
Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Poorman, Leroy [Roy] Harry (1913-1993; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of F. D. Poorman.
Abbott, 1973: 402; 1987: 107.
C. M. Hertz, 1993. In memoriam. Leroy H. Poorman, 1913-1993. *The Festivus* 25(7): 66-67 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Poorte, Philip van der (****-1753; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 214.
- Poorten, Jan Johan ter (1964-****; Netherlands)

- Publications on Cardiidae.
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Jan Johan ter Poorten. P. 20, in: G. T. Poppe, Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Popenoe, Willis Parkison, III ["Parky"] (1897-1981; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; *Mollusca from the upper Cretaceous Jalama Formation, Santa Barbara County, California* (1966) with D. H. Dailey.
- Abbott, 1973: 403.
- Cleevely, 1983: 234-235.
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Popham, J. David (19**-****; Australia)
- Bivalve sperm, anatomy (1970s-1980s).
- Popham, M. Leyborne; see Leyborne-Popham, M.
- Poplavskaia, Margarita Dmitrievna (1928-****; Ukraine)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, Alexander Mikhailovich (1943-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, Andrian Vasil'evich (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Gennadii Ivanovich (1913-1980; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Popov, Georgii Ivanovich (1904-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Yurii Nikolaevich (1894-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Konstantin Ksenofontovich (1903-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popov, Sergey Valentinovich (1945-****; Russia)
- Paleontologist; Carditidae.
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popov, V. N. (19**-****; Russia)
- Buliminide (1990s).
- Popova, Irina Alekseevna (1935-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popova, Lidiya Alekseevna (1933-****; Russia)
- Pliocene of Sakhalin Island (1968).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Popova, Svetlana Mikhailovna (1929-****; Russia)
- Fossil molluscs (1970s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Egorov, 2004: 27.
- Popovici-Bazosanu, A. (19**-****; France?)
- Growth of freshwater gastropods (1921).
- Poppe, Guido T. (1954-****; Belgium)
- Father of P. Poppe; *Volutes* (1992) with Y. Goto.
- M. L. Bresson, 1990. Visite chez un collectionneur: Monsieur Guido Poppe. *Arion* 15(3): 94-99.
- Cailliez, 1995: 29.
- Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ... Guido T. Poppe. P. 3, in: A Conchological iconography – the family Pectinidae by Bret K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls. [portrait].
- D. Knop, 2010, Interview. Daniel Knop talks with Guido Poppe. *Coral; the Reef and Marine Aquarium Magazine*, January 2010: [6 pp; pagination unknown] [portrait].
- Poppe, Philippe (1977-****; Belgium/Philippines)
- Son of G. T. Poppe.
- Poppe, Simon Albrecht (1847-1907; Germany)
- F. Borcharding, 1908. Albrecht Poppe. *Abhandlungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins zu Bremen* 19(2): 193-203, pl. 6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Por, Francis Dov (19**-****; Israel)
- Catalogue of mollusc collections in Hebrew University, Jerusalem.
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Pora, Eugen A. (1909-1981; Romania)
- P. Jitariu & S. Vancea, 1982. Academician Eugen A. Pora. *Revue Roumaine de Biologie, Serie de Biologie Animale* 27(1): 3-4 [biography, portrait].
- Porcheddu, Antonio Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)

- *La malacofauna della riserva naturale di Scandola (Corsica Nord-occidentale)* (1994) with P. Merella, C.-F. Boudouresque & S. Casu, population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998), fauna of Tavolara (1998).
- Porębski, Jerzy (19**-*); Poland)
- *Główni użytkownicy Kalmary, Mątwy, Ośmiornice, biologia, klasyfikacja, nazewnictwo* [cephalopods] (1970).
- Porelle, Yvon Donald (1947-*); Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Poremski, André (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- A. Poremski, 2010. Who's who in cones: André Poremski. *The Cone Collector* 12: 2-3 [portrait].
- Porreca, Humbert Charles (1899-*); U.S.A.)
- Co-author of *Olive shells of the world* (1969) with R. F. Zeigler; also noted for his work with irises.
- Abbott, 1973: 403; 1987: 107.
- Porret, Christiaan (*-1628?; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 214.
- Porro, Carlo (1813-1848; Italy)
- *Mollusca terrestria et fluviatilia* (1846).
- Porro, 1841: 39.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 5. Porro's catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 72-73.
- F. Bonali, 2013. Due naturalisti lombardi tra entomologia e malacologia: Luigi d'Arco e Carlo Porro. *Pianura (Cremona)*, 30: 51-69.
- Porstendörfer, Justin (19**-*); Germany)
- *Bythinella radulae* (1975).
- Port, G. R. (19**-*); U.K.)
- Slug ecology (1991).
- Porte, Marius (*-1866; France/Philippines)
- Mainly noted for his work with plants.
- H. Crosse, 1866. Nouvelles. [obituary]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 14(1): 320 [short obituary].
- Porteiro, F. (19**-*); Portugal)
- Squid statoliths (1999).
- Portell, Roger W. (1957-*); U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; fossil oysters (2013).
- Abbott, 1987: 107.
- Portengen, J. A. (*-*) (Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Porter, Clarence A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Haplotrema* (1965).
- Porter, George Dana [Captain] (1857-1897; U.S.A.)
- Killed by Seri Indians while collecting shells on Isla Tiburon in the Gulf of California.
- R. Legrand, 1899. Captain George Dana Porter, who was killed while upon a collecting expedition. *The Cacus Journal* 2(17): 74-76.
- F. C. Baker, 1922. Jeanette M. Cooke. *The Nautilus* 36(1): 30-31.
- Anonymous, 1932. Two important West Coast collections *The Nautilus* 45(4): 137 [material in collection of J. M. Cooke, acquired by H. N. Lowe].
- Porter, Hugh Judson (1928-2014; U.S.A.)
- *Sea shells common to North Carolina* (1972) with J. Tyler, *The North Carolina marine and estuarine Mollusca* (1974), ● *Water uptake in scallops: methods of analysis and influencing factors* (1978) with F. B. Thomas.
- Abbott, 1973: 403-404; 1987: 107.
- Anonymous, 2014. Hugh Porter, 86 *Carteret County [North Carolina] News* 34, Dec. 14, 2014: 3A.
- D. A. Wolfe, 2015 ["2014"]. Hugh J. Porter: contributions to malacology & the North Carolina Shell Club. *American Conchologist* 42(4): 32-35 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Porter, Joseph A. (19**-*; Philippines)
- Porter, Katherine A. (19**-*; U.S.A.)
- Land slugs (2010s).
- Porter, Miriam Eva (1892-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 404; 1987: 107, 160.
- Porter, Russell Grant (1940-*); U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 404-405; 1987: 107.
- Porter Mossó, Carlos Emilio (1867-1942; Chile)
- N. Bahamonde, 1983. Don Carlos Emilio

- Porter Mosso. *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural*, 56: 7-9 [biography, portrait].
- M. Etcheverry, 1992. Carlos Emilio Porter Mossó (1867-1942). *Revista Chilena de Historia Natural* 65(4): 495-498 [biography].
- Portland, Duchess of [Margaret Cavendish Holles Bentinck] [née Harley] (1714-1785; U.K.)
- Authorship of the new species in the Portland Catalog (1786) is now attributed to Lightfoot, not Solander; see also under Lightfoot.
- da Costa, 1812: 516.
- A. H. Llanover, ed., 1861. The autobiography and correspondence of Mary Granville, Mrs. Delany; with interesting reminiscences of King George the Third and Queen Charlotte. London: R. Bentley, 6 vols.
- Melvill, 1890: 195.
- T. Iredale, 1924. Museums of the past. *The Australian Museum Magazine* 2(3): 88-93.
- H. Walpole, ed. W. S. Lewis, 1926. The Duchess of Portland's museum. New York: The Grolier Club [Windham. Connecticut: Hawthorn House], viii + 15 pp.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 31-32 [collection sold in 1786].
- Wilkins, 1955: 76, 88.
- Dance, 1967: 3.
- Dance, 1976: 46.
- R. Hayden, 1980. Mrs Delany, her life and her flowers. London: British Museum Publications and Colonnade Books, 176 pp. [2nd ed., 2000, 192 pp.] [portrait].
- Cailliez, 1983: 8, 12 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 235.
- Dance, 1985: 15.
- Dance, 1986: 15, 73-76.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Cailliez, 1995: 17.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783).
- Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Bentinck: pp. 38-41].
- R. Stott, 2006. Duchess of curiosities. The life of Margaret, Duchess of Portland. Welbeck, United Kingdom: Harley Gallery, 43 pp. [portraits].
- J. Neri, 2009. Mrs. Delany's natural history & zoological activities: a beautiful mixture of pretty objects. Pp.172-187, in: M. Laird & A. Weisberg-Roberts, eds., *Mrs. Delany & her circle*. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 283 pp.
- B. F. Tobin, 2009. The Duchess's shells: natural history collecting, gender, and scientific practice. Pp.247-263, in: M. D. Goggin & B. F. Tobin, eds., *Material women, 1750-1950: consuming desires and collecting practices*. Farnham, England: Ashgate Publishing, xx + 384 pp.
- J. Wildgoose, 2009. Promiscuous assemblage, friendship & the order of things: an installation in celebration of the friendship between Mrs. Mary Delany & the Duchess Dowager of Portland. New Haven: Yale Center for British Art, xi + 44 pp. [conchology: pp.vii-ix].
- M. Peacock, 2011. The paper garden: an artist (begins her life work) at 72. New York: Bloomsbury, 297 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Gerlach, 2014: 23-25 [portrait].
- B. F. Tobin, 2014. The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages. Yale University Press, 316 pp.
- P. Topley, 2014. Book review: *The Dutchess's shells: natural history collecting in the age of Cook's voyages* by Beth Fowkes Tobin. *Mollusc World* 36: [22].
- Portlock, Joseph Ellison [Major General] (1794-1864; U.K.)
- Paleontology.
- Portmann, Adolf (1897-1982; Switzerland)
- Molluscs in *Traité de Zoologie* (1960); *Opisthobranchia des Mittelmeeres: Nudibranchia und Saccoglossa* (1982) with L. Schmekel.
- R. Kugler, 1967. Philosophische Aspekte der Biologie Adolf Portmanns. Basler Beiträge zur Philosophie und ihrer

- Geschichte, Band 2. Zürich: Editio academica, EVZ-Verlag: vii + 200 pp.
- G. von Wahlert, 1972. Adolf Portmann, Versuch einer Würdigung. Basel: Friedrich Reinhardt, 74 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1975. Adolf Portmann, Jean Gebser, Johann Jakob Bachofen: drei Kulturforscher, drei Bilder vom Menschen. Zürich: Edition Interfrom; Osnabrück: Vertrieb für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, 91 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1976. Das Geheimnis des Lebendigen: Leben u. Werk d. Biologen Adolf Portmann. München: Kindler, 360 pp. [not seen].
- J. Illies, 1981. Adolf Portmann: ein Biologe vor dem Geheimnis des Lebendigen. Freiburg im Breisgau: Herder, 271 pp. [revised from Illies, 1981] [not seen].
- H. Müller, 1988. Philosophische Grundlagen der Anthropologie Adolf Portmanns. Schriften zur Naturphilosophie, Band 3. Weinheim: VCH, xii + 199 pp. [not seen].
- Pörtner, Hans-Otto (1955-****; Switzerland)
- *Physiology of cephalopod molluscs: lifestyle and performance adaptations* with R. K. O'Dor & D. L. Macmillan (1994), *Littorina* genetics (2001).
- Portoghesi, Paolo (19**-****; Italy)
- Famous architect; coauthor of *Shells* (2002) with P. Starosta & J. Senders.
- Ports, Mark A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nevada land snails (1996).
- Portuondo, __ (18**-19**; Cuba)
- McGinty, 2015a: 7.
- P. L. McGinty, edited by E. F. Garcia & E. H. Vokes, 2015c. Shell collecting in Cuba; November 1930 – part 3. *American Conchologist*, 43(2): 4-14.
- Pose, Adolfo (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Poser, Charles M. (1923-2010; Belgium/U.S.A.)
- E. Nieburger, 2016. Poser shell auction in Boston. *American Conchologist* 44(2): 16-18 [biography, portrait].
- Posey, Martin H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Estuarine bivalvs (1989).
- Posgay, Julius A. (1918-1987; U.S.A.)
- Scallop fisheries (1950s-1980s).
- Poslavskaia, Galina Gregor'evna (1921-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Possecker, August (1876?-1936; Germany)
- S. Rein, 1996. In memoriam August Possecker. *Veröffentlichungen des Naturkundemuseums Erfurt* 15: 8-14.
- Posselt, Henrik Julian (1863-1896; Denmark)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Book notes. 20. *Danish school texts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(1): 27-28 [see under Maribo School].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Spärck, 1945: 90.
- Post, E. J. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine collecting in Florida (1899).
- Post, J. J. (****-****; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans, 1983. *Collectie J. J. Post naar het Zoölogisch Museum Amsterdam. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 210: 1325.
- Post, Richard Lewis (1910-****; U.S.A.)
- *Arion* in North Dakota (1959); mostly noted as entomologist.
- Postell, James (1833-1893; U.S.A.)
- Goodrich, 1931: 47.
- H. G. Lee, 1977. Nineteenth century malacologists in the American South. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union* for 1977: 4-8, portrait.
- Posthumus, Vincent (****-1752; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Postma, N. (1901-1986; Netherlands)
- Muscle physiology (1963).
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1988. Dr. N. Postma (1901-1986). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 240: 368-369.
- Potiez, Valéry Louis Victor (1806-1870; France)
- M. Paulucci, 1879. *Etude critique sur l'Helix Balmei*, Potiez et Michaud. *Journal*

- de Conchyliologie 27(1): 6-15 [p. 11, quotes letter from Michaud saying that some parts of the *Galerie des mollusques* by Potiez & Michaud was produced as early as September 1835].
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 42.
- D. Kadolsky, 2012 [“2011”].
Nomenclatural comments on non-marine mollusks occurring in the British Isles. *Journal of Conchology* 41(1): 65-90 [Appendix 2, pp. 83-84, makes the case that none of the Potiez & Michaud work can be demonstrated to have been publicly available prior to 27 Oct. 1838].
- Potter, Daryl G. (19**-****; Australia)
- *Shells of Queensland and the Great Barrier Reef: marine gastropods* with J. W. Short (1987), *Australian land snails* (2010).
- Potter, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep sea Turridae (1992).
- Potter, Eunice Appleton (1897-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 107.
- Potts, Geoffrey W. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs (1970s-1980s).
- Pötzsch, Otto (18**-19**; Germany)
- Development of *Planorbis* (1904).
- Pou, Quim (19**-****; Spain)
- Breeding freshwater mussels (2015).
- Pouderoyen, Louis Pieter [“Loe”] (1902-1977; Netherlands)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1977. Pouderoyen, bioloog en kunstenaar, 1902-1977. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 179: 713-721.
- Engel, 1986: 215.
- Holthuis, 1995: 147, 158.
- A. W. Janssen, 2009. De ‘fossielenatlas:’ meer dan 50 jaar historie – de mensen, de feiten. Pp. 36-46, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp. [portrait].
- Poulicek, Mathieu (19**-****; Belgium)
- Evolution in opisthobranchs (1991), ecology of Neritidae (1994).
- Poulin, Gilles (1943-****; Canada)
- Abbott, 1987: 107-108.
- Poulsen, Christian Marinus (1818-1885; Denmark)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 119.
- Westerlund, 1897: 20, 23.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 7. Poulsen catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 73.
- Dance, 1986: 159.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Catalogue of West India shells in the collection of Dr. C. M. Poulsen (1878)* on-line at: www.archive.org
- Poulson, Charles Augustus (1789-1866; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1862: 163.
- Anonymous, 1866. Charles A. Poulson. *American Journal of Conchology* 2(3): 288.
- Poupart, François (1661-1709; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 151.
- R. P. Stearns, 1967. A Journey to Paris in the Year 1698 by Martin Lister, with annotations, a life of Lister, and a Lister bibliography. *Facsimile Reprints in the History of Science*, no. 4. Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois, lvi + [6] + 308 pp. [Pourpart: pp. 74, 268].
- Franchini et al., 1975: 70.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 392.
- Pourtalès, Louis François de [Count] (1824-1880; Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- A. Agassiz, 1880. Obituary [Pourtalès]. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 20(117): 253-255.
- P. Godet, 1880. Le Comte Louis-François de Pourtalès: Notice biographique. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de Neuchâtel* 12: 372-379.
- T. Lyman, 1880. Louis F. de Pourtalès. *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History* 21: 47-48.
- Anonymous, 1881. Sketch of Count

- Pourtales. Popular Science Monthly 18: 549-552.
- Anonymous, 1881. Louis F. de Pourtalès. Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences 16: 435-443 [partial bibliography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 29(1): 103-104.
- W. Kobelt, 1881. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 13(1): 14-15.
- A. Agassiz, 1903. Biographical memoir of Louis François de Pourtalès 1824-1880. National Academy of Sciences (Washington, D.C.): 79-89 [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- Turner, 1952: 5.
- T. J. M. Schopf, 1968. Atlantic continental shelf and slope of the United States – nineteenth century exploration. United States Geological Survey Professional Paper 529-F: F1-F12 [portrait].
- R. S. Scheltema & A. H. Scheltema, 1972. Deep-sea biological studies in America, 1846 to 1872 – their contribution to the Challenger Expedition. Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (ser. B) 72: 133-144, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- H. L. Burstyn, 1975. Pourtalès, Louis François de. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 113-114.
- Elliott, 1979: 208.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1990: 81.
- Rehder, 1997: 17.
- R. H. Silliman, 2007. Naturalists from Neuchâtel: America and the dispersal of Agassiz's scientific factory. Pp. 255-269, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson, ed., Four centuries of geological travel: the search for knowledge on foot, bicycle, sledge, and camel. Geological Society of London, Special Publications 287: vi + 415 pp. [portrait].
- Poutiers, Jean-Maurice (19**-20**); France)
- Marine bivalves.
- Pouwer, Ronald (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Astarte* (2010).
- Povel, G. David E. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Shell growth in land snails (1995).
- Powell, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Freshwater snails of gravel pits (1978).
- Powell, Arthur William Baden (1901-1987; New Zealand)
- Antarctic and subantarctic Mollusca: Pelecypoda and Gastropoda (1951), *The molluscan families Speightiidae and Turridae; an evaluation of the valid taxa, both recent and fossil, with lists of characteristic species* (1966).
- T. Wolff, 1956. Contact with International Science. Pp. 272-281, in: A. F. Bruun et al., eds., *The Galathea Deep Sea Expedition*. London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 296 pp. [Powell: pp. 277-278, portrait].
- Anonymous, 1964. Who's who in the M.S.A. Dr. A. W. B. Powell Australian Newsletter [Malacological Society of Australia] 12(44): [8] [portrait].
- Fleming, 1966: 1167.
- Anonymous, 1980. Dr. A. W. B. Powell – an appreciation. Poirieria 10 (Supplement): 6-7.
- Cleevely, 1983: 236.
- Dance, 1986: 222.
- Anonymous, 1987. Baden Powell. Hawaiian Shell News 35(11): 2.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. A. W. B. Powell. New York Shell Club Notes 304: 2-3.
- W. O. Cernohorsky, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987), a brief biography and bibliography with a list of molluscan taxa. Records of the Auckland Museum 25: 1-38, frontispieces [portraits].
- R. K. Dell, 1988. Arthur William Baden Powell, CBE, Hon DSc, FMANZ, 1901-1987. Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 116: 68-77 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Habe, 1990. [Biohistory of malacologists (74) Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the

- Malacological Society of Japan 20(4): 103-104 [in Japanese].
- D. H. Baker, 1997. Dr Powell's schoolboys. *Poirieria* 21: 27-30.
- J. Morton, 2000. Powell, Arthur William Baden. *Dictionary of New Zealand biography* 5: 420.
- Powell, Betty (****-1966?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1966*: 83 [1967].
- Powell, Catherine V. L. (19**-****; Canada)
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Charles E., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Corbicula* expansion in the U.S. (1973).
- Powell, Charles L., II (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Paleontologist with U.S.G.S.; Pliocene and Pleistocene of California.
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Eric Nel (1951-****; U.S.A.)
● Pyramidellid reproduction, morphology (1980s), amino acid dating of shells (1989).
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, Guy Charles (1933-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
- Powell, Harcourt (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1993: 83.
- Powell, Jeremiah Ware (1952-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Powell, John Wesley [Major] (1834-1902; U.S.A.)
S. P. Langley et al., 1902. In memory of John Wesley Powell. *Science* (n.s.) 16(411): 782-790 [W. H. Dall, pp. 783-784].
E. J. Roscoe, 1961. John Wesley Powell – Pioneer Illinois malacologist. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1961*: 2.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 344-345.
Goetzmann, 1966: 530-576.
Cleevely, 1983: 236.
Moore, 1989: 200.
L. B. Lee, 1997. Powell, John Wesley. Pp. 639-641, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavaresco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- D. Worster, 2001. *A river running west: the life of John Wesley Powell*. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, xiii + 673 pp. [portraits; see particularly pp. 77-81, 99, 116-117, 246].
- Power, Alan J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Fasciolaria* growth (2007).
- Power, Henry (1623-1668; U.K.)
Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130.
A. Johns, 2004. Power, Henry. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 135-136.
- Power, Jeanne; see: Villepreux-Power, Jeanne
- Power, John Hyacinth (1884-1964; Ireland/South Africa)
Trew, 1990: 81.
B. Wilson, 1996. John Hyacinth Power, 1884-1964: a tribute. [McGregor Museum, Kimberley, South Africa] *McGregor Miscellany* 6(2): 5-6.
Adler, 2007: 143-144 [biography, portrait].
- Powers, Mark (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Life of *Tenillia* (1980).
- Powers, Dennis A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● *Mytilus* genetics (1994).
- Powis, _____ (18**-18**; France)
● French collector; friend of Petit and Récluz, not to be confused with W. L. Powys.
- Powlus, Marland Eckley (1909-1980; U.S.A.)
- Pownall, Glen (19**-****; New Zealand)
● *New Zealand shells and shell fish* (1971). *New Zealand seashells in colour*
- Powys, William Lyttleton (1***-18**; U.K.)
Dance, 1986: 123 [as "Powis"].
Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Poynter, _____ (****-****; U.K.)
Trew, 1987: 80.
- Poznanin, Lev Petrovich (19**-****; Russia)

- *Nazemnye i presnovodnyie molliuski* (1972), *Promyslovye molliuski* (1973) with A. A. Schileyko.
- Pozdniakova, Liudmila Aleksandrovna (1950-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 38.
- Pozilov [Pazylov], A. (19**-****; Uzbekistan)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pracht, Curtis William (1917-1995; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 405; 1987: 108.
- Pradáč, Jiří (19**-****; Czeq Republic)
● *Krásá lastur* (1981) with V. Pflieger.
- Prado, A. C. G. (19**-****; Argentina)
● New species of *Calliostoma* (1998).
- Praeger, Robert Lloyd (1865-1953; Ireland)
● Grandson of R. Patterson; mainly noted as a botanist.
R. L. Praeger, 1937. The way that I went; an Irishman in Ireland. London: Methuen, xiii + 394 pp., 39 pls. [autobiography] [second edition 1939, same pagination; reprinted 1980, 1997].
Praeger, 1949: 146-147, pl. 17.
N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Praeger: pp. 200-201].
N. McMillan, 1991. Robert Lloyd Praeger as a conchologist. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 119: 435-436.
S. Lysaght, 1998. Robert Lloyd Praeger: the life of a naturalist. Dublin: Four Courts Press, 208 pp. [portraits].
S. Lysaght, 2004. Praeger, Robert Lloyd. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 45: 205-207.
- Prahl, Henry von (1948-1989; Germany/ Colombia)
- Pranovi, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
● *Monodonta* and *Osilinus* (1989).
- Prantl, Ferdinand (19**-****; Czech Republic)
● Devonian bivalve (1955).
- Pras, Stéphane (19**-****; France)
● Fossil generic type designations (2013).
- Prasad, R. (19**-****; India)
● Chromosome preparations (1978).
- Prasada Rao, D. G. V. (19**-****; India)
● Life cycle of *Achatina* (1984), physiology of *Cerithidea* (1987).
- Prashad, Bains (1894-1969; India)
● *The mantle and the shell of the Viviparidae* (1928).
E. G. Silas, 1969. Obituary. Dr. Bains Prashad. *Journal of the Marine Biological Society of India* 10(2): 371-375, 1 pl. [portrait].
Dance, 1986: 222.
- Praslin Fuligny-Rochecouart, Marie Gabrielle [Contesse] [née Pons-Rennepont] (1711-1778; France)
Argenville, 1757: 136-137.
Dance, 1986: 60.
M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. *Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Fuligny: passim].
D. Montebello, 2011. Les dails. *L'Actualité Poitou-Charentes* [a gastronomique magazine!] 93: 86-91.
- Pratie, Otto (19**-****; Germany)
● Paleontologist.
- Prati Musetti, Alessandro (1957-1999; Italy)
Anonymous, 2001. Donation de la collection de coquillages de Alessandro Prati au Musée Cantonal de Zoologie [de Lausanne]. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 23(2): 17-19 [biography, portrait].
- Pratt, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Homing in *Urosalpinx* (1977).
- Pratt, Ivan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
● Reproduction in *Archidoris* (1954).
- Pratt, Sarah Pickering (1807-1866, U.S.A.)
R. I. Johnson, 1999. On the authorship of the first American conchological manual, John Warren's *The Conchologist*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 81-88 [Pratt: pp. 81, 86].
R. I. Johnson, 2002. The mollusk collection of the Boston Society of Natural History and

- its disposition. Occasional Papers on Mollusks 6(80): 148.
Johnson, 2004: 89.
- Pratt, William Henry (1822-1893; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 515-516.
D. Goldstein, 2008. Outposts of science: the knowledge trade and the expansion of scientific community in post-Civil War America. *Isis* 99(3): 519-546.
- Pratt, William Lloyd, Jr. (1941-****; U.S.A.)
 - Land snails of the American Southwest (1970s-1980s).
Abbott, 1973: 405-406; 1987: 108.
- Pratty, G. (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 215.
- Praus Franceschini, Carlo (1837-1917; Italy)
 - Fauna of the Naples area.
- Pravdukhina, Olga Yurievna (1952-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Pravoni, Fabio (19**-****; Italy)
 - *Osilinus* (1989-1990).
- Prebble, Leslie (****-****; U.K.); Prebble, Irene (****-****; U.K.)
 - Spouses.
I. Killeen, 1994 [“1992”]. Marine molluscs from the Isle of Wight in the Leslie Prebble collections. *Isle of Wight Natural History and Archaeological Society, Proceedings* 12: 71-75 [portrait of Irene Prebble].
- Preece, Richard C. (19**-****; U.K.)
 - Pleistocene (1989), non-marine molluscs of the Isle of Wright (1980), Indo-Pacific (1998).
- Pregenzer, C. L. (19**-****; Australia)
 - Physiology of *Mytilus* (1981).
- Prenant, Marcel (19**-****; France)
 - Histology of chitons (1949).
- Preobrazhenskaia, Vera Nikolaevna (1902-1968; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Presas Morales, Manuel J. (1845-1874; Cuba)
 - New species of land snails.
Aguayo, 1950: 15.
- Presbrey, Eugene Wiley (1853-1931; U.S.A.)
 - *Cypraea*, collecting in Panama (1913); noted playwright, theater director.
- J. W. Presby, 1918. William Presbrey of London, England, and Taunton, Mass., and his descendants 1690-1918. Rutland (Vermont): Tuttle Co., 151 pp. [p. 119, “Eugene Willey Presbrey”].
- Anonymous, 1931. E. W. Presbrey, author of “Raffles,” former Boston man also gained note as actor, painter and collector. *Boston Evening Transcript*, Sept. 10, 1931: 12.
- Anonymous, 1931. Rites planned tomorrow for author-actor. *Los Angeles Times*, Sept. 10, 1931: 22 [portrait] [middle name spelled as “Wyley”].
- Anonymous, 1931. Eugene W. Presbrey, dramatist, dies at 78. *New York Times*, Sept. 10, 1931: 25.
- E. F. Edgett, 1935. Presbrey, Eugene Wiley. *Dictionary of American biography* 15: 192 [8(2): 192 in later reprints].
- Anonymous, 1943. Presbrey, Eugene W. *Who Was Who In America* (Chicago), 1: 993.
- Prescott, B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Antimicrobial agents in molluscs (1966).
- Prescott, David Robert Charles (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Survey of aquatic gastropods in the Central Parkland Subregion of Alberta* (2004) with M. M. Curteanu.
- Prescott, William [M.D.] (1788-1875; U.S.A.)
 - *Description of a new species of Chiton* (1864).
Tryon, 1861: 56.
Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Pressley, Peter H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - *Monadonia* with B. Roth (1986).
- Preston, Hugh Berthon (1871-1945; U.K.)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
H. Schouteden, 1936. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge. *Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines* 28(4): 497-503.
Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1915].

- H. Schouteden, 1943. Types et paratypes de Preston dans les collections malacologiques du Musée du Congo Belge (complément). *Revue de Zoologie et de Botanique Africaines* 37(3-4): 260.
- R. Winckworth, 1946, Hugh Berthon Preston, 1871-1945. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 4-5. Barnard, 1965: 49.
- W. Adam, 1971. New names introduced by M. Connolly and by H. B. Preston in the Mollusca. *Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique, Bulletin/Koninklijk Belgisch Instituut voor Natuurwetenschappen, Bulletin* 47(24): 1-77 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (52) Hugh Berthon Preston.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 15(1): 19-20 [in Japanese]. Dance, 1986: 222.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81; 1993: 83.
- The Fauna of British India including Ceylon and Burma. Mollusca (Freshwater Gastropoda and Pelecypoda)* (1915) on-line at: <http://www.openlibrary.org>
- Preston, S. J. (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Calliostoma* ecology (1993).
- Preston, Sarah (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Mytilus* byssus (1976), strength of gastropod shells (1996).
- Prete, R. del [M.D.] (19**-****; Italy)
- Some material in National Museum of Wales.
- Pretorius, S. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Freshwater molluscs (1980).
- Prêtre, Jean Gabriel (1800-1840; France)
- French illustrator of shells and other natural history objects.
- Preudhomme de Borre, François Charles Paul Alfred (1833-1905; Belgium)
- Duchamps, 1999: 18-19, fig. 27 [portrait].
- Preux, Raymond de (1***-1989; Switzerland)
- Collection in Naturhistorisches Museum, Bern.
- T. W. Baer, 1989. Raymond de Preux. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 11(3): 2.
- Prévost, Honoré Albert (1822-1883; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 102.
- H. Crosse, 1885. [Prévost collection sold to G. B. Sowerby, Jr.]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(4): 340.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 81.
- Prévost, Jean Louis (1790-1850; Switzerland)
- _. Rumelin, 1854. Prévost (Jean-Louis). *Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne* (Paris) 34: 336.
- Prévost, Louis Constant (1787-1856; France)
- J. B. M. A. Dezos de la Roquette, 1854. Prévost (Louis-Constant). *Biographie universelle, ancienne et moderne* (Paris) 34: 333-336.
- Prezant, Robert Steven (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, Hilary Ann (19**-****; U.K.)
- Byssus of *Mytilus* (1983).
- Price, John (1803-1887; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1984. Old Price. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 90: 210-212 [bibliography].
- Price, Laurie (****-1997; New Zealand)
- N. Gardner & N. Gardner, 1998. Obituary: Laurie Price. *Poirieria* 22: 21.
- Price, Rebecca M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Philine* systematics (2011).
- Price, Richard E. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Water velocity in clam siphons (1978). Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Price, Ruth Goddard (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 160.
- Price, Sarah [Sadie] Frances (1849-1903; U.S.A.)
- Also known for work in botany and ornithology, and in art; molluscs of southern Kentucky (1900).
- Anonymous, 1903. Miss S. F. Price. *The Nautilus* 17(6): 71.

- Abbott, 1973: 145.
- Price, Vincent Arthur (1944-****; Kenya/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 406; 1987: 108.
- Price-Jones, Cecil [M.D.] (1863-1943; U.K.)
G. W. Goodheart, 1946. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 58(2): 301-309, pl. 43 [partial bibliography, portrait].
R. Winckworth, 1949. Cecil Price-Jones, 1863-1943. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 1.
- Prideaux, Charles (1782-1868/1869; U.K.)
S. P. Dance, 2003. Letters on Ornithology 1804-1815 between George Montagu and Robert Anstice. Wigtown, Scotland: GC Book Publishers Ltd., 250 pp. [Prideaux: pp. 22, 202, 225].
- Priest, Fergus G. (19**-****; U.K.)
● Bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Priester, Leunis de (1880-1968; Netherlands)
● Brother of W. F. de Priester.
Benthem Jutting, 1939: 180.
T. van Benthem Jutting, 1969. In memoriam Leunis de Priester (6 Febr. 1880 – 18 Sept. 1968). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 130: 1391.
Engel, 1986: 216.
R. G. Moolenbeek, 1995. De schelpenverzameling van Leunis de Priester (1880-1968). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 286: 131-134 [portraits].
- Priester, Willem Frederik de (1898-19**; Netherlands)
● Brother of L. de Priester.
Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prieto Sierra, Carlos E. (19**-****; Spain)
● Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Prieto y Canales, Antonio (18**-19**; Spain)
- Prieto y Caules, Francisco (****-1889; Spain)
Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1890. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 38(1): 92; 39(1): 68 [short obituary].
- Prieur, M. Abel (19**-****; France)
Audibert & Clary, 2008: 103.
- Prime, Henry (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
● Shells of Long Island (1894).
Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Prime, Temple (1832-1903; U.S.A.)
● *Monograph of the species of Sphaerium of North and South America* (1862).
Tryon, 1861: 57-58; 1862: 175.
S. R. Roberts, 1903. Temple Prime. *The Nautilus* 16(12): 138-139.
M. P. Weingartner, 1955. Some malacologists of the New York area. *The Nautilus* 69(2): 48-53 [Prime: p. 49].
R. I. Johnson, 1959. The types of Corbiculidae and Sphaeriidae (Mollusca: Pelecypoda) in the Museum of Comparative Zoology, and a bio-bibliographic sketch of Temple Prime, an early specialist of the group. *Harvard University, Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 120(4): 431-479, 8 pls. [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 145-146.
M. P. Weingartner, 1975. [biographical notes] in: Some malacologists of the New York area. *New York Shell Club Notes* 212: 2-3 [revised from *Nautilus* 69: 48-53].
Elliott, 1979: 210.
Dance, 1986: 223.
Martin, 1995: 13-15, fig. 7 [biography, portrait].
Johnson, 2006a: 26-28, 50-51; 2006b: 126.
Catalogue of the species of Corbiculadae (1863) on-line at:
<http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Prince, G. von (19**-****; Germany)
● Gastropod anatomy (1967).
- Prince, Stephanie Van Ness (1943-***; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 108.
- Principi, Paolo (1884-1963; Italy)
● Fossil cephalopods.
S. Dominici, 2011 [“2010”]. Invertebrati mesozoici. Pp. 104-115, in: S. Monechi & L. Rook, eds., *Il Museo di Storia Naturale dell’Università degli Studi di Firenze*:

- Volume III, Le collezioni geologiche e paleontologiche. Firenze: Firenze University Press, xviii + 358 pp.
- Princz, Daniel (1953-****; Venezuela)
- Marine gastropods (1980s); *Glosario bilingüe ilustrado para la conchiliología* (1996).
- Abbott, 1975: 577; 1987: 108.
- Pringgenies, Delianis (1958-****; Indonesia)
- *Refleksi pengembangan budidaya kekerangan di Indonesia: 65 tahun Profesor Dr. Achmad Sudradjat* (2011) with M. F. Sukadi & I. N. A. Giri [oyster farming].
- Pringle, John Adams (1910-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 24.
- Trew, 1990: 82 [as “J. J.” Pringle].
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Prins, B. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Prins, C. H. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, J. (1911-1941; Netherlands)
- C. O. van Regteren Altena, 1941 [“1940”]. In memoriam J. Prins. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 18: 110.
- Engel, 1986: 216.
- Prins, Nienke (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Triassic bivalves (1987).
- Prins, Roland De (19**-****; Belgium)
- Marine molluscs of Madeira (2009).
- Anonymous, 2011. Authors in volume IV: Roland De Prins. P. 17, in: G. T. Poppe, *Philippine marine mollusks, Volume IV*. Hackenberg, Germany (ConchBooks), 676 pp., incl. pls. 1015-1314 [biography, portrait].
- Priolo, Ottavio (1890-1973; Italy)
- I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *Conchiglie* 9(11-12): 246-248 [portrait]
- I. Di Geronimo, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *La Conchiglia* 11-12(57-58): 22 [portrait].
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. [obituary notice] Prof. Ing. Ottavio Priolo. *Conchiglie* 9(9-10): i.
- F. Ghisotti, 1973. Ottavio Priolo (1890-1973). *Lavori della Società Italiana di Malacologia* 10: viii.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- S. Palazzi, 1994. Un manoscritto di Ottavio Priolo sulla collezione Seguenza. *Notiziario SIM* 12(4-6): 41-50.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 234.
- Collation of *Nuova revisione della conchiglie marine di Sicilia* (1950-1973) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Prior, Chris (19**-****; Australia)
- *Mitre shells from the Pacific and Indian Oceans* (1980) with P. Pechar & B. Parkinson.
- Prior, David J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Spisula anatomy* (1974).
- Priora, Giuseppe (1934-2010; Italy)
- *Retusa* (1992).
- A. Cecalupo & B. Dell’Angelo, 2010. In memoriam Giuseppe Priora (14 novembre 1934 – 18 gennaio 2010). *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 3 [portrait].
- Prisiazniuk, Valentin Arsent’evich (1938-****; Poland)
- Fossil land snails (1990s).
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Pritchard, Austin W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Collisella* ecology (1981).
- Pritchard, George Baxter (1869-1956; U.K./Australia)
- Came to Australia at age 3.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- T. A. Darragh, 1988. George Baxter Pritchard (1869-1956), geologist. G. Serle, ed., *Australian dictionary of biography* 11: 300-301.
- Black, 1998: 11.
- Privitera, Sandro (19**-****; Italy)
- Prkic, J. (19**-****; Croatia)
- New *Cerithiopsis* from Croatia (2009).
- Probert, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Bulinus* genetics (1987).

- Probert, P. Keith (19**-****; New Zealand)
 • Turitellidae biology (1994).
- Probert, Thomas (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *Viviparus* in New Hampshire (1973).
- Prabhakara Rao, K. (19**-****; India)
 • Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Prabhakara Rao, Yallapragada (19**-****; India)
 • *Cerithidea* physiology (1987).
- Pragel, Doreen Mahany (1931-2016; U.S.A.)
 Anonymous [T. Eichhorst], 2016. In memoriam. *American Conchologist* 44(4): 30 [biography, portrait].
- Prasada Rao, D. G. V. (19**-****; India)
 • *Cerithidea* physiology (1987).
- Probst, T. A. (19**-****; Australia)
 • *Maoricolpus* (2008).
- Proch, Thomas Vincent (1948-2011; U.S.A.)
 A. E. Bogan & R. Spear, 2014. Thomas Vincent Proch obituary. *Ellipsaria* 16 (2): 69-70 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Procter, William (1872-1951; U.S.A.)
 R. I. Johnson, 2009. Dwight Blaney and William Procter on the molluscan faunas of Frenchman Bay and Ironbound Island, Maine. *Northeastern Naturalist* 16 (Monograph 4): 1-39 [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Proctor, Mrs. Rodney (****-1963?; U.S.A.)
 [notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1963*: 83 [1964].
- Proença, Carlos Eduardo (19**-****; Brazil)
- Prokhorko, Mikhail (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prokof'ev, Vasilii Aleksandrovich (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Prokopenko, K. M. (19**-****; Russia)
Atlas briukhonogikh molliuskov dal'nevostochnykh morei Rossii (sem. Buccinidae) (2006) with V. A. Nadtochii.
- Pronina, Illiriia Georgievna (1930-****; Russia)
 • Paleontology of Kamchatka 1960s.
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Prosch, Victor [M.D.] (1820-1885; Denmark)
 J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 71(1): 421-447.
- Proschwitz, Ted von (19**-****; Sweden)
 • Non-marine Mollusca from 1990s.
- Proshchenko, Vladimir Evgenievich (1959-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prosper, J. B. C., Marquis de Raincourt; see: Raincourt, J. B. C. P.
- Protasov, Alexander Alexeyevich (1949-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Protiva, Tomáš (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Prothero-Thomas, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Physiology of *Nacella* (1990s).
- Prouho, Henri (1854-1921; France)
 • *Idalia* (1893); mostly noted for work on echinoderms.
- Provancher, Léon [Abbé] (1820-1892; Canada)
 Anonymous, 1892. The Abbé Provancher. *The Nautilus* 6(1): 9-10.
 La Rocque, 1962: 31-32.
 A. La Roque, 1969. Abbé Léon Provancher's writings on Mollusca. *Sterkiana* 36: 18.
 Smith, 1974: 5.
 Abbott, 1975: 516.
 J.-M. Perron, 1990. Provancher, Léon. *Dictionary of Canadian biography* 12: 868-872.
 K. B. Sterling, 1997. Provancher, Léon. Pp. 646-649, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 J.-M. Perron, 2001. La course à relais du Naturaliste Canadien. *Le Naturaliste Canadien* 125(2): 6-10 [portrait].

- Provenza, D. Vincent (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Urosalpinx* boring (1969).
- Provera, Angela (19**-****; Italy)
- New Pliocene bivalve (1999).
- Prozorova, Larisa Arkadjevna (1960-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 1997. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Prozorova Larisa Krkedjevna. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 1: 86-87 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prozorovskii, Vladimir Anatol'evich (1932-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 39.
- Pruvot, Georges Florentin (1852-1924; France)
- Spouse of A. Pruvot-Fol.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(2): 69.
- Pruvot-Fol, Alice (1873-1972; Switzerland/ France)
- Spouse of G. F. Pruvot; née Fol; nudibranchs from 1920s-1960s; *Étude de quelques opisthobranches de la côte atlantique du Maroc et du Sénégal* (1953).
- A. Franc, 1972. Alice Pruvot-Fol (1873-1972). Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France 97(4): 555-556.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1973. Necrologie: Madame Pruvot-Fol. Journal de Conchyliologie 110(2): 69.
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 132-133.
- Pryer, Henry James Stovin (1850-1888; U.K.)
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (51) James Stovin Pryer.] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 13(4): 94 [in Japanese].
- Prymak, Oleg (19**-****; Germany)
- Shell formation in *Biomphalaria* (2008).
- Pryor, Carlton W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Serology of molluscan classes (1954).
- Prypchan, S. (19**-****; Venezuela)
- Freshwater snails and *Schistosoma* (1994).
- Prysjazhnjuk, Valentyn (1938-****; Ukraine)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Prytherch, Herbert F. (1898-1960; U.S.A.)
- Oyster spawning (1928).
- Carriker, 2004: 69 [portrait].
- Przeslawski, Rachael (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Przeslawski: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Pszczolkowski, A. (19**-****; Cuba)
- *Contribucion a la geologia de la provincia de Pinar del Rio* (1982) [includes ammonites].
- Puchalski, Stephaney S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil chitons (2009).
- Pudovkin, Alexander Ivanovich (1940-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Puente, Ana I. (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Puffer, Elton L. (1928-19**; U.S.A.)
- Marine molluscs (1950s), often with W. K. Emerson.
- Pugaczewska, Halina (1921-1997; Poland)
- Jurassic bivalves 1970s-1980s.
- C. Kulicki, 1997. Halina Pugaczewska (1921-1997). Acta Palaeontologica Polonica 42(4): 545.
- Puggaard, Christopher (1823-1864; Denmark)
- Mainly known as geologist.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 81.
- Pugin, L. (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Ammonites préalpines. Etude critique des Lytoceratina du Dogger* (1964).
- Puillalaz, Jancel Rogelio (1957-****; Panama)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Puillandre, Nicolas (19**-****; France)
- Conoidea (2009, 2012), Volutidae (2012).
- Puisségur, Jean-Jacques (1917-1994; France)
- J. G. J. Kuiper, 1996. Jean-Jacques Puisségur (1917-1994), dorpspastoor en kwartairmalacoloog in Bourgondië. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 291: 81-86 [biography, portrait].

- T. Meijer, 1996. De Collectie van Abbé Puisségur. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 292: 102.
- Audibert, 2010: 11.
- Pujante Mora, Ana María (19**-****; Spain)
- Freshwater snails (1980s-1990s).
- Puljas, Sanja (19**-****; Croatia)
- *Congeria* (2014).
- Pullan, N. B. (19**-****; U.K. [Falkland Islands])
- *Chilina* (1987).
- Pulleine, Robert Henry (1869-1935; New Zealand/Australia)
- B. S. R. & J. B. C., 1935. Obituary notice: Robert Henry Pulleine. Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia 59: v-vi, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait, list of taxa named after him].
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Pulley, Thomas [Tom] Edward (1916-1985; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 406.
- Walzer, 1981: 35.
- Anonymous, 1986. Thomas E. Pulley. New York Shell Club Notes 298: 2.
- C. E. Boone, 1986. In memoriam: Dr. Thomas Edward Pulley, 15 October 1916 – 19 November 1985. Texas Conchologist 22(2): 58-63 [biography, bibliography].
- T. Pulley, 1986. Tom Pulley and the train. The Nautilus 100(1): 8-9 [introduction by R. T. Abbott].
- “Tom Pulley and the Train” reprinted in Texas Conchologist 22(3-4): 90-91 (1986).
- Abbott, 1987: 109, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Pulley: p. 26].
- Pulteney, Richard (1730-1801; U.K.)
- Porro, 1841: 21-22 [death date mistakenly given as 1764].
- Melvill, 1890: 198.
- T. Iredale, 1915. Notes on the names of some British marine Mollusca. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(6): 329-342 [p. 333: *Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799*].
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett’s edition of Pulteney’s Catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(5): 220.
- E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett’s copy of Pulteney’s Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 117.
- L. R. Cox, 1940. Cretaceous Mollusca described by R. Pulteney in the second edition of Hutchins’s *History of Dorset* (1813). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 24(3): 121-128, pl. 7.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Pulteney: p. 75].
- Salisbury, 1945: 143-144.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- J. Bowden & D. Heppell, 1969. Pulteney’s ‘Dorset catalogues’ with special reference to the Mollusca. Journal of Conchology 26(5): 321-328.
- Catalogues of the birds, shells, and some of the more rare plants, of Dorsetshire, 1799* – Available by ICZN Opinion 1233 (1982).
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 240.
- I. D. Hughes, 2004. Pulteney, Richard. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 548-550 [portrait].
- R. I. Vane-Wright & H. W. D. Hughes, 2005. The Seymer legacy: Henry Seymer and Henry Seymer Jnr of Dorset and their entomological paintings with a catalogue of *Butterflies and Plants* (1755-1783). Cardigan (U.K.): Forrest, 320 pp. [Pulteney: pp. 33-36].
- Tobin, 2009: 247-263 [mentioned throughout].
- Puminov, Aleksandr Petrovich (1913-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.

- Pumpelly, Raphael Welles (1837-1923; U.S.A.)
- Mostly noted as geologist; stratigraphy based on molluscs; collected shells in Japan described by Dall.
- R. Pumpelly, 1918. My reminiscences. New York: Holt & Co., 2 vols., xiii + xi + 844 pp. [vol. 1: xiii + 1-438 pp., [33] figs., [4] maps; vol. 2: xi + 439-844 pp., [46] figs., [9] maps] [portraits].
- B. Willis, 1925. Memorial of Raphael Pumpelly. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America 36(1): 45-84, pl. 2 [portrait, partial bibliography]. Reprinted as Biographical Memoir of Raphael Pumpelly, 1837-1923. Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences 16: 23-61, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- D. Shavit, 1990. The United States in Asia: a historical dictionary. New York: Greenwood Press, xxvi + 620 pp. [Pumpelly: pp. 406-407].
- Punt, A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Patella* (1968).
- Purcell, W. H. (****-****; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 49.
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.
- Purchon, Richard Denison (1916-1992; U.K./ Malaysia)
- Spouse of D. A. Purchon; *Biology of the Mollusca* (1968, 1977).
- B. Morton, 1991. On Richard Denison Purchon. Raffles Bulletin of Zoology 39(2): 369-374 [portrait, bibliography].
- Anonymous [B. Morton], 1992. Professor Denison Purchon. The Times (London), Nov. 7, 1992: 21.
- R. G. Bailey, 1992. Professor Richard Purchon. The Independent (London), Oct. 26, 1992 [page unknown].
- B. Morton, 1992. Obituary: Richard Denison Purchon, 19 March 1916 – 17 October 1992. Asian Marine Biology 9: 1-5 [not seen].
- A. F. Southall, 1992. Prof Denison Purchon. The Times (London), Nov. 14, 1992: 21.
- B. Morton, 1993. Richard Denison Purchon, 1916-1992. Journal of Molluscan Studies 59(2): 268-271.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 318, 324 [portrait].
- Purchon, Diana Edith Amelia [née Foss; “Tim”] (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Spouse of R. D. Purchon.
- Lutaenko, 2016: 324.
- Purdie, Alex (19**-****; New Zealand)
- The anatomy of the common mussels (Mytilus, latus, edulis and magellanicus)* (1887) on line at <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Purdom, Ian (19**-****; U.K.)
- Bivalve DNA sequences (2002).
- Purdy, Ben H. (****-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of R. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1984. In memoriam. The Festivus 16(10): 114.
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Purdy, J. (****-****; U.K.)
- Norris, 2000: 22.
- Purdy, Ruth (1904-1984; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of B. H. Purdy.
- Anonymous, 1985. In memoriam. The Festivus 17(2): 22.
- Fouché, 1995: 47.
- Puri, Harbans Singh (1925-1987; India/U.S.A.)
- Fossils and geology of Florida.
- Purliev, Chary (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Purnell, L. R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Catalog of the type specimens of invertebrate fossils. Part I: Paleozoic Cephalopoda* (1968).
- Purtymun, Robert Milton (1921-2008; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 109.
- Purvis, J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Retusa* (1992).
- Pusanow, J. (18**-19**; Hungary?)
- Land snails (1928).
- Pusateri, Francesco (1946-****; Italy)

- Mediterranean marine molluscs (1986-2009).
- Pusch, Georg Gottlieb (1790-1846; Germany/Poland)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 348.
 - Kohn, 1992: 267.
- Put', Andrei Leont'evich (1908-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 40.
- Puterbaugh, George W. (****-1887; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1887. Conchologists' Exchange 2(6): 81.
- Putman, Barry Folsom (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- California chitons (1980s-1990s).
- Putnam, Deborah A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Crepidula* on *Tegula* (1964).
- Puton, Ernest (18**-****; France)
- Non-marine molluscs of France and Syria (1855).
 - Germain, 1930: 6.
- Putzeys, Sylvère [M.D.] (****-1927; Belgium)
- Dance, 1986: 223.
 - Johnson, 2006b: 132.
- Puxley, _____ [Mrs.] (18**-****; Ireland)
- Winckworth, 1940: 187.
- Puyana Hegedus, Mónica (19**-****; Colombia)
- *Moluscos del Caribe Colombiano* (1994) with J. M. Díaz M.
- Puzanov, Ivan Ivanovich *1885-1971; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Puzey, Henry J. South (****-****; South Africa)
- Journalist, collector.
 - Barnard, 1965: 49.
- Pyers, Greg (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snails up close* (2005).
- Pylaie, A. J. M.; see: Bachelot de La Pylaie, A. J. M.
- Pynnönen, Kirsi (19**-****; Finland)
- *Anodonta* physiology (1996).

Q

- Qadri, S. U. (19**-****; Canada)
 - *Musculium* (1970s).
- Qian[,] Zhou-Xing (19**-****; China)
 - *Farmland mollusks* (2008), *Shells on stamps* with Jing & Fang (2014), *Illustrated handbook of terrestrial mollusks in China* with W. Zhou (2015).
- Qidron-Lazar, Guliette (19**-****; Israel)
 - Foot autonomy in *Gena* (1966).
- Qiu[,] Chi-Ping (19**-****; China)
 - Phylogeny of Rissooidea (1998), *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Qiu[,] Dong-Chuan (19**-****; China)
 - Phylogeny of Rissooidea (1998), *Oncomelania* ecology (2002).
- Qiu[,] Jian-Wen (19**-****; China)
 - *Pomacea* ecology (2008-2009).
- Quadri, Paolo (1941-1998; Italy)

P. Micali, 1999. Paolo Quadri 12.1.1941-14.10.1998. *Bollettino Malacologico* 34(1-4): 51 [portrait, bibliography].
- Quadras, José Florencio (18**-18**; Spain/
Philippines)

Hidalgo, 1882: 13.
J. G. Hidalgo, 1887. Recherches conchyliologiques de M. Quadras aux îles Philippines. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 35(1): 37-41.
O. Boettger, 1892. Die marinen Mollusken der Philippinen, nach den Sammlungen des Herrn José Florencio Quadras in Manila. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 25(7-8): 97-115.
Hidalgo, 1904: 8.
Kilias, 1967: 39.
Dance, 1986: 223.
Trew, 1990: 82.
- Quaestius, Johannes Wijbrandus (****-1827?; Netherlands)

Engel, 1986: 217.
- Quammen, Eleanor R. [Koons] (1903-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1973: 406-407; 1987: 109.
- Quast, Susan (1948-****; U.S.A.)

Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quatrefages de Bréau, Jean Louis Armand de [M.D.] (1810-1892; France)

H. Crosse, 1893. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 41(1): 79-80.
G. Viviano, 2010. "Ricordi di un Naturalista." appunti malacologici siciliani di Armand de Quatrefages. *Notiziario di S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(2): 5-7.
- Quattrini, Diletto (19**-****; Italy)
 - Gastropod anatomy (1960s).
- Quayle, Daniel Branch (1913-1993; Canada)

N. F. Bourne, 1993. Daniel Branch Quayle 1913-1993. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 50(11): 2528-2529 [portrait].
N. Bourne, 1994. Daniel Branch Quayle (1913-1993). *Journal of Shellfish Research* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait, bibliography].
Carriker, 2004: 159 [portrait].
- Quayle, Ernest Harrison (1892-1943; U.S.A.)
 - Carditidae (1933-1934); *Neptunea* (1934); mostly known for work on fossil corals.
- Quedenfeld, Max von (1851-1891; Germany)

W. Kobelt, 1891. Kleinere Mittheilungen. *Nachrichtsblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 23(9-10): 176.
- Queiroga, Henrique (19**-****; Spain)
 - Littorinid morphology (2011).
- Quekett, John Frederick (1849-1913; South Africa)

Smith, 1906: 725.
Barnard, 1965: 24, 49.
Kilburn & Rippey, 1982: 20 [portrait].
Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Quenstedt, Friedrich August [von] (1809-1889; Germany)
 - Grandfather of W. Quenstedt; *Die Ammoniten des Schwäbischen Jura I. Band Der Schwarze Jura (Lias)* (1883-1888) [reprinted, 1973].

- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. Friedrich August von Quenstedt. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 3) 7(6): 237-238.
- Anonymous, 1890. Obituary. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 39(232): 326.
- W. T. Blanford, 1890. The anniversary address of the president ... Friedrich August von Quenstedt *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [of London]* 46(3)(182) [Proceedings of the Geological Society of London]: 51-52.
- O. Fraas, 1890. Friedrich August Quenstedt. *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palaeontologie* 1890(1) (Nekrologie): 1-7.
- H. B. Geinitz, 1890. Nekrolog. Dr. Friedrich August v. Quenstedt. *Leopoldina* (Halle) 26(13-14): 120-121 [partial bibliography].
- O. Fraas, 1891. Nekrolog des Prof. Friedrich August Quenstedt. *Jahreshefte des Vereins für vaterländische Naturkunde in Württemberg* 47: xxxix-xliv.
- E. Koken, 1905. Ansprache. *Monatsberichte der Deutsche Geologischen Gesellschaft* 57(9): 295-296.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: Der Jura 1856-1857. *Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 26-32.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. F. A. Quenstedt: *Petrefactenkunde Deutschlands, I. Abtheilung, 1. Band: Cephalopoden 1845-1849. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 32-39.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: *Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 1. Auflage 1851-1852. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 40-41.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: *Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 2. Auflage 1865-1866. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 41-44.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Fr. Aug. Quenstedt: *Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde 3. Auflage 1882-1885. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica*: 44-50.
- Reif, 1986: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 266.
- J. H. Callomon et al., 2004. F. A. Quenstedt's trinomial nomenclature of Jurassic ammonites. *Palaeontology* 47(4): 1063-1073.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 4.
- H. Hölder, 2005. Abschließender Bericht über F. A. Quenstedt's umstrittene Ammoniten-Namen. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 161: 67-75 [portrait].
- International Commission on Zoological Nomenclature, 2005. F. A. Quenstedt's trinomial nomenclature (1845-1888): usage of the third names of ammonites stabilized and 34 important Quenstedt names of ammonites placed on the Official List of Specific Names in Zoology (Cephalopoda, Ammonoidea). *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 62(3): 158-163.
- G. Schweigert, 2005. Albert Oppel (1831-1865) – ein Paläontologe von Weltruf an der Wende vom Katastrophismus zur Evolutionstheorie. *Jahreshefte der Gesellschaft für Naturkunde in Württemberg* 161: 339-360 [portrait].
- Handbuch der Petrefaktenkunde* (1867-82) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Quenstedt, Werner (1893-1960; Germany)
- Grandson of F. A. Quenstedt.
- P. Hardtert & W. Riegraf, 1990. The Tübingen fossil collection of Werner Quenstedt (1893-1960): Mesozoic cephalopod jaws (Rhyncholites, Aptychi) from the Achensee area (Tyrol, Austrian Alps). *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* 64(1-2): 63-73 [biography, portrait].
- Questiers, Catharina (1637-1669; Netherlands)
- H. J. A. Ruys, 1912. Questiers (Catharina). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 1145-1146 [gives birth year as 1631].
- Engel, 1986: 216-217.
- Qi[,] Zhongyan (19**-****; China)
- Books on molluscs since 1960s.
- Qin, Jian G. (19**-****; China/U.S.A./Australia)
- *Oysters: physiology, ecological distribution and mortality* (2012).

- Qin[,] Qi-Lian (19**-****; China)
- Predation by a slug (2006).
- Qui[,] Yuwen (19**-****; China)
- Intertidal molluscs of Dongsha Islands (2011).
- Quaggiotto, Ermanno (19**-****; Italy)
- New Eocene gastropod.
- Quick, Hamilton Ernest [M.D.] (1882-1967; U.K.)
- *British slugs: (Pulmonata: Testacellidae, Arionidae, Limacidae)* (1960).
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 31(2): frontispiece [portrait] [1954].
- J. Sankey, 1967. Obituary. H. E. Quick, ..., 1882-1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(6): 353-355 [bibliography].
- L. W. Stratton, 1968. Obituary. H. E. Quick. Journal of Conchology 26(4): 275-277, pl. 12 [portrait, bibliography].
- Kiss, 1983: 118.
- N. J. Evans, 1998. Gentlemen and players in malacology. An appreciation of A. E. Boycott and H. E. Quick. Archives of Natural History 25(3): 389-399.
- Quick, Joe Akers, Jr. (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster physiology (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quicke, Donald L. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Partula* biology (2011).
- Quigley, Jacqueline Stocksdales (1944-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 407; 1987: 109.
- Quigley, James P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Mollusc blood (1992).
- Quignon, M. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1989).
- Quijón, Pedro (19**-****; Chile)
- *Chilina* (1999), bivalve reproductive cycles (2002).
- Quilling, Ben (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Quinn, Edna Alice (1914-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quinn, G. P. (19**-****; Australia)
- Muricid ecology (1988).
- Quinn, James Foster, Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Marine gastropods (1970s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quintana, Manuel Gregorio (1958-****; Argentina)
- Abbott, 1987: 109.
- Quintard, James Bradley (1839-1899; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1900. J. B. Quintard. The Nautilus 14(1): 8.
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- Quintanilla, Martín Ortíz (1940-****; Mexico)
- Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109.
- Quirk, Stephen James Greene (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- *Hawaiian seashells* (1972), *Seashells of Hawaii* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 407-408; 1987: 109.
- Quiroga, Sigmer (19**-****; Colombia)
- Nudibranch from Colombia (2004).
- Quiroz-Barroso, Sara A. (19**-****; Mexico)
- Paleozoic bivalves of Mexico (1997).
- Quistorff, A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Orthalicus* ecology (2001).
- Quoy, Jean-René Constant (1790-1869; France)
- Swainson, 1840: 193-194.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1870. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 18(1): 158.
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 392 [*Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 333 [*Astrolabe*].
- E. T. Hamy, 1907. Notes intimes sur Georges Cuvier rédigées en 1836 par le Dr. Quoy pour son ami J. Desjardins, de Maurice. Bulletin Scientifique de la France et de la Belgique 41 [(ser. 6) 1]: 458-484.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- T. Iredale, 1929. Naturalists in Australia – the Frenchmen. The Australian Museum Magazine 3(10): 357-360.
- A. Pruvot-Fol, 1934. Les opisthobranches de Quoy et Gaimard. Archives de Museum d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (ser. 6) 11: 13-92, pl.1.
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 420-421.

- Huard & Wong, 1965: 208-212.
- B. Wilson, 1977. Quoy and Gaimard; two early malacologists in southern Australia 150 years ago. *Australian Shell News* 17: 1-2.
- Dance, 1986: 134, 223.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 120-121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 253-254.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 188, 256, 263.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Black, 1998: 7.
- Dance, 1999: 20.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 244.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Quoy: p. 368].
- Cowie & Thiengo, 2003: 94 [collation of *Uranie et Physicienne*].
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Adler, 2012: 74-75 [portrait].
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]*. *Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle]*, Supplément, 78 pp.
- Collations of *Voyage autour du monde, ... exécuté sur les corvettes de S. M. l'Uranie et la Physicienne* (1824-1826) and *Voyage de découvertes de l'Astrolabe* (1832-1835) given in Annex 1 to this list.

R

- Raabe, Zdzislaw (1909-1972; Poland)
- Ciliate parasites on bivalve ctenidia from 1930s.
- Raahauge, Poul (19**-****; Denmark)
- Genetics of *Biomphalaria* (1999).
- Raat, Hendrik van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 217.
- Rabiller, Michaël (19**-****; France)
- B. Fensan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. The Cone Collector 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls. [Rabiller: p. 37, portrait].
- Rabeder, Gernot (19**-****; Austria)
- Fossil *Helicodiscus* (1996).
- Rabl, Carl [Karl] [M.D.] (1853-1917; Austria/Czechoslovakia/Germany)
- Gastropod and bivalve development; mainly known as vertebrate anatomist and cell biology.
- G. Robinson, 1975. Dictionary of scientific biography 11: 254-256 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Raboud, Christian (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Growth of *Arianta* (1986).
- Race, Margaret Seluk (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Natural history of *Cerithidea* (1981).
- Rachlin, Bette Arlene (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 408; 1987: 109-110.
- Clampit, 1992: 1, 2 [portrait].
- Rackett, Thomas [Reverend] (1755-1840; U.K.)
- A. Reynell, 1916. On a set of the plates prepared by the Rev. Thos. Rackett (?) to illustrate the shells described in the second edition of Hutchins' *History ... of the County of Dorset*. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 43-44.
- B. B. Woodward, 1917. Note on the da Costa plates adapted from Rackett's edition of Pulteney's Catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 11(6): 220.
- E. R. Sykes, 1921. [Rackett's copy of Pulteney's Catalogue of the Shells of Dorsetshire, ...]. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 14(4): 117.
- Sherborn, 1935: 241.
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. The Lyons collection in the Tenby Museum. Journal of Conchology 22(4): 74-79 [Rackett p. 75].
- Salisbury, 1945: 149.
- Sykes, 1946: 127-128.
- La Rocque, 1962: 29.
- Dance, 1986: 82.
- M. G. Watkins & G. J. Davies, 2004.
- Rackett, Thomas. Oxford dictionary of national biography 45: 717-718.
- Radcliffe, Lewis (1880-1950; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 50-52 [portrait].
- Radde, G. (18**-****; Germany)
- Rader, Beverly Ann (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- Rader, Jack (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rader, William [Bill] L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Marina del Rey, California (1998).
- Radford, D. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Slug ecology (1988).
- Radhakrishnan, K. V. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Reproduction in *Retusa* (1992).
- Radić, Jure (1920-1990; Croatia)
- M. E. Solic, 1990. Dr. fra Jure Radić (1920-1990). Acta Botanica Croatica (Zagreb) 49: 161-166 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Radke, Myron G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Lung fluke parasite of snails and vertebrates (1969).
- Radley, Percy Edward (1861-1927; U.K.)
- A. E. Salisbury, 1928. Obituary. Percy Edward Radley, 1861-1927. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 18(1) 5.
- Tomlin, 1941: 160 [collection sold in 1928].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Radóczy, Gyula (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Vulvae, eyes, snake heads: archaeological finds of cowrie amulets* (2008) by L.

- Kovács, with malacological identifications by Gyula Radócz.
- Radoman, Pavle (1913-2007; Yugoslavia/Serbia)
- *Non-marine mollusks; Hydrobioidea: a superfamily of Prosobranchia (Gastropoda)* (1983).
- D. M. Marinkovic, 2007. In memoriam; Prof. Dr. Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Archives of Biological Sciences (Belgrade) 59(4): 397-398 [portrait].
- V. Pesic, 2007. Obituary: Pavle Radoman (1913-2007). Mollusca (Dresden) 25(2): 111 [portrait].
- Radwański, Andrzej (19**-****; Poland)
- Miocene of Poland.
- Radwin, George Edward (1940-1977; U.S.A.)
- C. Martin, 1972. Know your fellow club members. The Festivus 3(11): 7-13 [Radwin: p. 8].
- Abbott, 1973: 408-409.
- Anonymous, 1977. In memoriam. The Festivus 9(10): 67.
- Anonymous, 1977. George E. Radwin. The Nautilus 91(4): 156.
- Anonymous, 1977. Obituaries. AMU Newsletter 9(1): last p.
- D. Raeihle, 1977. George E. Radwin. New York Shell Club Notes 236: 1.
- [notice of death]. Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1977: 118 [1978].
- Anonymous, 1978. George Edward Radwin (1940-1977). The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report 11: 6, portrait. Festivus 10(2) – Radwin Memorial Issue.
- A. D'Attilio, 1978. George E. Radwin, 1940-1977, some biographical notes. The Festivus 10(2): 11-12, frontispiece [portrait].
- A. D'Attilio, 1978. A rectification of a statement regarding the Lamarckian collection in the book *Murex Shells of the World* by George E. Radwin and Anthony d'Attilio. Journal of Molluscan Studies, 44(1): 130; Archiv für Molluskenkunde, 109(1-3): 229.
- D. Shasky, 1978. Cuastecomate [about a trip with Radwin and others there]. The Festivus 10(2): 13-14.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Genera and species named for George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 15-16.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. New taxa described by George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 17-20.
- C. M. Hertz, 1978. Bibliography of George E. Radwin. The Festivus 10(2): 21-24.
- Abbott, 1987: 110, 160.
- Rehder, 1997: 154, 160.
- Rae, Bennet B. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Giant squid (1950).
- Rae, John C. (19**-****; Australia)
- Anatomy of *Telescopium* (1974).
- Rae, John Gibson, III (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Macoma* populations (1979).
- Raeihle, Dorothy (1909-1997; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of G. Raeihle; *Thala* (1975).
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- M. R. Foglino, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. American Conchologist 25(4): 18 [portrait].
- M. Springer, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle, 1909-1997. American Conchologist 25(3): 26.
- M. Werner, 1997. Dorothy Raeihle 1909-1997. New York Shell Club Notes 344: 4.
- Raeihle, George (1904-1987; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. Raeihle.
- Abbott, 1987: 110.
- M. Werner, 1987. George Raeihle 1904-1987. New York Shell Club Notes 305: 18 [biography].
- Raeymaekers, Désiré [M.D.] (18**-19**; Belgium)
- Land snails, fossils in 1870s-1880s.
- Raez, Helen (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rafajová, Anna (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Raffaelli, D. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land-snail ecology (1990).
- Raffaelli, David G. (19**-****; New Zealand/U.K.)
- *Littorina* ecology (1970s-1980s).
- Raffi, Sergio (19**-****; Italy)

- Pliocene bivalves (2001).
- Raffy, Anne (1898-1970; France)
- P.-H. Fischer, 1971. Necrologie: Anne Raffy. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 109(1): 42.
- Rafinesque [-Schmaltz], Constantine Samuel (1783-1840; France/Italy/Switzerland/U.S.A.)
- Swainson, 1840: 300-301.
- J. C. Chenu, 1845. C. S. Rafinesque. *Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviatiles de la Rivière Ohio*. *Bibliothèque Conchyliologique* (Ser. 1) 3: 1-36, pls. 1-4 [reprint of Rafinesque's 1820 paper with redrawn figs,].
- Tryon, 1861: 58-59; 1862: 163-164.
- W. G. Binney & G. W. Tryon, Jr., 1864. The complete writings of Constantine Schmaltz Rafinesque, on Recent & fossil conchology. New York: Bailliere Bros., 96 + 7 pp., pls. 80-82 [reprinted: 1984]; on-line: <http://gallica.bnf.fr> and at: www.archive.org
- J. Keep, 1886. Eminent naturalists. – II. Rafinesque. *West American Scientist* 2(19): 99-102.
- Dall, 1888: 114-118.
- R. E. Call, 1895. The life and writings of Rafinesque. *Filson Club Publications* No. 10. Louisville (Kentucky): John P. Morton & Company, xii + 227 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography]; on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Youmans, 1896: 182-195, 1 pl. [portrait].
- T. J. Fitzpatrick, 1911. Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Des Moines: Historical Department of Iowa, 242 pp., frontispiece, 30 pls. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- T. Iredale, 1911. On some misapplied molluscan generic names [part]: Rafinesque's *Analyse de la nature*, 1815. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 9(4): 261-263.
- Evermann, 1917: 192-196, 218.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1917. Rafinesque's genera of fresh-water snails. *The Nautilus* 30(10): 109-114.
- Coe, 1918: 361.
- T. Iredale, 1921. C. S. Rafinesque. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(4): 199-202.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- E. D. Merrill, 1942. A generally overlooked Rafinesque paper. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 86(1): 72-90 [partial bibliography].
- F. W. Pennell et al., 1942. Rafinesque memorial papers. *Transylvania College Bulletin* (Lexington, Kentucky) 15(7): 1-108 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- A. C. Townsend, 1943. Bibliographical note on C. S. Rafinesque. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 1(12): 471-476.
- E. D. Merrill, ed., 1944. A life of travels by C. S. Rafinesque, being a verbatim and literatim reprint of the original and only edition (Philadelphia, 1836). *Chronica Botanica* 8(2): 291-360, pls. 5-8 [biography, portraits].
- J. Kieran, 1946. The strange career of Rafinesque C. [sic] Schmaltz. *The Boston Globe*, October 14, 1943: 16.
- V. W. von Hagen, 1947. Rafinesque, the unnatural naturalist. *Natural History* 57(7): 296-303 [biography, portrait].
- H. Quatre, 1948. Rafinesque: a concrete case. *Archivio Botanico* 24(3-4): 18 pp.
- L. Hubricht, 1952. Rafinesque's slugs. *The Nautilus* 66(2): 46-47.
- Osborn, 1952: 219-220, pl. 5 [portrait].
- H. Van der Schalie, 1952. An old problem in naiad nomenclature. *The Nautilus* 65(3): 93-99.
- W. D. Inlow, 1960. The Indiana physician as geologist and naturalist. *Indiana Magazine of History* 46(1): 1-36, 3 pls. [Rafinesque: pp. 2-3].
- A. La Rocque, 1964. A Rafinesque portrait. *Sterkiana* 16: 1-2, frontispiece [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 146.
- R. I. Johnson, 1973. Types of Unionidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia) described by C. S. Rafinesque in the Museum National d'Histoire Naturelle. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(2): 35-37, pl. 1.
- Keen, 1974: 39-40 [portrait].

- A. D'Attilio, 1975. A further note on Rafinesque. *New York Shell Club Notes* 209: 6.
- J. Ewan, 1975. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 262-264.
- H. van der Schalie, 1975. More on Rafinesque. *New York Shell Club Notes* 207: 3-4.
- L. B. Holthuis & M. Boesman, 1977. Notes on C. S. Rafinesque Schmaltz's (1810) *Caratteri di alcuni nuovi generi e nuove specie di animali e piante delle Sicilia*. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 8(3): 231-234.
- Elliott, 1979: 213.
- K. B. Sterling, ed., 1978. Rafinesque: autobiography and lives. Arno Press: New York [various paginations; reprints of biographical works on Rafinesque].
- D. R. Moore, 1981. A long lost (extinct?) mollusc of the Ohio River. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union for 1980*, 47: 70.
- C. Boewe, ed., 1982. Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque: a sketch of his life with bibliography. Weston, Massachusetts: M&S Press, xii + 327 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Kiss, 1983: 122-123.
- A. E. Bogan, L. B. Starnes & J. D. Williams, 1985 ["1984"]. An examination of some C. S. Rafinesque North American unionid taxa (Bivalvia: Unionidae). *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(1): 105-106 [abstract].
- R. E. Petit, 1985. The trivalved mollusk. *Shells and Sea Life* 17(4): 132-133.
- Dance, 1986: 89-90, 223.
- C. Boewe, 1987. Who's buried in Rafinesque's tomb? *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 111(2): 213-235.
- A. E. Bogan, 1988. A bibliographic history of C. S. Rafinesque's work on North American freshwater bivalves. *Archives of Natural History* 15(2): 149-154.
- R. Giannuzzi-Savelli, 1988. Biografie: Rafinesque. *Notiziario Società Italiana di Malacologia* 6(3-4): 33-35.
- A. Wheeler, 1988. An appraisal of the zoology of C. S. Rafinesque. *Bulletin of Zoological Nomenclature* 45(1): 6-12.
- Adler, 1989: 25-26 [portrait].
- A. J. Cain, 1990. Constantine Samuel Rafinesque Schmaltz on classification; a translation of early works by Rafinesque with introduction and notes. *Tryonia* 20: 240 pp., frontispiece [portrait].
- R. Robertson, 1990. Malacology or conchology? *The Nautilus* 104(4): 145-146 [portrait].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 180-181, 185, 188, 193, 201-202 & fig. 41 [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 1997. Rafinesque (-Schmaltz), Constantine Samuel. Pp. 391-393, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Welch, 1998: 45.
- C. Boewe, 1999. Rafinesque, Constantine Samuel. *American National Biography* 18: 68-70.
- B. Gilbert, 1999. An "odd fish" who swam against the tide. *Smithsonian Magazine* 29(10): 112-125, 133. [portrait].
- C. Boewe, 2001. Mantissa: a supplement to Fitzpatrick's Rafinesque. Providence (Rhode Island): M&S Press, xli + 105 pp. [supplemental bibliography to Boewe (1982)].
- Damkaer, 2002: 157-159 [portrait].
- Moring, 2002: 36-38.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- C. Boewe, ed., 2003. Profiles of Rafinesque. Knoxville, Tennessee, University of Tennessee Press, xli + 411 pp. [portrait; repaginated reprints of biographical essays on Rafinesque].
- L. Warren, 2004. Constantine Samuel Rafinesque: a voice in the American wilderness. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, xiv + 252 pp., 8 pls. [biography, portraits].
- R. I. Vane-Wright, 2005. Winged nymphs and Rafinesque's tomb. *The Linnean* 21(4): 25-28.

- Johnson, 2006a: 4-5.
- C. T. Ambrose, 2010. Darwin's historical sketch – an American predecessor: C. S. Rafinesque. *Archives of Natural History* 37(2): 191-202.
- C. Boewe, 2011. The life of C. S. Rafinesque, a man of uncommon zeal. Philadelphia: American Philosophical Society, 498 pp. [with CD containing correspondence of Rafinesque] [not seen].
- S. P. Dance, 2011. The curious case of conchology versus malacology. *American Conchologist* 39(1): 9-11 [portrait].
- Haag, 2012: 44-46.
- A. Örstan, 2012. Ideas on biological evolution in the writings of early American malacologists. Program and Abstracts, American Malacological Society, 78th Annual Meeting, Cherry Hill, New Jersey: 68.
- A. Örstan, 2014. Two early nineteenth-century uses of the term “evolution” to denote biological speciation. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(2): 360-362.
- M. V. Vinarski, 2014. The birth of malacology. When and how? *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 90(1): 1-5.
- A. Payne, 2016. Why do taxonomists write the meanest obituaries? The open nature of the science of classification virtually guarantees generations-long fights. *Nautilus* (New York) 13: 104-111 [online edition, No. 35].
- Analyse de la nature ou tableau de l'univers et des corps organisés* (1815); *Atlantic journal, and friend of knowledge: containing about 160 original articles and tracts on natural and historical sciences, the description of about 150 new plants, and 100 new animals or fossils ...* (1832-33); *Monographie des coquilles bivalves fluviatiles de la rivière Ohio, contenant douze genres et soixante-huit espèces*. (1820-1831); as well as various works on travel, etc.; on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Raftery, Richard E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* behavior (1983).
- Raftos, David (19**-****; U.S.A./Australia)
- *Aquatic animal health subprogram: development of a DNA microarray to identify markers of disease in pearl oysters (Pinctada maxima) and to assess overall oyster health* (2012).
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. *Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts*, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Raftos: p. 16, biography, portrait].
- Raghavaiah, K. (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1982).
- Raghunathan, Lalitha (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Biomphalaria* (1976).
- Ragone, Lisa M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Shell of *Mytilus* (1991).
- Ragozin, Leonid Alekseevich (1909-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Ragsdale, G. H. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- *Bulimulus* in Texas (1890).
- Ragsdale, John P., Jr. (1920-194*; U.S.A.)
- A. R. Kabat & R. E. Petit, 2007. Glenn Robert Webb (1918-1999), his molluscan taxa, and his journal *Gastropodia*. *Zootaxa* 1589: 1-21 [Ragsdale, p. 2].
- Rähle, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Land snails (1980s-1990s).
- Rahmann, Hinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Biomphalaria* (1993).
- Raimondi, Antonio (1826-1890; Italy/Peru)
- Mostly noted for work in geography, botany, geology; collected molluscs described by Gabb and Philippi.
- H. H. Camacho, 1971. Las ciencias naturales Chilenas y Peruanas en el siglo XIX. Pp. 63-75, in *Las ciencias naturales en la Universidad de Buenos Aires – Estudio historico*. Buenos Aires: Editorial Universitaria de Buenos Aires, xvi + 150 pp., 23 pls. [biography, portrait].
- E. Mujica, ed., 1991. Antonio Raimondi: Apreciaciones personales, Cartas a Miguel Colunga (1859-1868). Lima: Biblioteca Nacional del Perú, 196 pp. [portrait, correspondence].
- L. Seiner Lizárraga, 2003. Antonio Raimondi y sus vinculaciones con la ciencia Europea, 1851-1890. *Bulletin de l'Institut Français d'Études Andines* 32(3): 517-537.

- P. Inglese, S. Inglese Black & R. La Torre Silva, eds. 2005. Antonio Raimondi: mirada íntima del Perú, Epistolario 1849-1890. Lima: Fondo Editorial del Congreso del Perú & Banco Central de Reserva del Perú, 2 volumes, xvii + 905 pp. [biography, portraits, correspondence].
- Raincourt, Jean-Baptiste-Charles-Prosper [Marquis de] (?1809-1885; France)
- Paris Basin fossils (1874).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 34(1): 114.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 350.
- Rainer, Martin (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Gastropod chromosomes (1967).
- Raineri, Gaetano (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene (1987).
- Raines, Bret Kelly (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 2006. About the authors ... Bret K. Raines. P. 3, in: A conchological iconography – the family Pectinidae by Bret K. Raines & Guido T. Poppe. Hackenheim, Germany: ConchBooks, 402 pp., 320 pls. [portrait].
- Raines, Helen Taylor (1885-1965; U.S.A.)
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1965: 85 [1966].
- Raines, Kathleen Jane Parker (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Rainford, E. H. (18**-19**; Australia)
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354; 1927b: 159.
- Rajagopal, A. S. (19**-****; India)
- *Contributions to the molluscan fauna of India* (1978) with H. P. Mookherjee.
- Rajagopal, Sanjeevi (19**-****; India/Netherlands)
- Thesis on tropical marine mussels (1997), co-ed. of vol. on zebra mussel in Europe (2010).
- Raju, A. Narasimha (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1972).
- Raju, D. Chengal (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1971).
- Rake, Jody Sullivan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Squids* (2007).
- Rakov, Vladimir Alexandrovich (1948-****; Russia)
- Anonymous, 2000. Members of the Russian Far East Malacological Society. Rakov Vladimir Alexandrovich. Bulletin of the Russian Far East Malacological Society 4: 133-137 [bibliography].
- Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rakús, Miloslav [Milos] (1934-2005; Slovakia)
- Ammonites.
- A. Biely, 2005. RNDr. Milos Rakús, CSc. 8.11.1934 – 23.5.2005. Geologické Práce (Bratislava) 111: 7-8.
- H. Lobitzer & M. Siblík, 2005. Dr. Miloslav Rakús 8. November 1934 – 23. Mai 2005. Jahrbuch der Geologischen Bundesanstalt 145(1): 135-136 [bibliography, portrait].
- Raley, Morgan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Introduced Asian unionid (2011).
- Ralin, Roberta S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Rumina* (1974).
- Ralley, Jonathan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Unionids (1993).
- Rallo, Ana (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snails of Spain (1988).
- Ralph, Patricia Marjorie (1920-1995; New Zealand)
- Nudibranchs 1940s-1950s.
- Ralph, Peter L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Ariolimax* (2006).
- Ram, Jeffrey L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in *Pleurobranchaea* (1977).
- Ramage, George A. (1864-1933; U.K.)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ramajo G., Laura (19**-****; Chile)
- *Aeneator* biology (2007).
- Ramakrishna (19**-****; India)
- Indian land snails (2005), freshwater snails (2007), land molluscs (2010), *Guide to opisthobranchs of Andaman and Nicobar Islands* (2010).
- Ramamurthi, R. (19**-****; India)
- *Pila* physiology (1973, 1982).
- Ramasarma, D. V. (19**-****; India)
- Development of *Clypeomorus* (1980).

- Rambur, Jules Pierre (1801-1870; France/Switzerland)
- Mainly known as entomologist.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1877. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 25(1): 96.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Ramello, Luigi (1782-1854; Italy)
- L. Ballarin & A. Minelli, 2001. Le lettere di Fortunato Luigi Naccari a Luigi Ramello in tema di raccolte naturalistiche (1820; 1830-31). *Bollettino Malacologico* 37(1-4): 35-40.
- Ramírez, M. Eliana (19**-****; Chile)
- Feeding in *Fissurella* (1988).
- Ramírez, Ricardo (****-****; Dominican Republic)
- Miocene molluscs of Santo Domingo (1950s).
- Ramírez, Rina (19**-****; Peru/U.S.A.)
- Thesis: *A generic analysis of the family Systrophiidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda): taxonomy, phylogeny and biogeography*, land snails of Peru.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Aguilar, 2009: 11.
- Ramírez Böhme, Jaime (1923-****; Chile)
- Author of a series of spiral-bound books produced by photocopier and of limited distribution on the marine molluscan fauna of Chile (1981-2000).
- Ramírez-Pérez, Saul (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Panopea* (2012).
- Ramis y Ramis, Juan (1747-1819; Spain)
- Author of *Specimen animalium, et mineralium in insula Minorica ...* (1814).
- Hidalgo, 1884: 5.
- Ramli, Rosniza (19**-****; Malaysia)
- *Kekunci siput dan kerang-kerangan: perairan pantai Malaysia timur* (2010) with M. L. Shabin.
- Rammelmeier, E. S. (19**-****; Russia)
- Terrestrial fauna of Russia (1950s-1960s); *Terrestrial mollusks of the fauna of the U.S.S.R. (Nazemnye molyusski fauny SSSR)* with I. M. Likharev. Translated from Russian. Published for the National Science Foundation, Washington (1962).
- Rammer, Alan D. (1951-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 409; 1987: 110.
- Ramonell, Rosa (19**-****; Spain)
- *Guía dos mariscos de Galicia* (1985) [includes decapods].
- Ramorino M., Luis (19**-****; Chile)
- Chilean molluscs (1960s-1980s); *Pelecypoda del fondo de la Bahía de Valparaíso* (1968).
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Ramos Sánchez, María-Ángeles (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cepaea* (1986), *Corbicula* (1994), *Pisidium* (1999), gonads of Unionoidea (2001), *Islamia* (2006).
- Ramovš, Anton (19**-****; Slovenia)
- Miocene (1950s-1980s).
- Rampal, Jeannine (19**-****; France)
- *Les thécosomes (Mollusques pélagiques): systématique et évolution, écologie et biogéographie Méditerranéennes* (1975).
- Rampen, Johannes (1915-****; Netherlands)
- Voous, 1995: 410-411.
- Moolenbeek, 1996: 45.
- Rampin, Massimiliano (19**-****; Italy)
- Slug chromosomes (2009).
- Ramsay, Edward Pierson (1842-1916; Australia)
- Notes on the food fishes and edible Mollusca of New South Wales* (1883) on-line at: <http://www.archiv.org>
- Ramsden, Harriet Frances (née Byng) [Lady] (****-1873; U.K.)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ramsden y de la Torre, Carlos [Charles] Theodore (1876-1951; Cuba)
- Cousin of Carlos de la Torre.
- C. de la Torre, 1918. Presentacion del Dr. Carlos T. Ramsden. *Memorias de la Sociedad Cubana de Historia Natural "Felipe Poey"* 3(4-6): 142-146.
- Chardon, 1949: 274-275.

- Anonymous, 1951. Nota necrológica. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica* "Carlos de la Torre" 8(1): 51.
- [notice of death]. American Malacological Union, Annual Report for 1953: memoriam list inside back cover [1954].
- Álvarez Conde, 1958: 309-311.
- Hernández, 1972: 16-17.
- Jacobson, 1972: 39-40.
- Abbott, 1973: 146-147.
- Rehder, 1997: 134-135.
- Rancurel, Paul (19**-****; France)
- *Les tereidinidae (mollusques lamelibranches) dans les lagunes de Côte d'Ivoire* (1971).
- Rand, Casey (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Glass squid and other spectacular squid* (2012).
- Randall, A. J. (19**-****; Australia)
- Randall, Charles W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons in eastern Mexico (1987).
- Randklev, Charles R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fish hosts of *Lampsilis* (2012).
- Randles, W. B. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Gastropod anatomy (early 1900s).
- Randolph, Calvin D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences.
- Randolph, Preston Brooks [Captain] (1860-1939; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in Alaska (1899).
- Anonymous, 1939. Captain Randolph, 79, dies at Tukwila home. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Oct. 20, 1939: 20 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1939. Obituaries: Capt. Preston B. Randolph. *Seattle Times*, Oct. 20, 1939: 29.
- Anonymous, 1939. Veteran mariner hears last call. *The Marine Digest* (Seattle) (Oct. 28, 1939) 18(12): 5.
- M. H. Hatch, 1950. The Young Naturalists' Society (1879-1905). Pp. 29-34, in: M. H. Hatch, ed., *Studies honoring Trevor Kincaid*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, iii + 167 pp.
- T. Kincaid, 1962. P. B. Randolph. *Pacific Northwest Shell News* 2(3): 39-40.
- Smith, 1974: 5.
- K. R. Benson, 1985. Exploration in a pioneer land: The Young Naturalists' Society and the birth of the museum idea in the Washington Territory. *Landmarks, Magazine of Northwest History and Preservation* 4(1-2): 27-31 [portrait].
- K. R. Benson, 1986. The Young Naturalists' Society and natural history in the Northwest. *American Zoologist* 26(2): 351-361.
- K. R. Benson, 1994. The Darwinian legacy in the Pacific Northwest. Seattle's Young Naturalists's Society, P. Brooks Randolph, and conchology. Pp. 212-238, in: R. MacLeod & P. E. Rehbock, eds., *Darwin's laboratory; evolutionary theory and natural history in the Pacific*. Honolulu, Hawai'i, U.S.A: University of Hawai'i, x + 540 pp.
- R. Forsyth, 1996. P. B. Randolph, a Seattle naturalist in Alaska, British Columbia and the Yukon Territory, 1897-1898. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(6): 47.
- Rands, E. Beryl (19**-****; U.K.)
- Indo-Pacific collection; collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1995a: 19.
- Ranfurlly, Constance Elizabeth Caulfeild (Lady) (1858-1932; U.K./New Zealand)
- Hamilton, 1906: 42.
- Rang [des Adrets], Paul Charles [Karel] Alexandre ["Sander"] Léonard (1784-1859; France)
- *Histoire naturelle des Aplysiens: premiere famille de l'ordre des tectibranches* (1828).
- Swainson, 1840: 301.
- Smith, 1906: 707, 730.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 36. *Atlas des mollusques*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 27(1): 34.
- Barnard, 1965: 24.
- Dance, 1986: 141-142, 223.

- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Dance, 1999: 21.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 246.
- Griffiths & Florens, 2006: 39.
- Manuel de l'histoire naturelle des mollusques et leurs coquilles* (1829) and *Mémoire sur le genre éthérie et description de son animal* (1834) with Caillaud on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Rangel Ruiz, Luiz José (19**-****; Mexico)
- Diversity in Tabasco (2001).
- Rankin, _____ [Chief Justice] (****-****; Sierra Leone)
- Dean, 1936: 233-234.
- Ranjah, A. R. (19**-****; India)
- *The embryology of the Indian apple-snail, Pila globosa (Swainson) (Mollusca, Gastropoda)* (1942).
- Ranson, Gilbert (1899-1972; France)
- *La vie des huîtres* (1943), *Les espèces d'huîtres perlières du genre Pinctada (biologie de quelques-unes d'entre elles)* (1961), *Les especes d'huîtres vivant actuellement dans le monde, définies par leurs coquilles larvaires ou prodissoconques: étude des collections de quelques-uns des grands musées d'histoire naturelle* (1967).
- G. Ranson, 1943. Titres et travaux scientifiques. Paris: Masson et Cie., 88 pp. [annotated bibliography].
- E. Fischer-Piette, 1972. Necrologie: Gilbert Ranson. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 110(1): 31.
- Anonymous, 1973. Obituary. Gilbert Ranson (1899-1972). *The Nautilus* 87(1): 27.
- Ranta, Esa (19**-****; Finland)
- Ecology of freshwater molluscs (1981).
- Ranzani, Camillo [Abbé] (1775-1841; Italy)
- Author of *Elementi di zoologia* (1819).
- Rao, D. Balakrishna; see: Balakrishna Rao, D.
- Rao, D. G. V. Prasada; see: Prasada Rao, D. G. V.
- Rao, H. Srinivasa; see Srinivasa Rao, H.
- Rao, K. M. (19**-****; India)
- Schistosomiasis vector biology (1986).
- Rao, K. Probhakara; see: Probhakara Rao, K.
- Rao, K. Virabhadra; see: Virabhadra Rao, K.
- Rao, L. Manmadha; see: Manmadha Rao, L.
- Rao, N. V. Subba; see: Subba Rao, N. V.
- Rao, Y. Probhakara; see: Probhakara Rao, Y.
- Rao, P. Venkateswara; see: Venkateswara Rao, P.
- Rao, Y. Prabhakara; see: Prabhakara Rao, Y.
- Rapoport, Joseph ["Joske"] (19**-2006?; Israel)
- Anonymous, 2006. [notice of death]. *Triton* 13: 42.
- Rapp, Janet Lorraine [née Cooper] (1921-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. F. Rapp, Jr.; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945).
- Rapp, Wilhelm Ludwig von [M.D.] (1794-1868; Germany)
- *Über das Molluskengeschlecht Doris und Beschreibung einiger neuen Arten desselben* (1827).
- J. L. Pagel, 1888. Rapp. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 27: 299-300.
- E. Gurlt, 1932. Rapp, Wilhelm von. *Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Ärzte aller Zeiten und Völker* (Berlin) 4: 723-724.
- Rapp, William Frederick, Jr. (1918-2013; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of J. L. C. Rapp; freshwater gastropods of New Jersey (1945).
- Rashleigh, Jonathan, Jr. (1845-1872; U.K.)
- Dean, 1936: 247.
- S. M. Turk, 1963. The Rashleigh collection of shells. *Journal of Conchology* 25(5): 195-197.
- E. C. Badcock, 1981. Hawaii's *Cypraea rashleighana* Melville and the collector for whom it was named. *Hawaiian Shell News* 29(6): 3 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, September 1999: 4-5].
- Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Raskin, Selma (1914-1990; U.S.A.)

- *It's easy to say crepidula!* (*krehPID'yuluh*): a phonetic guide to pronunciation of the scientific names of sea shells and a glossary of terms frequently used in malacology (1986) with J. M. Cate. Abbott, 1987: 110.
- J. Cate, 1991. In memoriam [Selma Raskin]. *American Conchologist* 19(1): 13.
- Rasmussen, Erik (1918-2005; Denmark)
 - Gastropod eggs (1940s-1950s); fauna of Isefjord, including molluscs (1973). Hylleberg, 2009: 81-82.
- Rasmussen, Leif Banke (19**-****; Denmark)
 - Tertiary molluscs of Denmark (1950s-1960s).
- Rasotto, Maria B. (19**-****; Italy)
 - Land snails; nudibranch chromosomes (1983).
- Raspail, François Vincent (1794-1878; France)
 - Fossil cephalopods.
 - X. Raspail, 1926. Vie et l'oeuvre scientifique de François Vincent Raspail. *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* 41: 671-679.
 - Lambrecht, et al., 1938: 352.
 - D. Ligou, ed., 1968. François-Vincent Raspail, ou le bon usage de la prison. Paris: Jérôme Martineau, 733 pp.
 - D. B. Weiner, 1968. Raspail: scientist and reformer. New York: Columbia University Press, xiv + 336 pp. [biography, portrait].
 - H. Dubled & J. Bernhardt, 1978. François-Vincent Raspail (1794-1878) et sa famille: manuscrits, lettres, tableaux, objets divers. Carpentras: Musée Comtadin, 79 pp., 4 pls.
 - M. Saquet-Coulomb, 2002. François-Vincent Raspail 1794-1878; de la science aux barricades. Morières: Cardère, 189 pp.
 - P. Bédéï & J.-P. Bédéï, 2005. François-Vincent Raspail; savant et Républicain rebelle. Paris: Alvik, 319 pp. [biography, portraits].
- Raspe, Gabriel Nicolaus (1712-1786; Germany)
 - Publisher of first edition of Martini-Chemnitz.
 - J. H. Chemnitz, 1787. Lebensgeschichte des verdienstvollen Herrn Gabriel Nicolaus Raspe, berühmten Buchhandlungsherrn der Kayerl. freyen Reichsstadt Nürnberg. Nürnberg: Raspe Witwe, 31 pp., 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait] [reprinted and enlarged from vol. 9: iii-xx of the *Conchylien Cabinet* (1786)].
- Rasschepkina, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 - Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rasulov, Utkur Musamatovich (1941-****; U.S.S.R.)
 - Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Rat, P. (19**-****; France)
 - *Les stratotypes Français. Volume 5* (1979) [large sections on ammonites and other molluscs].
- Ratcliffe, Lilian (1912-1994; Australia)
 - T. Whitehead, 1994. Obituary: Lilian Ratcliffe June 4th, 1912 – March 24th, 1994. *Australian Shell News* 87: 6 [portrait].
- Rathbun, Eleanor P. (18**-1904; U.S.A.)
 - *Littornia* (1903).
- Rathbun, Richard (1852-1918; U.S.A.)
 - Mainly known for work on Crustacea.
 - Anonymous, 1918. Dr. Rathbun dies; science devotee. Acting Secretary of Smithsonian Institution was widely known. *The Evening Star* (Washington, D.C.), July 16, 1918: 2 [portrait].
 - M. Benjamin, 1918. Richard Rathbun. *Science* 48(1236): 231-235 [biography].
 - W. R. Coe, 1918. Richard Rathbun and his contributions to zoology. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 4) 46(276): 757-762 [biography, bibliography].
 - Lambrecht et al., 1938: 352.
 - W. Cox, 1997. Rathbun, Richard. Pp. 662-664, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavalasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
 - Rehder, 1997: 91.
- Rathjen, Warren F. (1929-1990; U.S.A.)
 - Abbott, 1987: 110.
 - C. F. E. Roper, 1991. Warren F. Rathjen, 1929-1990. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 10(2): i-iv [portraits, bibliography].

- Rathke, Jens (1769-1855; Denmark)
 E. Rostrup, 1899. Rathke, Jens, 1769-1855. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 524-525.
 Spärck, 1945: 38-39, 47 [portrait].
 Wolff, 1979: 31.
 Adler, 2007: 48 [biography, portrait].
- Rathke, Martin Heinrich (1793-1860; Germany)
 J. H. McLean, 1970. On the authorship of Part V of Eschscholtz's Zoologischer Atlas," 1833. The Veliger 13(1): 112.
 Baily, 1988: 4-5.
- Rathouis, Charles [M.D.; Père] (1834-1890; France/China)
 H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1892. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 40(1): 113.
 E. C. Nelson, 1994. Charles Rathouis's painting (1889) of Augustine Henry's goral from the Yichang Gorges, China. Archives of Natural History 21(1): 43-47.
 Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Raths, E. E. (****-****; Germany)
 Dance, 1986: 185.
- Ratiani, Ramona Vasil'evna (1934-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Ratier, P. (****-****; France)
 Duchamps, 1999: 4.
- Ratliff, Patricia Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Ratnapala, Renjini (19**-****; Sri Lanka)
 ● *Check-list of land snails of Sri Lanka* (1982) with K. D. Ardpragasam.
- Ratnikov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Rau, A. (19**-****; Italy)
 ● Coauthor with Tongiorgi on Triassic bivalves (1966).
- Raulin, Félix Victor (1815-1906; France)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
 Cleevly, 1983: 240.
- Raum, Elizabeth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 ● *Blue-ringed octopuses* (2016).
- Raup, David Malcolm (1933-2015; U.S.A.)
 D. Sepkoski & D. M. Raup, eds., 2009. An interview with David Raup. Pp. 459-470, in: D. Sepkoski & M. Ruse, eds., The paleobiological revolution: essays on the growth of modern paleontology. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, viii + 568 pp.
 D. Sepkoski, 2012. Rereading the fossil record: the growth of paleobiology as an evolutionary discipline. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 432 pp. [Raup: passim].
 D. H. Erwin, 2015. Obituary. David M. Raup (1933-2015). Nature 524(7563): 36 [biography, portrait].
 M. Foote, 2015. David M. Raup, 1933-2015. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 112(48): 15002-15003 [biography, portrait].
 M. Foote & A. I. Miller, 2016. The contributions of David Malcolm Raup (24 April 1933-9 July 2015) in memoriam. Paleobiology 42(1): 172-183 [biography, bibliography].
 H. Scales, 2015. Spirals in time: the secret life and curious afterlife of seashells. London: Bloomsbury Sigma, 304 pp., 8 pls. [Raup: pp. 54-59].
 B. Weber, 2015. David M. Raup, pioneering paleontologist, dies at 82. The New York Times, July 16, 2015: A-21 [biography, portrait].
- Raut, S. K. (19**-****; India)
 ● *Achatina* (1977, 1982), freshwater snail predators (2002).
- Rauzer-Chernousova, Dagmara Maksimilianovna (1895-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Raven, Christiaan Pieter (1906-2001; Netherlands)
 ● Molluscan development (1950s-1960s); *Morphogenesis: the analysis of molluscan development* (1958).
 J. Lever & J. A. M. van den Biggelaar, 2003. Levensbericht Ch. P. Raven, in: Levensberichten en herdenkingen, Amsterdam: 71-76 [portrait].
- Raven, J. G. M. [Han] (19**-****; Netherlands)
 ● Living and fossil gastropods.

- Raven, Jenny (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *New Zealand seashells* with S. Bracegirdle (2010).
- Ravenel, Edmund [M.D.] (1797-1871; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 59; 1862: 179.
- Anonymous, 1906. The Ravenel collection. *The Nautilus* 20(3): 36 [to College of Charleston, South Carolina].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1941. Book notes. 8. Ravenel's *Catalogue* (1834). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(4): 146.
- Abbott, 1973: 147.
- Elliott, 1979: 214.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- H. G. Lee, 1988. Edmund Ravenel, eminent conchologist of antebellum Charleston. Program and abstracts, fifty-fourth annual meeting, American Malacological Union, Charleston, South Carolina, 19-24 June 1988: 17 [abstract].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 121.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Sanders & Anderson, 1999: 42-45, but see their Index.
- L. D. Stephens, 1999. Ravenel, Edmund. *American National Biography* 18: 187-188.
- L. D. Stephens, 2000. Science, race, and religion in the American South: John Bachman and the Charleston circle of naturalists, 1815-1895. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, xviii + 338 pp. [portrait].
- Ravera, Oscar (19**-****; Italy)
- Biometrical study of *Unio* (1961), freshwater snails (1976).
- Ravn, Jesper Peter Johannes (1866-1951; Denmark)
- On the Mollusca of the Tertiary of Spitsbergen (1922).
- C. Poulsen, 1951. J. P. J. Ravn. 30. November 1866 – 7. August 1951. *Meddelelser fra Dansk Geologisk Forening / Bulletin of the Geological Society of Denmark* 12(1): 120-124 [biography, portrait].
- Garboe, 1961: 434-438 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 240.
- Rawitz, Bernhard (1857-1932; Germany)
- *Der Mantelrand der Acephalen* (1888-1892).
- A. Friedel, 1933. Bernhard Rawitz: Ein Nachruf. *Anatomischer Anzeiger* 76(12-13): 230-234 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Rawlings, Charles E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Living shells* (2010).
- Rawlings, Timothy A. (19**-****; Canada)
- Development of Muricidae (1995).
- Rawlins, Dorothy M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Oyster drills (1972).
- Rawls, Hugh Cecil (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails of Alabama (1953), *Polygyra* (1955), fluorescence in snails (1971).
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110.
- Rawson, Peter Franklin (1941-****; U.K.)
- Paleontology, especially Cretaceous.
- Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Rawson, Rawson William [Sir] (1812-1899; U.K./Canada/Mauritius/South Africa/Bahamas)
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Sir Rawson William Rawson, K.C.M.G., C.B., &c. *Journal of Conchology* 9(10): 319-320.
- Tomlin, 1949: 255.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Coomans, 1989: 30.
- Trew, 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Ray, Clayton E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Tertiary of North Carolina (1983).
- Ray, Harish Chandra (19**-****; India)
- Papers in 1940-1960s.
- Ray, John (1627-1705; U.K.)
- As John Wray until 1669.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- C. E. Raven, 1942. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works. Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press, xx + 502 pp. [portraits].
- C. E. Raven, 1950. John Ray, naturalist: his life and works, 2nd ed. Cambridge, U.K.:

- Cambridge University Press, xx + 506 pp. [portraits].
- G. Keynes, 1976. John Ray, 1627-1705, a bibliography 1660-1705: a descriptive bibliography of the works of John Ray, English naturalist, philologist and theologian, augmented ed. Amsterdam: Van Housden, xvi + 184 pp.
- Edwards, 1967: 32-33.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 71-72, 76.
- M. A. Salmon, 2000. The Aurelian legacy: British butterflies and their collectors. Berkeley: University of California Press, 432 pp. [Ray: pp. 99-101].
- S. Mandelbrote, 2004. Ray [formerly Wray], John. Oxford dictionary of national biography 46: 178-183 [portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 19-21 [biography, portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 127-128.
- A. Örstan, 2010. John Ray's hermaphrodite snails on their 350th anniversary. Mollusc World 23: 3-4.
- R. J. Berry, 2011. John Ray, physico-theology and afterwards. Archives of Natural History 38(2): 328-348.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.
- Ray, Jules Joseph (1815-1883; France)
- J. R. B. Bourguignat, 1885. Ray, Jules-Joseph. Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France 1: 107-114, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Ray, L. (****-****; Malaysia)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Ray, Sammy Mehedy (1919-2013; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 410; 1987: 110-111.
- W. S. Fisher, 2000. Sammy M. Ray. Honored Life Member. Journal of Shellfish Research 19(1): 17-18 [portraits].
- J. W. Tunnell, Jr., et al., 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas seashells: identification, ecology, distribution, and history. College Station: Texas A & M University Press, xiv + 512 pp. [Ray: p. 26].
- Anonymous, 2012. Sammy Ray to be honored twice in June. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2012(2): 14 [portrait].
- T. M. Soniat, 2013. The passing of an icon Sammy Ray. National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter 2013(4): 1, 5 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 2014 ["2013"]. In memoriam. American Conchologist 41(4): 35 [portrait].
- T. M. Soniat, 2014. In memoriam. Sammy Mehedy Ray. 1919-2013. Journal of Shellfish Research 33(2): 327-330 [portrait, bibliography].
- Raybaudi Massilia, Gabriella (195*-20**; Italy)
- Daughter of L. Raybaudi Masillia.
- A. Monteiro, 2007. Cone collecting – a man's job? The Cone Collector 4: 3.
- Anonymous, 2008. Who's who in cones: Gabriella Raybaudi Massilia. The Cone Collector 5: 2-3 [portrait].
- Raybaudi Massilia, Luigi [Gino] (1913-2003; Italy)
- Father of G. Raybaudi Masillia.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 38 [portrait].
- L. Groves & A. Weil, 2003. Additional names introduced by Luigi Raybaudi Massilia. La Conchiglia 34(Suppl. 305) [Yearbook 2002]: 55-63 [list of invalid taxa of Cypraeidae].
- P. Orsina, 2003. For Gino Raybaudi. La Conchiglia 35(309): 8-9 [portrait].
- Raye van Breukelerwaert, Joan (1737-1823; Netherlands)
- Raye, J., 1827. Catalogue du cabinet celebre et très renommé d'objets d'histoire naturelle ... The Hague, Amsterdam: les Frères van Cleef, 222 pp.
- Benthem Jutting, 1939: 209 [collection sold in 1827].
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. Zoologische Mededelingen 39: 168-179 [Raye: pp. 178-179].
- Dance, 1986: 100-101, 223.
- Engel, 1986: 218.
- Raymond, Bruce G. (19**-****; Canada)
- Anatomy of *Elysia* (1987).
- Raymond, Louis (18**-1888; France)

- Molluscs of Algeria (1850s).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1889. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 37(1): 96.
- Raymond, Percy Edward (1879-1952; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist; color in Ordovician gastropods (1906).
- H. C. Stetson, 1953. Memorial to Percy Edward Raymond (1879-1952). Proceedings of the Geological Society of America for 1952: 121-126, pl. 11 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Cleevley, 1983: 241.
- Raymond, Torrance C. (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Raymond, William James (1865-1947; U.S.A.)
- A. G. Smith & W. K. Emerson, 1955. William James Raymond, 1865-1947. The Nautilus 68(3): 98-102, frontispiece [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Abbott, 1973: 147.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Rayneval, Louis Alphonse Maximilien Gérard [Comte de] (1813-1858; France/Italy)
- *Catalogue des fossiles du Monte Mario (pres Rome)* (1854).
- Razet, D. (19**-****; France)
- *Crassostrea* reproduction (1983).
- Razmyslova, Sofiia Sviatovlovovna (1919-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Razoumowsky [Rasumovskii], Gregor [Grégoire] Kirillovich [Graf/Count] von (1759-1837; Russia/Czechoslovakia)
- C. Razoumowsky [Graf], 1897. Les Razoumowski. Tome III, Supplément I. Gregor Graf Razoumowsky (1759-1837). Bibliographisches Verzeichniss seiner wissenschaftlichen Werke und Abhandlungen. Für die Familie zusammengestellt von seinem Enkel. Halle: Tausch & Grosse, ix + 29 pp. [not seen].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353.
- K. Grossenbacher, 1990. Die Entdeckung des Fadenmolches durch Graf Gregor Razoumowsky in der Schweiz. Jahrbuch des Naturhistorischen Museum Bern 10: 151-167 [portrait].
- S. J. Gould, 1993. The Razumovsky duet. Natural History 102(10): 10-19 [reprinted (1995), The Razumovsky duet, pp. 260-271, in: S. J. Gould, Dinosaur in a haystack; reflections in natural history. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- Histoire naturelle du Jorat et de ses environs* (1789) on-line at: <http://opac.rero.ch/gateway>
- Ré, Lillane (19**-****; Brazil)
- Embryology of *Biomphalaria* (1992).
- Read, Clara Ann (1845-1914; U.S.A.) & Ella Howard (1850-1928; U.S.A.)
- Sisters; their “Victorian shell collection” has a website: <http://www.victorianshellcollection.com>
- Read, Kenneth Richard Hodgson (1928-1977; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1977. BU Professor Kenneth Read found dead. Boston Globe, Feb. 25, 1997: 17 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1977. Kenneth R(ichard) H(odgson) Read. The Nautilus 91(2): 80.
- Read, Reginald Bligh (18**-1890; Australia)
- *Doris* (1879).
- Reader, Thomas W. (18**-19**; U.K.)
- Photographer; member Conchological Society.
- Reagan, Albert B. (1871-1936; U.S.A.)
- Mainly known as anthropologist; published on Pleistocene molluscs.
- Abbott, 1973: 147-148.
- Reaka, Marjorie Lindquist (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Caledoniella* (1978).
- Real, Sandra Marie (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Réaumur, René-Antoine Ferchault de (1683-1757; France)
- Argenville, 1742: 206-207; 1757: 123.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153-154.
- Swainson, 1840: 305-307.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- Lamy, 1931: 26-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 353-354.

- Franchini et al., 1975: 69-70.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Carré, 1991: 8.
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: pp. 87-88].
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans*. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Réaumur: p. 367].
- Heller, 2007: 128-129.
- Reaves, Marian J. (1913-1976; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 160.
- Rebello, David Alves (1741-1796; U.K.)
• Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Reboul, P. (19**-****; France)
• *Sur quelques ammonites de l'Hauterivien de la Bégude (Basses-Alpes)* (1915).
- Rebours, Aimé (1871-1948; France)
Audibert, 2009: 63.
- Rebuffo, Juan Bautista (1907-2005; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Recco-Pimentel, Shirlei M. (19**-****; Brazil)
• Bivalve chromosomes (2010).
- Recicar, Todd (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Amygdalum* growth (2003).
- Recksiek, Conrad W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Biological, oceanographic, and acoustic aspects of the market squid, Loligo opalescens Berry* (1978) with H. W. Frey.
- Récluz, Constant A. (1797-1873; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1874. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 22(1): 132.
Cailliez, 1983: 12.
Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- A. R. Kabat & Y. Finet, 1992. *Catalogue of the Neritidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by Constant A. Récluz including the location of the type specimens*. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* 99(2): 223-253 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa].
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18.
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 36-37.
- A. R. Kabat, Y. Finet & K. Way, 1997. *Catalogue of the Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) described by C. A. Récluz, including the location of the type specimens*. *Apex* 12(1): 15-26.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Collation of *Illustrations conchyliologiques ...* (1842-1852) given in Annex 1 to this list [Récluz prepared sections on *Ligula*, *Lavigno*, *Poronia*, *Sigaretus* and *Narica*].
- Récluz, Paul (****-1868; France)
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1869. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 17(1): 108 [in list of those who died in 1868].
H. Crosse, 1871. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie*, 19(4): 380 [collection acquired by Landauer].
- Recourt, A. (19**-****; Netherlands)
• Thesis: *Elektronenmicroscopisch onderzoek naar de oogenese by Limnaea stagnalis L.* (1961).
- Recourt, Pierre (19**-****; France)
• New *Oliva* from Indonesia (1989).
- Recq de Malzine, F. (****-1880; Belgium)
• *Essai sur la faune malacologique de Belgique ou catalogue des mollusques qui se trouvent dans ce pays* (1867).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 102 [one sentence obituary].
Dance, 1986: 218.
Duchamps, 1999: fig. 23 [portrait].
- Reddi, A. S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Physiology of freshwater gastropods (1974).

- Reddi, S. Subbarami (19**-****; India)
- Freshwater clam physiology (1971).
- Redding, Emmett Arnold (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111.
- Reddy, Aditya (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* biology (1999-2000).
- Reddy, R. Sarvajagannadha (19**-****; India)
- *Viviparus* physiology (1972), *Pila* physiology (1973).
- Redfearn, Peter (19**-****; New Zealand)
- *Biology and distribution of the toheroa, Paphies (Mesodesma) ventricosa (Gray)* (1974).
- Redfern, Colin (1938-****; U.S.A.)
- *Bahamian seashells* (2001).
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- J. H. Leal & C. Redfern, 2015. The Colin Redfern collection at the Bailey-Matthews National Shell Museum. American Malacological Society, Program & Abstracts for 2015: 54.
- Redfern, Margaret (19**-****; U.K.)
- Coauthor of *British land snails* (1976).
- Redfield, Alfred Clarence (1890-1983; U.S.A.)
- Great-grandson of W. C. Redfield.
- Abbott, 1973: 411; 1987: 111, 160.
- E. R. Marsh, [undated, circa 1990s]. Alfred C. Redfield, naturalist, 1890-1983, his scientific career. Lewisburg, Pennsylvania: privately published, 48 pp., 1 pl. [portrait, bibliography].
- R. Revell, 1995. Alfred C. Redfield, November 15, 1890 – March 17, 1983. National Academy of Sciences, Biographical Memoirs 67: 315-329, 1 pl. [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- V. Cullen, 2005. Down to the sea for science: 75 years of ocean research, education, and exploration at the Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution. Woods Hole Oceanographic Institution: ix + 174 pp. [portraits].
- Redfield, John Howard (1815-1895; U.S.A.)
- Son of W. C. Redfield; *Catalogue of the known species* (1871).
- Tryon, 1861: 69; 1862: 175.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 28. Redfield's catalogues. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 120.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Dance, 1986: 223.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Rehder, 1997: 96.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247.
- Johnson, 2006a: 12-14, 52 [portrait].
- Redfield, William Charles (1789-1857; U.S.A.)
- Father of J. H. Redfield; great-grandfather of A. C. Redfield; mainly known as meteorologist; middle initial not an abbreviation.
- D. Olmsted, 1857. Address on the scientific life and labors of William C. Redfield, A.M., first President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. New Haven, Connecticut: E. Hayes, 28 pp., frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Elliott, 1979: 215.
- Redi, Francesco (1626-1698; Italy)
- Franchini et al., 1975: 69.
- Adler, 1989: 8 [portrait].
- Damkaer, 2002: 24-25 [portrait].
- A. Benocci & G. Manganelli, 2012. Early research on anatomy and mating of land slugs and snails: Francesco Redi's (1684) *Osservazioni*. Archives of Natural History 39(2): 270-280.
- Redick, Thomas F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on calcium physiology in *Mercenaria* (1955).
- Redl, Emanuel (19**-****; Germany)
- Neuroanatomy of Caudofoveata (2009).
- Redshaw, N. R. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Circulation in *Scutus* (1978).
- Redtenbacher, Josef (18**-19**; Austria?)
- Annomites (1870s).

- Reed, Andrew J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater gastropod genetics (2002), *Brachidontes* genetics (2011).
- Reed, Carol T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Eyes of *Helix* (1976).
- Reed, Earl Hudson (1918-1995; U.S.A.)
- *Getting acquainted with shells* (1956).
Abbott, 1973: 411-412; 1987: 111.
D. DeLucia, 1996. In memoriam. Earl Reed, 1918-1995. *American Conchologist* 24(1): 28.
- Reed, Frederick Richard Cowper (1904-1946; U.K./India)
- Ordovician and Silurian gastropods; *New fossils from the Productus limestones of the Salt Range, with notes on other species* (1931), *New fossils from the agglomeratic slate of Kashmir* (1932).
H. Woods, 1946. Frederick Richard Cowper Reed. *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London* 102(2): xlv-xlvi.
Simone, 2003: 141-142.
- Reed, Haldee L. [Hal] (1907-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111, 160.
- Reed, Shawna E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Strombus* (1995).
- Reed, Sylva Ione [née Burgoon] (1910-2010; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Reed, William (1810-1892; U.K.)
- Paleontologist.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
Cleevely, 1983: 241.
- Reed, William (19**-****; French Polynesia)
- Pearl oysters (1960s-1970s).
- Reeder, Petrus Carolus (1770?-****; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 120-121, 153 [in error as "General Ryder"].
- Reeder, Richard LeRoy (1945-****; U.S.A.)
- Land snails.
Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 111.
- Reehm, Avon [Artelia Gonca] (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 412; 1987: 111.
- Reents, G. (18**-19**; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Reents: p. 45].
- Rees, Philipp Arnoldus van (1817-1902; Netherlands)
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176-177.
Engel, 1986: 219.
- Rees, William James (1913-1967; U.K.)
- Cephalopods, pelagic gastropods, scallop book.
Anonymous, 1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 37(4): frontispiece [portrait].
G. I. Crawford, 1968. Obituary. W. J. Rees, S.SC., 1913-1967. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 38(2): 103-106 [bibliography].
- Reese, David Stephen (1954-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Reeside, John Bernard, Jr. (1889-1958; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1958. Dr. John B. Reeside, Jr., paleontologist, dies. *The Evening Star* (Washington, D.C.), July 4, 1958: B-10 [portrait].
L. G. Henbest, 1959. John B. Reeside, Jr. 1889-1958. *Contributions from the Cushman Foundation for Foraminiferal Research* 10(2): [2 pp.].
Cleevely, 1983: 242.
Dutro, 2004: 179 [portrait].
- Reeve, Clara (1729-1807; U.K.)
- G. Kelly, 2004. Reeve, Clara. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 333-336.
- Reeve, James (1833-1920; U.K.)
- F. Leney, 1921. James Reeve, F. G. S. Born May 12, 1833. Died December 19, 1920. *Geological Magazine* 58 (681): 143-144.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- Reeve, Lovell Augustus (1814-1865; U.K.)
- Woodward, 1861: 298.

- Anonymous, 1865. Obituary. The Bookseller; a Handbook of British and Foreign Literature 96: 1131-1132.
- [R. Hunt], in: Walford, 1865b: 85-88 [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1866. Lovell Reeve. American Journal of Conchology 2(2): 189-192.
- Anonymous, 1866. Mr. Lovell Reeve. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society [London] 22[2](86): xxxiii-xxxiv.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1866. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 14(1): 103-104.
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: Lovell Reeve]. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66: lxxxiii-lxxxiv.
- J. C. Melvill, 1900. Lovell Reeve: a brief sketch of his life and career, with a fragment of an autobiography, excerpts from his diary (1849) and correspondence. Journal of Conchology 9(11): 344-352; 9(12): 353-357 [portrait].
- Hamilton, 1906: 45.
- A. Reynell, 1916. On Lovell Reeve's *Initiamentia conchologica*, or *Elements of Conchology*, with the ascertained dates of publication of the parts. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 12(1): 44-46.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Reeve's "Elements of Conchology." Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 90-91.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 354-355, pl. 49; 1927b: 159, pl. 21 [portrait].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1932. Notes from the British Museum III. – Reeve's "Monograph of the genus *Nassa*". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 20(2): 95-98.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Notes from the British Museum V. – Reeve's "Monograph of the *Pleurotoma*". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(1): 37-40.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1934. Notes from the British Museum VI. – Reeve's "Monograph of the *Mangelia*". Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 21(1): 40-41.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 354.
- Yen, 1941: 128.
- Salisbury, 1945: 154-156.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1948. The *Conchologia Iconica* of Lovell Reeve. Journal of Conchology 22(12): 306.
- A. E. Salisbury, 1949. Notes on the Jeffreys Collection. Journal of Conchology 23(2): 55-56.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- R. I. Johnson, 1970. L. A. Reeve and G. B. Sowerby, *Conchologia Iconica* (1843-78). the original pattern set. Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History 5(4): 288.
- St. Jean, 1972: 200.
- A. L. Stark, 1981. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865). Publisher and patron of the stereograph. History of Photography 5(1): 3-15 [portrait].
- S. Schmitz, 1982. L. A. Reeve – der Molluskentäufel. Club Conchylia Informationen 14(4): 30-31 [portrait].
- Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- Dance, 1986: 120-122, 140, 223, pl. 26 [portrait].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82.
- R. J. Cleevely, 1995. Some "malacological pioneers" and their links with the transition of shell-collecting to conchology during the first half of the nineteenth century. Archives of Natural History 22(3): 385-418 [Reeve: pp. 401, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 48.
- Johnson, 1996: 170.
- Dance, 1999: 16-17, 20.
- A. Matsukuma, 2001. [On the authorship of some Japanese mactrid species (Mollusca: Bivalvia).] The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 32(1-2): 5-10 [in Japanese; English summary].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 247-248.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39 [portrait].
- S. P. Dance, 2004. Reeve, Lovell Augustus. Oxford dictionary of national biography 46: 343-344.

- B. Harley, 2004. The 2003 Presidential address – Part 2. Lovell Reeve (1814-1865) and his company. *British Journal of Entomology and Natural History* 17(1): 77-99.
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Notes on Sowerby's *The genera of Recent and fossil shells* (1821-1834). *Archives of Natural History* 33(1): 71-89 [also discusses Reeve's *Conchologia systematica*].
- R. E. Petit, 2006. Authorship of the Ovulidae (Gastropoda) in the *Zoology of the Voyage of the SAMARANG*. *The Nautilus* 120(2): 79-80 [by G. B. Sowerby II].
- R. E. Petit, 2007. Lovell Augustus Reeve (1814-1865): malacological author and publisher. *Zootaxa* 1648: 120 pp. [portraits, bibliography, biography].
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. Een opmerking over het titelblad van de monografieën van de *conchologia Iconica*. *De Kreukel* 45(2-3): 25-26.
- L. J. van Gemert, 2009. De genera in de *Conchologia Iconica* van Reeve en Sowerby / The genera in the *Conchologia Iconica* of Reeve and Sowerby. *De Kreukel* 45(4-5): 39-47.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- H. K. Mienis, 2009. A further note concerning a different design of monograph covers of the "Conchologia Iconica" by Lovell Reeve. *De Kreukel* 45(7): 89.
- Williams, 2009: 87.
- Breure et al. 2014: 16.
- Collations of *Conchologia Systematica* 1841-1842), *Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) & *Initiamenta Conchologica* (1846-1860) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- The conchologist's nomenclator* (1845) by Catlow & L. A. Reeve on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Reeve's *Conchologia iconica* monograph on *Ampularia*: <http://www.applesnail.net/>
- Plates from *Zoology of the Samarang* (A. Adams & Reeve, 1848-1850) on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdivisionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Account of the shells ...* in: E. Belcher, *The last of the Arctic voyages* (1855) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Elements of conchology* (1859-1860) on-line at: <http://books.google.com>
- Conchologia iconica* (1843-1878) – vols. 1-14 and parts of vols. 15 and 16 by Reeve; most of vols. 15-16, and all of vols 17-20 by G. B. Sowerby II – on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Reeves, John (1774-1856; U.K.)
- Collected in China.
- F.-T. Fan, 2004. Reeves, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 352-353 [portrait].
- Reft, A. J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Xylophaga* anatomy (2009).
- Régelsperger, Gustave (18**-1***; France)
- Non-marine molluscs (1880s).
- Regenfuss, Franz Michael (1712-1780; Germany)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 182-183.
- Swainson, 1834: 41; 1840: 307.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1964. On the conchological work of F. M. Regenfuss. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 39: 168-179.
- Dance, 1967: 13.
- Wolff, 1979: 16-18.
- Dance, 1986: 38, 224.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Dance, 1999: 8.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- The "Chronologische Anzeige / Catalogue Chronologique" (Regenfuss, 1758), a lengthy bibliography of publications on shells from Aristotle to Linnaeus (1758), reprinted in 2005, pp. 150-155, in: E. Schlebrügge, ed., *Das Meer im Zimmer: Von Tintenschnecken und Muscheltieren*. Graz: Landesmuseum Joanneum, 160 pp.
- Heller, 2007: 130.
- Williams, 2009: 119.

- Breure et al. 2014: 13.
Auserlesne Schnecken Muscheln und andre Schaalthiere (1758) on-line at:
<http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Regine, Matthew F. (1920-1999; U.S.A.)
 Abbott, 1973: 412-413; 1987: 111.
- Regis, Marie-Berthe (19**_****; France)
 • Trochid ecology (1966).
- Regius, Karl (1884-1966; Germany)
 H. Janus, 1966. Karl Regius (1.9.1964 – 10.3.1966). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 1(8): 146-147.
 Zilch, 1967: 39-40.
 Kiss, 1984: 37.
 Körnig et al., 2007: 105-106 [biography, portrait].
- Regteren Altena, C. O. van; see: Altena, C. O. van Regteren
- Reguero, Martha (19**_****; Mexico)
 • • *Catalogo ilustrado de moluscos gasterópodos del Golfo de Mexico y Mar Caribe* (2007) with A. García-Cubas.
- Rehder, Harald Alfred (1907-1996; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of L. C. Rehder; *The Audubon Society field guide to North American seashells* (1981).
 Anonymous, 1964. Personality of the month. Harald A. Rehder. *Hawaiian Shell News* 12(3): 4 [portrait] [reprinted in *HMS Bulletin*, January 2002: 10-12].
 Abbott, 1973: 413.
 T. Harney, 1976. Joined SI in '32; Rehder retires with plans to continue mollusk study. *The Smithsonian Torch*, 76(6): 2.
 E. G. Leehman, 1976. Dr. Harald A. Rehder retires at Smithsonian. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(9): 5 [portrait].
 Henson, P. M., 1982. Oral History Project interviews with Harald A. Rehder, zoologist emeritus, Department of Invertebrate Zoology, June 1976 – March 1977. *Smithsonian Institution: Archives and Special Collections, Record Unit 9519*, viii + 105 pp., 2 pls. [autobiography; portraits].
 Abbott, 1987: 111.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Anonymous, 1996. Harald A. Rehder, expert on mollusks. *The New York Times*, Nov. 24, 1996: 46.
- Anonymous, 1996. Zoologist Harald Rehder dies; was noted mollusk specialist. *Washington Post*, Nov. 22, 1996: C-4.
- R. Hershler, 1996. Harald Alfred Rehder. June 5, 1907 – November 10, 1996. *American Conchologist* 24(4): 6.
- N. Bahamonde N. & C. Osorio R., 1997. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996). *Noticiario Mensual, Museo Nacional de Historia Natural (Santiago)* 328: 12-13.
- Rehder, 1997: 109-186 [passim], frontispiece, pls. [29, 35-36, 44].
- E. L. Yochelson & C. F. E. Roper, 1998. Vignette no. 301: Harald A. Rehder. *The Club's man for all mollusks. Cosmos Club Bulletin (Washington, D.C.)* 51(5): 26-27.
- M. J. Sweeney & M. J. Harasewych, 1999. Harald A. Rehder (1907-1996): biographical sketch and malacological contributions. *The Nautilus* 113(4): 127-150, portraits [bibliography, list of taxa].
 Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Rehder, Lois Corea (1911-1988; U.S.A.)
 • Spouse of H. A. Rehder; published on molluscs as Corea.
 Abbott, 1973: 239; 1987: 111.
 Anonymous, 1988. Lois C. Rehder, Smithsonian volunteer. *Washington Post*, Feb. 18, 1988: B-6.
 D. Raeihle, 1988. Lois C. Rehder. *New York Shell Club Notes* 306: 14.
 Rehder, 1997: 166, 168-169, 172.
- Reibisch, Paul Hermann (1867-1934; Germany)
 • Son of T. F. Reibisch.
 Schniebs, 1999: 395-396, fig. 2.
 Dance, 1986: 224.
- Reibisch, Theodor Friedrich (1819-1904; Germany)
 • Father of P. H. Reibisch.
 K. M. Heller, 1905. *Theodor Reibisch. Sitzungsberichte und Abhandlungen der Naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft "Isis" in Dresden 1904: xv-xvi* [biography, bibliography].

- Schniebs, 1999: 395, fig. 1.
- Richard, A. (19**-****; France)
- Physiology of *Sepia* (1970).
- Richard, Jacques (19**-****; Canada)
- *Biologie de la moule bleu (Mytilus edulis) et techniques d'élevage au Québec* (1983) with B. Myrand.
- Richard, Jules (1863-1945; Monaco)
- Director of the Museum of the Prince of Monaco.
- Reichardt, Anna Katherina (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Physiology of *Arianta* (1985).
- Reiche, Frank Magdahl (1931-****; Chile/Mexico)
- Abbott, 1973: 413; 1987: 111-112.
- Reichel, Eleanor (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life cycle of *Lymnaea* (1943).
- Reichenbach, Anton Benedict (1807-1880; Germany)
- Brother of H. G. L. Reichenbach; *Die Land-, Süßwasser- und See-Conchilien, nebst den übrigen Weichthieren und den Ringelwürmern und Pflanzentieren: dargestellt in getreuen Abbildungen und mit ausführlicher Beschreibung* (1842).
- Reichenbach, Heinrich Gottlieb Ludwig (1793-1879; Germany)
- Brother of A. B. Reichenbach; known as Ludwig.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1918. Reichenbach's *Zoologie*. *The Nautilus* 31(3): 79-81.
- M. Kasch, 2009. Der Dresdner Botaniker und Zoologe Ludwig Reichenbach und de "Legale Leopoldina" 1870-1875. In: M. Kaasch & J. Kaasch, eds., *Natur und Kultur; Biologie im Spannungsfeld von Naturphilosophie und Darwinismus. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie* 14: 283-313.
- Reichmuth, W. (19**-****; Germany)
- Pigments in gastropods (1960).
- Reid, Amanda (19**-****; Australia)
- Guide to squid, cuttlefish and octopus of Australasia* (2000) with M. Norman.
- Reid, Clement (1853-1916; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355.
- Cleevely, 1983: 242.
- R. C. Preece & I. J. Killeen, 1995. Edward Forbes (1815-1854) and Clement Reid (1853-1916): two generations of pioneering polymaths. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 419-435 [portrait].
- Reid, David G. (1958-****; U.K.)
- Littorinidae.
- Rehder, 1997: 187.
- Fortey, 2008: 114-116.
- Reid, Emily (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- J. M. Cate, 1989. A personal history of *The Veliger* and the California Malacozoological Society, Inc. *The Veliger* 32(2): 101-108 [portrait].
- Reid, George K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* (1979).
- Reid, J. M. [Miss.] (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- Reid, Jocelyn D. (19**-****; New Zealand)
- Reproduction in *Elysia* (1964).
- Reid, John (18**-18**; U.K.)
- Nudibranchs eggs (1846).
- Reid, Robert G. B. (1939-****; Canada)
- Publications on clams, *Polinices* 1960s-1980s.
- Reidy, Susan E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs (1990s).
- Reif, Wolf-Ernst (1945-2009; Germany)
- G. S. Levit & U. Hoßfeld, 2013. A bridge-builder: Wolf-Ernst Reif and the Darwinisation of German paleontology. *Historical Biology* 25(2): 297-306.
- R. D. K. Thomas, R. Schoch & D. B. Weishampel, 2013. Wolf-Ernst Reif (1945-2009). *Historical Biology* 25(2): 125-126 [biography, portrait].
- Reigen, Frederick (****-1850; Belgium)
- Smith, 1906: 708.
- Díaz de León, 1910: 19.
- Dance, 1986: 148.
- M. P. Cooper, 1999. Bryce McMurdo Wright, father and son, 50 years of mineral dealing, 1845-1895; Part I: B. M. Wright Sr. *Matrix: a Journal of the History of Minerals* 7(1): 3-20 [Reigen: pp. 15-16].

- B. T. Loudon, 2007. Documentation of the Bolton Museum Frederick Reigen mollusc collection. *NatSCA News* (Natural Sciences Collection Association) 13: 4-6.
- Reigle, Norman J., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine molluscs of Taiwan (1963), Marshall Islands (1964), U.S. (1960s)
- Reijnen, Bastian T. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Ovulidae (2015).
- Reilly, Debra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Magnetic chiton radulae (1980).
- Rein, Johannes Justus (1835-1918; Germany)
- J. Ziegler, 1919. Johannes Justus Rein. *Bericht der Senckenbergische Naturforschender Gesellschaft* 49: 139-142 [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40.
- A. Anthes, ed., 1982. Johannes Justus Rein. Ein Raunheimer erforscht Japan. *Schriften des Heimatvereins Raunheim*, no. 1. Rüsselsheim [not seen].
- T. Habe, 1983. [Biohistory of malacologists (54) Johannes Justus Rein & Tadashi Sanda.] *The Chiribotan, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan* 14(3): 66-68 [in Japanese].
- Reina, M. (19**-****; Italy)
- Pliocene gastropods from 1980s.
- Reinach, Albert von (1842-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 355-356.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- W. Struve, 1992. Albert von Reinach 1842-1905. Pp. 300-308, in: W. Klauswitz et al., eds., *175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Reindl, Sonja (19**-****; Austria)
- Bivalve anatomy (1996).
- Reinecke, Johann Christoph Matthias (1769-1818; Germany)
- J. F. Pompeckj, 1927. J. C. M. Reinecke, ein deutscher Vorkämpfer der Deszendenzlehre aus dem Anfange des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts. *Paläontologische Zeitschrift* (Berlin) 8: 39-42.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- F. Heller & A. Zeiss, 1972. J. M. C. [sic] Reinecke und sein Werk: des Urmeeres Nautili und Argonautae aus dem Gebiet von Coburg und Umgebung. *Erlanger Geol. Abh.* 90: 1-42, 13 pls. [biography, bibliography].
- Tozer, 1984: 20.
- Reif, 1986: 81.
- Reiner, Francisco (19**-****; Portugal)
- Coauthor of book on molluscs of Cape Verde Islands with Guerreiro (2000).
- Reinhardt, Johannes Christofer Hagemann (1776-1845; Denmark)
- Spärck, 1945: 38, 40, 47-50, 52, 56, 68, 60-61.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82.
- Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor (1816-1882; Denmark)
- *Om Fabers iagttagelse af "Clio retusa" i Kattegattet* (1875).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1884. *Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 103 [one sentence obituary].
- J. E. V. Boas, 1899. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. *Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814* (Kjøbenhavn) 13: 609-611.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 356.
- Spärck, 1945: 61, 65, 80, 90.
- R. Spärck, 1982. Reinhardt, Johannes Theodor, 1816-82. *Dansk Biografisk Leksikon* (2nd ed.) 12: 128-129.
- Adler, 1989: 44-45 [portrait].
- J. Knudsen & M. A. C. Roeleveld, 2002. J. T. Reinhardt and V. Prosch (1846): on *Sciadephorus mülleri* (Eschr.) – a translation into English. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 71(1): 421-447.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 82-83.
- Reinhardt, Otto Wilhelm Hermann (1838-1924; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum; *Die Binnenmollusken Magdeburgs* (1874).
- J. Royer, 1925. Nachruf für Professor Dr. Otto Reinhardt. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde*

- 57(1): 1-8, pl. 1 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Haldemann, 1998: 198-199, fig. 4.
- Reinhart, Philip Wingate (1905-1991?; U.S.A.)
- *Mesozoic and Cenozoic Arcidae from the Pacific slope of North America* (1943).
- Abbott, 1973: 413-414.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Abbott, 1987: 112.
- Reinink, K. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails (1979).
- Reinkingh, Wicher (1821-1905; Netherlands)
- E. Zuidema, 1912. Reinkingh (Wicher). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 2: 1190.
- Engel, 1986: 220.
- Reinwardt, Caspar Georg Carl (1773-1854; Germany/Netherlands)
- C. Pruijs van der Hoeven, 1858. *Mijne herinneringen aan Caspar George Reinwardt*. *Album der Natuur* (Groningen) 1858: 312-314.
- W. H. de Vriese, 1858. Reinwardt's leven en werken. Pp. 1-98, in: W. H. de Vriese, ed., *Reis naar het Oostelijk gedeelte van den Indischen Archipel in het jaar 1821*. Amsterdam: Frederik Muller, xii + 647 pp., 19 pls.
- M. J. Sirks, 1918. Reinwardt (Caspar Georg Carl). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 4: 1135-1138.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Engel, 1986: 220-221.
- Holthuis, 1995: 14, 20, 30-31, 48.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C.R.W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Reinwardt: p. 146].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 282-283 [portrait].
- Reis, Otto M. (1862-1934; Germany)
- *Das Ligament der Bivalven: Morphologie seines Ansatzfeldes, seine Wirkung, Abstammung und Beziehungen zum Schalenwachstum* (1902).
- Reischütz, Alexander (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reischütz, Nicole (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reischütz, Peter L. (19**-****; Austria)
- Non-marine fauna (1970s-1980s).
- Reise, Heike (19**-****; Germany)
- *Deroceras* (1995, 1998), anatomy of *Hemphilla* (2002).
- Reissner, Julius (1857/8-1942; Germany)
- Also wrote books on psychology.
- Reish, Donald J. (1924-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1960s), Teredinidae (1970s).
- Reitano, Agatino (19**-****; Italy)
- Non-marine molluscs of Sicily (2010).
- Reitner, Joachim (1952-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods and sponges from 1980s.
- F. Wiese, M. Reich & G. Arp, 2014. Introduction. In: F. Wiese et al., eds., *Spongy, slimy, cosy & more: commemorative volume in celebration of the 60th birthday of Joachim Reitner*. *Göttingen Contributions to Geosciences*, 77: 9-12 [biography, portraits].
- Reitter, Edmund (1845-1920; Germany)
- Remane, Jürgen (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites from 1960s.
- Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn [Ryn] (1606-1669; Netherlands)
- A. Bredius, 1921. Rembrandt. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 5: 577-585.
- Engel, 1986: 221.
- Coomans, 1992: 202-203.
- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rareitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. *Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen* 12: 111-136 [Rembrandt, pp. 122-123].

- Williams, 2009: 120-121.
- Remigio, Elpidio A. (19**-****; Australia)
- Lymnaeidae taxonomy (1990s).
- Remington, Pardon Sheldon, Jr. (1899-1975; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414.
- W. J. Clench, 1975. In memorium. American Malacological Union Newsletter 6(2): [13].
- Abbott, 1987: 112, 160.
- Johnson, 2006b: 115-116.
- Williams et al., 2008: 7.
- Remizov, Igor' Nikolaevich (1915-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Remmert, Hermann (19**-****; Germany)
- *Littornia* (1968).
- Remmert, Robert Charles (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Rémond de Corbineau, Auguste (18**-1867; France/ U.S.A.)
- Díaz de León, 1910: 21.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: 65, 67, 84, 91.
- Rempe, Joop (1945-1975; Netherlands)
- T. Meijer, 1975. Joop Rempe, 1945-1975. Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 167: 450-451.
- C. Karnekamp, 1999. Gegraven in het verleden, een speciale foto editie. De Kreukel 35(9): 141-161.
- Rémy, Pierre (1715-1797; France)
- Auctioneer.
- E. Lamy, 1929. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du XVIII^e siècle. Journal de Conchyliologie 73(2): 68-70.
- M. Pinault-Sørensen, 1998. Dezallier d'Argenville, l'*Encyclopédie* et la *Conchyliologie*. Recherches sur Diderot et sur l'*Encyclopédie* 24: 101-148 [Rémy: pp. 105-106].
- F. Marandet, 2003. Pierre Rémy: the Parisian art market in the mid-eighteenth century. Apollo; The International Magazine of the Arts (London) Aug. 2003: 32-41.
- Renard, J. Le; see: Le Renard, J.
- Renard, Philippe (19**-****; France)
- Miocene (2001).
- Rendall, Robert (1898-1967; U.K.)
- N. F. McMillan, 1968. Obituary. Robert Rendall, 1898-1967. Journal of Conchology 26(4): 273-274, pl. 11 [portrait, bibliography].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- A. Skene, 1999. Shell names and shell games in Orkney, and Robert Rendall. The Conchologists' Newsletter 149: 172-176.
- A. Skene, 2004. Robert Rendall of Orkney. Mollusc World 4: 14.
- Renévier, Eugène (1831-1906; Switzerland)
- C. I. F. M., 1906. Obituary. Professor Eugène Renévier. Geological Magazine (n.s.) (dec. 5) 3(6): 287-288 [partial bibliography].
- M. Lugeon, 1907. Eugène Renévier, 1831-1906. Verhandlungen der Schweizerischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft 89: lxxxvii-cv, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 357.
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Rengarten, Vladimir Pavlovich (1882-1964; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Renier [Renieri], Stefano Andrea [M.D.] (1759-1830; Italy)
- Porro, 1841: 99-102.
- T. Iredale, 1922. Book notes. Renier. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 15(2-3): 87-90.
- A. M. Keen, 1951. The molluscan names in Renier's "Tavole". The Nautilus 65(1): 8-15.
- Tavola alfabetica delle conchiglie Adriatiche*, 1804; *Prospecto della classe de vermi*, 1804 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 316 (1954).
- Tavole per servire alle classificazion e conescenza degle animali*, 1807 – Rejected by ICZN Opinion 427 (1956).
- Franchini et al., 1975: 80.

- F. Ghisotti, 1975. *Malacologi Italiani Illustri*. Stefano Andrea Renier. *Conchiglie* 10(11-12): 240-242.
- C. Gilbin & P. Tiozzo, eds., 1981. Stefano Andrea Renier naturalista e riformatore, Chioggia 1759 – Padova 1830. Chioggia (Italy): Centro Grafico Editoriale. 167 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- A. J. Kohn, 1981. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. VI. The species described 1801-1810. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 71(3): 279-341 [Renier: pp. 295-297].
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 151.
- M. Turchetto, 2007. Studi storici sui molluschi della laguna di Venezia: prime osservazioni di biometria ed ecologia sui testacei. *Bollettino Malacologico* 43(1-8): 119-124 [portrait].
- Renker, Carsten (19**-*); Germany)
 - Land snails (2002).
- Renman, Elizabeth (1902-2002; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 2002. Elizabeth Renman, March 1902 – October 2002. *New York Shell Club Notes* 365: 6.
- Renner, Maximilian (19**-*); Germany)
 - SEM study of chiton plates (1979).
- Rennie, John V. L. (18**-19**); South Africa)
 - Cretaceous of Angola (1929).
- Renouf, Louis Percy Watt (1887-1968; U.K./ Ireland)
 - Nudibranchs (1916-1930s).

Praeger, 1949: 148.
- Rensburg, W. van (19**-*); Germany)
 - Anatomy of *Glaucus* (1989).
- Rensch, Bernhard Carl Emmanuel (1900-1990; Germany)
 - Spouse of I. Rensch- Maier.
- R. Zaunick, 1959. Bernhard Rensch. *Nova Acta Leopoldina* (n.f.) 21(143): 289-290 [portrait, partial bibliography].
- R. Altevogt, 1960. Bernhard Rensch. *Zoologisches Jahrbuch, Abteilung für Systematik, Ökologie und Geographie der Tier* 88(1): 1-3 [portrait].
- T. Haltenorth, 1965. Bernhard Rensch 65 Jahre. *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 13(1-2): 44 [portrait].
- B. Rensch, 1979. *Lebensweg eines Biologen in einem turbulenten Jahrhundert*. Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer Verlag, v + 267 pp. [autobiography, portraits].
- B. Weischer, 1985. Laudatio auf Bernhard Rensch. Pp. 1-7, frontispiece, in: H. Dollinger, ed., *Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch*. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f) 4: ii + 145 pp. [portrait].
- G. Dücker, 1985. Bernhard Rensch: Kurzbiographie und Verzeichnis Seiner wissenschaftlichen Veröffentlichungen. Pp. 128-145, in: H. Dollinger, ed., *Evolution: Zelle als Organismus, Erregbarkeit, Hirngeschehen; Festschrift für Bernhard Rensch*. Schriftenreihe der Westfälischen Wilhelms-Universität Münster (n.f) 4: ii + 145 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hossfeld, 1998. Die Entstehung der Modernen Synthese im deutschen Sprachraum. Pp. 185-226, in: E. Aesch et al., eds., *Welträtsel und Lebenswunder: Ernst Haeckel – Werk, Wirkung und Folgen*. Katalog des OÖ. Landesmuseums, Neue Folge, 131: vii + 506 pp. [portrait].
- H. Rahmann, 1990. Bernhard Rensch. *Verhandlungen der Deutschen Zoologische Gesellschaft* 83: 673-675 [portrait].
- E. Mayr, 1992. In memoriam: Bernhard Rensch, 1900-1990. *The Auk* 109(1): 188.
- F. M. Wuketits, 1992. Bernhard Rensch and his contributions to biological science. *Biologisches Zentralblatt* 111(3): 145-149.
- D. Ribbert, 1994. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., *Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte* 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- J. Haffer, 1997. Brief biography of Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990). Pp. 818-822, in: J. Haffer, ed., “We must lead the way on new paths,” the work and correspondence of Hartert, Stresemann, Ernst Mayr – international ornithologists.

- Ornithologen-Briefe des 20. Jahrhunderts. Ökologie der Vögel (Stuttgart) 19 [portrait].
- T. Junker & E.-M. Engels, eds., 1999. Die Entstehung der Systematischen Theorie: Beiträge zur Geschichte der Evolutionsbiologie in Deutschland 1930-1950. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 2: 380 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- I. Ruschmeier, 1999. Das philosophische Werk Bernhard Rensch's; Eine kritische Auseinandersetzung mit Rensch's wissenschaftlichem Weltbild anhand klassischer Probleme der Philosophie. Naturwissenschaft – Philosophie – Geschichte (Westfälische Wilhelms-Universität Münster) 9: 285 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- R. Brömer et al., eds., 2000. Evolutionsbiologie von Darwin bis heute. Verhandlungen zur Geschichte und Theorie der Biologie 4: 425 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter 16: iv + 135 pp. [biography, bibliography].
- U. Hoßfeld & T. Junker, 2000. Bernhard Rensch (1900-1990) – Evolutionsbiologe, Ornithologe, Malakologe und Biophilosoph; Zum Gedenken an seinen 100. Geburtstag am 21. January 2000. Blätter aus dem Naumann-Museum 19: 78-89 [biography, portrait].
- I. Popov & U. Hoßfeld, 2001. [Bernhard Rensch: K. 100-letju so dnja roždenija (Bernhard Rensch on his 100th birthday)]. Pp. 149-162, in: E. I. Kolchinsky, ed., Russko-nemeckije svjazi v biologii i medicine. St. Petersburg: Boreij Art.
- U. Hoßfeld, 2005. Geschichte der biologischen Anthropologie in Deutschland: Von den Anfängen bis in die Nachkriegszeit. Wissenschaftskultur um 1900 (Franz Steiner Verlag) 2: 504 pp. [Rensch: passim].
- G. S. Levit, U. Hossfeld & L. Olsson, 2014. The Darwinian revolution in Germany: from evolutionary morphology to the modern synthesis. Endeavour 38(3-4): 268-279 [Rensch: pp. 274-278, portrait].
- Rensch-Maier, Ilse (1902-1992; Germany)
- Spouse of B. C. E. Rensch; *Systematische und tiergeographische Untersuchungen über die Landschneckenfauna der Bismarck-Archipels* (1934, 1937).
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 431-432 [portrait].
- P. Dollinger, 1994. Ilse Rensch, geb. Maier (1902-1992). Pp. 13-17, in: I. Schulz, ed., Die Stiftung Bernhard und Ilse Rensch. Werke der Klassischen Moderne. Bildhefte des Westfälischen Landesmuseums für Kunst und Kulturgeschichte 33: 1-52 [portraits].
- G. Dücker, ed., 2000. 100 Jahre Bernhard Rensch: Biologe – Philosoph – Künstler. Worte – Werke – Utopien: Thesen und Texte Münsterscher Gelehrter 16: iv + 135 pp. [bibliography of I. Rensch: pp. 123-124].
- Rensselaar, Anthony Willemszoon van (1742-1794; Netherlands); Rensselaar, Johan Jacob van (****-1795?; Netherlands)
- Brothers.
- Engel, 1986: 222.
- Rente Linse, J. C. S. (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 222.
- Renton, Robert (1839-1914; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1915. Obituary: Robert Renton. *Gardeners' Chronicle* (London) (ser. 3) 57: 36.
- W. D. Roebuck, 1915. The recent death of Mr. Robert Renton. *Journal of Conchology* 14(10): 296.
- Renwrantz, Lothar (19**-****; Germany)
- *Acteon* blood (1986), physiology of *Mytilus* (2008).
- Renz, Otto (19**-****; Switzerland)
- Ammonites (1972).
- Renzi, Miguel De (19**-****; Spain)
- *Bittium* morphometrics (1979).
- Renzoni, Aristeo (19**-****; Italy)
- *Mytilus* ecology (1962), land snail tentacles (1969).
- Répelin, Jules Joseph (1862-1942; France)
- Paleontologist; monograph on *Lychnus* (1920).
- Cleevely, 1983: 243.
- Repetto, Giovanni (1948-****; Italy)

- Coauthor with O. Cvallo on Tertiary molluscs, *Conchiglie mediterranee: dizionario dei nomi scientifici: il significato di 2100 nomi; Mediterranean seashells: dictionary of the scientific names: the meaning of 2100 names* (2011) with I. Bianco & G. Ciccimarra.
- Repetto et al., 2011: inside cover.
- Repin, Pavel Valentinovich (1969-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 28.
- Repin, Yuri Stepanovich (1934-****; Russia)
Amitrov, 1938: 40.
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Repman, Elena Anatol'evna (1907-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Requien, Esprit (1788-1851; France/Corsica)
● Sometime written as Réquien.
S. Petit de la Saussaye, 1851. Notice sur feu M. Requien, administrateur du Museum d'Avignon. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 2(4): 431-432.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.
J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 16. Requien's shells of Corsica. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 176.
Cleevely, 1983: 243.
Dance, 1986: 224.
G. Conte, 1989. Les invertébrés fossiles dédiés à Esprit Requien par A. d'Orbigny et Ph. Matheron. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 27-32.
P. Moulet, 1989. Esprit Requien (1788-1851): Essai de biographie. Avignon: Fondation Calvet, 133 pp [biography, bibliography, portrait].
P. Moulet, 1989. Taxons dédiés à Esprit Requien ou décrits par lui. *Bulletin de la Société d'Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Vaucluse*, 1988: 33-40.
Muñiz Solís, 2002: 248.
- Resgalla, Charrid, Jr. (19**-****; Brazil)
● *Mexilhão Perna perna (L.): biologia, ecologia e aplicações* (2008) with L. I. Weber & M. B. da Conceição.
- Resner [Resnerus], _____ (****-1707?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 222-223.
- Resnik, Helga Margarete (1907-****; Czechoslovakia/U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 414; 1987: 112.
- Ressmann, Franz (1794-1892; Austria).
Sturany, 1901: 401.
Backhuys, 2008: 204-205, 208.
- Restrepo, Carla (19**-****; Colombia)
● New land snail (1987).
- Rethaan Macaré, Florentine Jacobine Martina [Douairière; Madame la Baronne] [née Ontijd] (1812-1887; Netherlands)
● *Collection Macaré. Catalogue de la précieuse et superbe collection des coquilles d'espèces vivantes et quelques livres traitant de la conchyliologie le tout délaissé par Madame la Douairière F. J. M. Rethaan Macaré, née Ontijd, dont la vente publique aura lieu le lundi 6 août 1888 et jours suivants à 10 heures du matin, à l'hôtel des ventes (lokaal der verkooping) Achter St. Pieter, Wijk F. No 363 à Utrecht par devant le Notaire Mr. E. C. U. De Balbian van Doorn. Utrecht, Kemink et fils* (1888).
H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1888. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(1): 121.
H. Crosse, 1888. Nouvelles [concerning the sale of her collections]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 36(3): 291-292.
E. Zuidema, 1914. Rethaan Macaré. *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 807-808.
Bentham Jutting, 1939: 176, 215-216 [collection sold in 1888]; 1950: 149.
Tomlin, 1942b: 31.
Dance, 1986: 156, 224.
Engel, 1986: 223.
A. N. van der Bijl et al., 1994. Scheepmaker, Voorhoeve en Rethaan Macaré en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 276: 17-25 [biography, list of taxa named after Rethaan Macaré].
A. C. van Bruggen, 2013. An early (1850) 'handwritten' shell exchange catalogue of the Leiden Museum, with notes on the

- collectors Rethaan Macaré and Tischbein. *Zoologische Mededelingen* 87(2): 207-233 [portraits].
- Retowski, Otto von (1849-1925; Danzig/Russia)
 W. Lindholm, 1926. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 237-238.
 Zilch, 1967: 11 [portrait], 15, 40.
 Dance, 1986: 224.
- Retzius, Anders Adolf (1796-1860; Sweden)
 • Grandfather of M. G. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
 Löwegren, 1952: 362.
 V. Kruta, 1975. Retzius, Anders Adolf. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 379-381.
 H. Hanson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Adolph. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 30: 6-11 [bibliography, portrait].
 Damkaer, 2002: 236-239 [portrait].
- Retzius, Anders Jahan [Johann] (1742-1821; Sweden)
 • Father of A. A. Retzius.
 Maton & Rackett, 1804: 204-205.
 Westerlund, 1897: 6.
 S. W. Geiser, 1913. A question of nomenclature. *American Midland Naturalist* 3(3): 33-41.
 Löwegren, 1952: 362.
 Barnard, 1965: 25.
 G. Eriksson, 2000. Retzius, Anders Jahan. *Svenskt Biografiskt Lexikon* 30: 1-6 [bibliography, portrait].
- Retzius, Magnus Gustaf (1842-1919; Sweden)
 • Grandson of A. A. Retzius; son of A. J. Retzius.
 E. A. S. S., 1920. Gustav Magnus Retzius, 1842-1919. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London (ser. B)* 91: xxxvi-xxxviii, 1 pl. [biography, portrait].
 G. Rudolph, 1975. Retzius, Magnus Gustaf. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 381-383.
- Reuleaux, Carl (18**-****; Germany)
 • Land snails (1888).
- Reum, Dirk (19**-****; Germany)
 • Non-marine survey (2003).
- Reuse, C. (19**-****; Netherlands)
 • Internal shell of slugs (1983).
- Reuss, August Emanuel [M.D.; Ritter von] (1811-1873; Germany/Austria)
 • Paleontologist, mainly Foraminifera; *Die fossilen Mollusken der tertiären Süßwasserkalke Böhmens* [includes new terrestrial molluscs]; *Ueber die fossile Gattung Acicularia d'Arch.* [fossil Clausiliidae].
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 358.
 Sherborn, 1940: 113.
 H. Bartenstein, 1966. August Emanuel Reuss 1811-1873. Pp. 323-331, in: H. Freund et al., eds., *Geschichte der Mikroskopie, Leben und Werk Grosser Forscher. Band III, Angewandte Naturwissenschaften und Technik.* Frankfurt am Main: Umschau, xvi+ 550 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
 Cleavelly, 1983: 243.
 A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
 N. Vávra, 2002. August Emanuel Reuss – portrait of an early bryozoologist. Pp. 327-338, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. *Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans.* Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [portrait].
 D. C. Angetter, B. Hubmann & J. Seidl, 2011. Physicians and their importance for the early history of earth sciences in Austria. Pp. 64-65, in: *A history of geology and medicine, 31 October – 3 November 2011, Abstracts book, 80 pp.* [portrait].
- Reverce, Pierre (19**-****; France)
 • *Coquillages de Nouvelle Calédonie* with Salvat and Rives (1988).
- Revkov, Nikolai K. (1958-****; Ukraine)
 Egorov, 2004: 29.

- Rex, Andrea C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Deep-sea snail (2002).
- Rex, Michael Arthur (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Epitonium* (1973), gastropod coiling (1976), deep-sea gastropods (1988-2000s); *Species diversity and character variation in some western North Atlantic deep sea gastropods* (1972).
- Johnson, 2006b: 149.
- Rex, Robert F. (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 414-415; 1987: 112.
- Rey, Luíz (19**-****; Brazil)
- Thesis: *Contribuição para o conhecimento da morfologia, biologia e ecologia dos planorbídeos brasileiros transmissores da esquistossomose* (1956).
- Rey, Roger [Abbé] (1912-1978; France)
- *L'Oligocène a partir des mollusques continentaux* (1968).
- W. R. Schlickum, 1979. Roger Rey (1912-1978). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(33-34): 430-436 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- J.-M. Viaud, 1979. Hommage a l'abbé Roger Rey 1912-1978. *Bulletin de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de l'Ouest de la France* (n.s.) 1(1): 91-95.
- Reydon, J. P. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Land snails of Texel (1967).
- Reyes, Patricia (19**-****; Chile)
- Reproduction in *Perumytilus* (1981).
- Reyes Tur, Bernardo (19**-20**; Cuba)
- Breure & González Guillén, 2010: 5 [portrait].
- Reyment, Richard Arthur (1926-2016; Australia/U.K./Sweden)
- Molluscan paleobiology.
- Reynaud, ____ [M.D.] (****-****; France)
- *Harpa* (1835).
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- Reynell, Alexander (1873-1938; U.K.)
- J. R. le R. Tomlin, 1939. Obituary, Alexander Reynell, 1873-1938. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 23(5): 255-256 [bibliography].
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Reynès, Pierre Jules (1815-1876; France)
- Published as Jules; *Escargot, sa réhabilitation* (1874).
- Anonymous, 1886. Reynès, Pierre-Jules. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 2: 39-41, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Reynès, Pierre Bertrand Marie (1829/31?-1877; France)
- Ammonites from 1860s; *Monographie des ammonites: Lias* (1879).
- A. Vayssiére, 1906. Historique du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs. *Annales du Musée d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 15-43 [Reynès: pp. 36-39; biography, partial bibliography].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 359.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 244.
- Reynolds, A. G. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Collecting in the Everglades (1906).
- Reynolds, Martin Bruce (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pleistocene of Ohio (1959).
- Reynolds, Patrick D. (19**-****; Ireland/Canada/U.S.A.)
- Systematics and evolution of Scaphopoda (1990s-2000s).
- Reynoso-Granados, Teodoro (19**-****; Mexico)
- *Astraea* (2003), *Tegula* development (2006).
- Rezende, Hugo E. B. (19**-****; Brazil)
- Bulimulidae (1971).
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Reznik, Zinaida Vasil'evna (1918-****; Russia)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Reznichenko, Oleg Germanovich (1929-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Rho, Filippo (18**-19**; Italy)

- Development of *Chromodoris* (1888).
- Rhoads, Samuel Nicholson (1862-1952; U.S.A.)
- Non-marine fauna of Pennsylvania (1899), Florida (1899), Delaware (1904).
- Rhode, Georg (1860-1935; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 53.
- Rhode, Homer J., III (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- Rhodes, Edwin Wentworth (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- *Argopecten* (1985), *Indexed bibliography of the bay scallop (Argopecten irradians)* (1987) with B. D. Sabo.
- Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- Rhodes, Liz (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater clam distribution (1984).
- Rhodes, Melissa C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Laternula* behavior (1997).
- Rhyne, Nancy (1926-****; U.S.A.)
- *Carolina sheashells* (1982, 1989).
- Riabchikov, Petr Ivanovich (19**-****; Russia)
- Wood-boring Mollusca of Russia (1957).
- Riaz, Auguste de (18**-19**; France)
- *Description des ammonites des couches à Peltoceras transversarium (Oxfordien supérieur) de Trept (Isère)* (1898).
- Riballo, I. (19**-****; Spain)
- *Cochlicopa* (1990).
- Ribaucourt, ___ de (****-****; France)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 208.
- Ribes-Beaudemolin, Sonia (19**-****; Réunion)
- Ribi, Georg (19**-****; Switzerland)
- *Viviparus* mating in (1995), genetics (1997, 2000).
- Ricaud, Mary (19**-****; Mexico)
- Shell shop in Guaymas, Sonora, Mexico.
- J. Gemmill, B. W. Myers & C. M. Hertz, 1987. A fauna study of the bivalves of San Felipe and environs, Gulf of California, from the Gemmill collection (1965 to 1976). *The Festivus* 18, Supplement: 72 pp. [Ricaud: pp. 4].
- Riccardi, Alberto Carlos (1942-20**; Argentina)
- *Middle Jurassic ammonoid fauna and biochronology of the Argentine-Chilean Andes, part 1: Hildocerataceae* (1972) with G. E. G. Westermann.
- Abbott, 1975: 578; 1987: 112.
- H. H. Camacho, 1994 [“1992”]. Presentacion del Dr. Alberto C. Riccardi, galardonado con el premio “Eduardo L. Holmberg” 1983-1985. *Anales de la Academia Nacional de Ciencias Exactas, Físicas y Naturales (Buenos Aires)* 44: 43-47.
- Anonymous, 2002. Prof. Alberto Carlos Riccardi, IUGS Councilor. *Episodes, International Union of Geological Sciences*, 25(1): 55 [biography, portrait].
- S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Academic jubilee to Alberto C. Riccardi [and] List of papers by A.C. Riccardi. *Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11*: 1-2, 8-12 [bibliography].
- C. E. Macellari, S. E. Damborenea & M. O. Mancenido, 2012. Taxa dedicated to Alberto C. Riccardi. *Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11*: 8-12, pl. 1
- M. O. Mancenido & S. E. Damborenea, 2012. Alberto C. Riccardi, the man and the scientist. *Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11*: 3-5 [biography, portrait].
- G. E. G. Westermann, 2012. Lasting memories of my most spectacular field trip with Alberto. *Revue de Paléobiologie, Volume spécial 11*: 6-7 [biography, portraits].
- Ricci, Edmond (19**-****; Algeria)
- *Contribution à la biométrie à la biologie et la physicochimie de la moule commune* (1957).
- Ricci, Gian Carlo (****-1985?; Italy)
- V. Biagi, 1985. Obituary notice. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologia]* 4(1-2): 27.
- Riccomanni, Aloysii (17**-1***; Italy)
- A. Neviani, 1932. Il primo elenco dei fossili di Monte Mario del 1782. *Memorie della Pontifica Accademia delle Scienze – I Nuovi Lincei (ser. 2)* 16: 1-271 [pp. 1-3, 237-238, concerning 1782 fossil monograph].
- Rice, Dale W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- *Cephalopods from the stomachs of sperm whales taken off California* (1989) with C. H. Fiscus & A. A. Wolman.
- Rice, James A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Naticid predation (1986).
- Rice, Michael A. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- *Northern quahog: the biology of Mercenaria mercenaria* (1992).
- Rice, Thomas [Tom] C. (1939-*); U.S.A./ Thailand)
- *Marine shells of the Pacific coast* (1973). Abbott, 1973: 415; 1987: 112.
- E. R. Cross, 1987. About Tom Rice of Port Gamble. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(9): 12 [portrait].
- Clampit, 1992: 3 [portrait].
- J. Hahn, 1994. He sells sea shells at the sea store. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 21, 1994 [portrait].
- A. McClure, 1997. Profile of a sheller: Thomas C. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 37(Special Issue): 1-10 [portraits] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 20(2): 71-76].
- G. P. Holm, 2007. Of Sea and Shore Museum closing. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 47(3): 6.
- G. [P.] Holm, 2014. Tom Rice awarded 2014 *Neptunea* Award by COA. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 55(1): 7 [portrait].
- Rice, William [Bill] E. (*-1996; U.S.A.)
- No relation to Tom Rice.
- A. McClure, 1996. Profile of a sheller. William E. Rice. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 36(4): 25, 30-32 [portraits].
- T. Rice, 1996. W. E. (Bill) Rice. *Of Sea and Shore* 19(3): 168.
- Rice, Winnie H. (19**-*); U.S.A.)
- Molluscs of Campeche Bank (1960s).
- Rich, W. (18**-*); U.K.)
- Winckworth, 1940: 186-187.
- Rich, William [Major] (18**-*); U.S.A.)
- P. P. Carpenter, 1857. Report on the present state of our knowledge with regard to the Mollusca of the west coast of North America. *Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science* 26[for 1856]: 159-368 + 4, pls. 6-9 [Rich: p. 225].
- Richard, Aurora (1***-1***; New Guinea/Spain)
- Richard, C. (19**-*); France)
- Paleontologist.
- Richard, Georges (194*-20**; France)
- Marine gastropods (1990s-2000s); *Mollusques de Mayotte* (2008) with others.
- B. Fensan, 2010. A trip to La Rochelle to study cones. *The Cone Collector* 15: 35-42, incl. 5 pls. [Richard: p. 37, portrait].
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément*, 78 pp.
- G. Richard, 2013. A career strongly dedicated to cones. Pp. 11-15, in: A. Monteiro, ed., *Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément*, 78 pp. [autobiography].
- Richard, Louis Claude Marie (1754-1821; France)
- Mainly known as botanist.
- E. Lamy, 1915. Note sur une collection conchyliologique du commencement du XIX^e siècle. *Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle* 21(3): 101-104 [reprint: 1-4] [Richard: p. 103].
- E. Lamy, 1930. Les conchyliologistes Bruguière et Hwass. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 74(1): 42-59 [Richard: p. 58].
- Cailliez, 1983: 3, 13.
- Dance, 1986: 98-100.
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 123.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18 [portrait].
- Cailliez & Finet, 1997: 37 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 249.
- Richardo-Coulet, M. (19**-*); France)

- Planorbidae life cycle (1983, 1985).
- Richards, Aute (1885-19**; U.S.A.)
- Snails and floods (1917).
- Richards, Charles Percy (1851-1941; U.K.)
- G. N. Richards & J. W. Jackson, 1941. C. P. Richards (1851-1941). *Journal of Conchology* 21(11): 322.
- Richards, Charles Selwyn (1916-2005; U.S.A.)
- Planorbidae (1960s-1980s).
- Abbott, 1973: 415-416; 1987: 112.
- Richards, Deirdrè (19**-****; Ireland/South Africa)
- *South African shells* (1981), *Shells* (1988).
- Anonymous, 1991. Personalia: Deirdrè Richards. *Strandloper*, Bulletin of the Conchological Society of Southern Africa 229: 11 [portrait].
- Richards, Dulack (19**-****; Chile)
- Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Richards, Horace Gardiner (1906-1984; U.S.A.)
- *Miocene invertebrate fauna of New Jersey* (1942) with A. Harbison.
- Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112.
- Henson, 1982: 26.
- Rehder, 1997: 110.
- Richards, Margaret Crozier (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- A catalogue of molluscan type specimens in the Department of Living Invertebrates, the American Museum of Natural History, New York, New York, U.S.A. (1969) with W. E. Old, Jr., 147 leaves.
- Richards, Oscar White (1902-****; U.S.A.)
- Growth in *Mytilus* (1928).
- Richardson, Alastair M. M. (19**-****; U.K./Australia)
- *Cepaea* ecology (1970s), Littorinidae populations (1987).
- Richardson, Cheryl T. (19**-1992; U.S.A.)
- J. L. Jacobs, 1992. Farewell to a friend. *Of Sea and Shore* 15(3): 180.
- Richardson, Christopher A. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Growth of *Spisula* (1988), *Mytilus* (1989, 1999), *Siphonaria* (1990), *Arca* (2002).
- Richardson, Clarence Leonard (1911-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 416; 1987: 112.
- Richardson, David Northey (1929-1992; U.K.)
- Grandson of A. G. Stubbs; collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Norris, 1993: 28-29; 1995b: 21.
- Richardson, Douglas T. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Collection now in Leeds Museum.
- Richardson, Elwyn Stuart (1***-19**; New Zealand)
- Fossil cephalopod radula (1975).
- Richardson, Emma Boylston (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Obituary of W. B. Mazÿck (1943).
- Richardson, Eugene S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Fossil nautiloid radula (1975).
- Richardson, George Fleming (1796-1848; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens & J. A. Cooper, 1986 [“1985”]. George Fleming Richardson (1796-1848) – man of letters; lecturer and geological curator. *The Geological Curator* 4(5): 249-272 [biography, bibliography].
- Richardson, John [Sir; M.D.] (1787-1865; U.K.)
- Anonymous, 1868. [Obituary: John Richardson]. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London for 1865-66*: lxxxiv-lxxxvi.
- G. S. Boulger, 1896. Richardson, Sir John. *Dictionary of national biography* 16: 1119-1121.
- Swainson, 1840: 308-309.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 360.
- Sherborn, 1940: 113.
- Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Moore, 1989: 162-163.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- M. K. McNicholl, 1997. Richardson, John. Pp. 668-670, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Harmond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- R. E. Johnson & M. H. Johnson. 2004. Richardson, Sir John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 822-824 [portrait].
- Richardson, Leonard (1911-****; U.S.A.)

- Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia catalogues 1970s-1980s; *Early references to the figures in the Conchylien cabinet of Martini and Chemnitz* (1979); *Oreohelicidae, catalog of species* (1984).
- Richardson, Richard (1663-1741; U.K.)
- J. Edgington, 2016. Natural history books in the library of Dr Richard Richardson. *Archives of Natural History* 43(1): 57-75.
- Richardson, Terry D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Life histories of Viviparidae (1992).
- Richardson, W. (18**-****; U.S.A.?)
- Martens, 1901: viii.
- Richart, Mae Dean (****-1980; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1980. In memoriam. *The Festivus* 12(4): 57.
- Richaud, ____ [M.D.] (18**-****; ?)
- Collected in Haiti ca. 1850; *Macroceramus richaudi* Petit de la Saussaye, 1850, named for him.
- Crosse, 1891a: 80-81; 1891b: 12-13.
- Richer de Forges, Bertrand (1948-****; France/New Caledonia)
- Richert, Loretta [“Tetta”] Turnbull (1912?-2000; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of T. H. Richert.
- A. Butler, 2001. Tetta Richert Obituary. *HMS Bulletin*, January 2001: 3-4.
- Concerning
<http://starbulletin.com/2000/12/01/news/story11.html> [portraits].
- Richert, Thomas H. (1909-1985; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of L. Richert; diving for shells in the Red Sea (1986).
- D. Eyre & C. Eyre, 1964. The compleat conchologist: Mariel King’s search for the shell is enriching the museums of the Pacific. *The Honolulu Beacon*, Feb. 1964: cover, 14-15, 28, 30, 32-33 [portrait of Richert on p. 15].
- Abbott, 1973: 417.
- E. R. Cross, 1985. Dr. Thomas H. Richert. *Hawaiian Shell News* 33(1): 6.
- Abbott, 1987: 113, 160-161.
- D. E. Hemmes & M. J. Goldsmith, 1994. The Richert collection finds a new home in Hilo, Hawaii. *Hawaiian Shell News* 42(8): 1, 4-5.
- Richfield, Wayne Bryce (1941-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Richling, Ira (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 50, 53, 55 [portraits].
- Richmond, Dutchess of [Mrs. Charles]
- Had a famous shell house designed by Mary Delany (ca. 1730).
- Richmond, Edward Avery (1887-1970; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 516.
- Richmond, Larry (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Helix* physiology (2001).
- Richmond, Ruth (1904-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Ruth Richmond. *New York Shell Club Notes* 174: 7.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin* for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Richnovszky, Andor (1932-1993; Hungary)
- *Vizicsigák és kagylók (Mollusca) kishatározója* (1979) with L. Pintér, *Mollusken der Donau vom Schwarzwald bis zum Schwarzen Meer: eine monographische Darstellung* (1990) with C. Frank & C. Frank.
- E. Krolopp & L. Füköh, 1993. In memoriam Dr. Richnovszky Andor (1932-1993). *Malakológiai Tájékoztató* 12: 5-8 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- C. Frank, 1994. Dr. Andor Richnovszky (8.VII.1932 – 28.VII.1993). *Malakologisches Abhandlungen* 17: 115-119 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Krolopp, 1994. Andor Richnovszky (1932-1993). *Soosiana* 21/22: 6-7.
- Z. Réthy, 1994. Előszó [Richnovszky]. *Soosiana* 21/22: 3-5 [portrait].
- L. Füköh, 1996. Andor Richnovsky, 1932-1993. *Malacological Review* 28: 137-142.
- J. H. Jungbluth, 1998. In memoriam Andor Richnovszky 08. Juli 1932 – 28. Juli 1993. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 61: 7-15 [bibliography, portrait].
- K. Vig, 2003. Zoological research in western Hungary: a history. Szombathely:

- Vas County Museums' Directorate, xviii + 356 pp. [Richnovszky, p. 66].
- Richter, A. (19**-****; Germany)
- Eulimidae, Epitoniidae.
- Richter, Alexandra (19**-****; Italy/Spain)
- Coralliophlinae (2009).
- Richter, Gotthard (19**-****; Germany)
- Pelagic gastropods (1970s-1990s).
Janssen, 1992: 84.
- Richter, Ilona (192*-****; Germany)
- Opisthobranchs of the Mediterranean (1982).
- Richter, Klaus O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Slugs (1976-1980s).
- Richter, Reinhard (1813-1884; Germany)
- *Beitrag zur Palaontologie des Thüringer Waldes* (1848) with descriptions of fossil molluscs.
- Richthofen, Ferdinand Paul Wilhelm von [Baron] (1833-1905; Germany)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 361.
Cleevely, 1983: 245.
- Rickert, T. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ricketts, Edward Flanders Robb (1896-1948; U.S.A.)
- J. Steinbeck, 1951. About Ed Ricketts. Pp. vii-lxxvii, in: J. Steinbeck, *The log from the Sea of Cortez; the narrative portion of the book, Sea of Cortez*, by John Steinbeck and E. F. Ricketts, 1941, here reissued with a profile "About Ed Ricketts" by J. Steinbeck. New York: Viking Press, lxxvii + 282 pp. [repaginated, 1986, Penguin Books, lxxvii + 336 pp.].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1972. De mirabili maris: thoughts on the flowering of seashore books. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (ser. B) 72: 107-114, pls. 1-2 [portrait].
Abbott, 1973: 148.
- R. Astro, 1973. John Steinbeck and Edward F. Ricketts. The shaping of a novelist. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, xiv + 258 pp., including several pls.
- R. Astro, 1976, Edward F. Ricketts. Boise, Idaho (Boise State University), 48 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1978, [ed.], from the papers of Edward F. Ricketts. The outer shores. Part 1. Ed Ricketts and John Steinbeck explore the Pacific Coast. Part 2. Breaking through. Eureka, California (Mad River Press), 1: xii + 128 pp.; 2: x + 182 pp. [see also Rodger, 2006, below].
- J. E. McCosker, 1984. Ed Ricketts: role model for California biologists. *Bohemian Club Library Notes*, 45: 4-10.
- J. Calvin & J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. About this book and Ed Ricketts, 1952. Pp. xi-xiv, in: E. F. Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp.
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1985. Preface to the Fourth Edition, 1968. Pp. xiv-xix, in: E. F. Ricketts, J. Calvin, J. W. Hedgpeth, revised by D. W. Phillips, *Between Pacific Tides*, Fifth edition. Stanford: Stanford University Press, xxviii + 652 pp. [portrait].
- S. Enea, 1991. With Steinbeck in the Sea of Cortez; a memoir of the Steinbeck/Ricketts Expedition. Los Osos (California): Sand River Press, [iv] + vi + 82 pp. [portraits].
- J. W. Hedgpeth, 1995. Ed Ricketts (1897-1948), marine biologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 17-18.
- J. C. Kelley, 1995. Ed Ricketts, ecologist. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 12-14 [portraits].
- J. E. McCosker, 1995. Ed Ricketts: a role model for marine biologists. *The Steinbeck Newsletter*, Fall 1995: 15-17 [portrait] [revised from 1984 paper, *supra*].
- M. K. Hemp, 2002. Cannery Row: the history of John Steinbeck's old Ocean View Avenue, 2nd ed. Monterey, California: History Co., 128 pp.
- K. A. Rodger, 2002. Renaissance man of Cannery Row: the life and letters of Edward F. Ricketts. Tuscaloosa, Alabama: University of Alabama Press, liv + 283 pp.
- V. C. Kenk, 2004. Is Ricketts still relevant? *Steinbeck Studies* 15(2): 31-34.
- E. E. Tamm, 2004. Beyond the outer shores. New York, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, xvi + 365 pp. [portraits].
- K. A. Rodger, ed., 2006. *Breaking through: essays, journals, and travelogues of Edward*

- F. Ricketts. Berkeley, California: University of California Press, xix + 348 pp.
- Williams, 2007: 213 [portrait].
- J. Lovejoy, 2008. The man who became a Steinbeck footnote. *Steinbeck Review* 5(2): 59-84 [portrait].
- D. J. Eernisse, 2013. Keen eyes and follow-up research: how Ed Ricketts dealt with the chiton and limpet collections from his famous 1940 Sea of Cortez Expedition. *Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report for 2011*: 31-33 [in English and Spanish].
- J. M. Straley, ed., 2015. Ed Ricketts from Cannery Row to Sitka, Alaska: science, history, and reflections along the Pacific Coast. Juneau (Alaska): Shorefast Editions, viii + 127 pp. [biography, partial bibliography, portraits].
- Ricketts, Harold Owen (1905-19**; U.K.)
- Worked in the BM(NH).
- Ricks, Robert M. (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Riddick, Marceile Ballentine (1939-****; U.S.A.)
- *Freshwater mussels of the Pamunkey River system, Virginia* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113.
- Ridewood, Walter George (1867-1921; U.K.)
- C. W. A., 1921. Dr. Walter George Ridewood. *Nature* 108(2709): 160.
- B. B. Woodward, 1922. Dr. Walter Geroge Ridewood, F.L.S., etc., 1867-1921. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 68-69.
- A. S. W. [A. S. Woodward?], 1922. Walter George Ridewood. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London* 134: 70.
- E. J. Hilton & P. J. Forey, 2005. Contributions of Walter G. Ridewood to systematic comparative anatomy, especially the osteology of "lower" vertebrates. *Journal of Natural History* 39(8): 641-655 [bibliography].
- Adler, 2012: 166.
- Ridge, A. Lorraine (1932-1982; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417; 1987: 113, 161.
- Ridgway, Tyrone M. (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Patella* taxonomy (1999).
- Ridley, Henry Nicholas (1855-1956; U.K.)
- E. J. Salisbury, 1971. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Dictionary of national biography, supplement 1951-1960*: 841-842.
- Trew, 1993: 83.
- E. J. Salisbury, 2004. Ridley, Henry Nicholas. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 46: 938-939 [portrait].
- Riebeck, Emil (1853-1885; Germany)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1886. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 34(1): 118 [one sentence obituary].
- Concerning:
http://www.ifhas.de/halhalhal/hallenser/riebeck/text_e_riebeck.htm [portrait].
- Riech, E. (19**-****; Germany)
- Indo-Pacific Neritidae (1935).
- Riedel, Adolf (1930-2010; Poland)
- Non-marine fauna of Poland and Greece; *Genera Zonitidarum: Diagnosen supraspezifischer Taxa der Familie Zonitidae (Gastropoda, Sylommatophora)* (1980).
- D. Mierzwa-Szymkowiak, 2012. In memoriam of Professor Adolf Riedel. *Folia Malacologica* 20(1): 59.
- A. Wiktor, E. Stworzewicz & D. Mierzwa, 2010. Professor Dr Hab. Adolf Riedel February 24th 1930 – August 21st 2010: obituary. *Folia Malacologica* 18(2): 51-57 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Riedel, Frank (1961-****; Germany)
- Evolution of Caenogastropoda, Cassidae (1992, 1995), *Ursprung und Evolution der "höheren" Caenogastropoda: eine paläobiologische Konzeption* (2000), Lake Baikal gastropods (2002).
- Riedel, Paul (19**-****; Germany)
- Wiese, 2004: 61.
- Riedl, Rupert (1925-2005; Germany)
- *Fauna und Flora der Adria* (1963, 1970), *Fauna und flora des Mittelmeeres: ein systematischer, Meeresführer für Biologen und Naturfreunde* (1983).
- M. Chabicosky, 2000. Rupert Riedl (geb. 1925). Pp. 196, 231-249 & 281-283, in: G.

- Heindl, ed., *Wissenschaft und Forschung in Österreich: Exemplarische Leistungen österreichischer Naturforscher, Techniker und Mediziner*. Frankfurt (Main): Peter Lang, 291 pp. [biography, portrait, partial bibliography].
- G. P. Wagner & M. D. Laubichler, 2004. Rupert Riedl and the re-synthesis of evolutionary and developmental biology: body plans and evolvability. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 302B(1): 92-102 [biography, portrait].
- J. Ott, 2006. Obituary: Rupert Riedl, 1925-2005. *Marine Ecology* 27(1): 1-6 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- J. Joerg, M. Stachowitsch & E. V. Oelscher, 2007. Remote and inaccessible habitats, in-situ research and biodiversity: a tribute to Rupert Riedl. *Marine Ecology* 28 (Supplement): 1-2.
- M. Schmitt, 2007 [“2006”]. Rupert Riedl (1925-2005), Befreier der Morphologie. *Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde zu Berlin* (n.f.) 45: 89-92 [biography, portrait].
- Riedman, Marianne L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Ecology of *Tegula* (1981).
- Riegraf, Wolfgang (19**-****; Germany)
- Fossil cephalopods (1984).
- Rieken, William Charles (1953-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Riel, Alfred (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Trematodes and *Nassarius* (1975).
- Riel, Duane Charles (1932-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 417.
- Riel, Philibert (1862-1943; France)
- Audibert & Clary, 2008: 86, 103.
- Audibert, 2009: 63, pl. 3, fig. 5 [portrait].
- Riemenschneider, Carl (1859-1918; Germany)
- Zeissler, 1984: 51.
- Riemsdijk, Adriaan Willem Gerrit van [Jonkheer] (1803-1871; Netherlands)
- Father of B. W. F. van Riemsdijk.
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 181-182.
- Engel, 1986: 224-225.
- Riemsdijk, Barthold Willem Floris van [Jonkheer] (1850-1942?; Netherlands)
- Son of A. W. G. van Riemsdijk.
- Engel, 1986: 225.
- Riemsdijk, Isaac van (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 225.
- Rieper, Hinrich (18**-19**; Germany)
- Thesis on *Succinea* (1913).
- Riestra, Gustavo (19**-20**; Uruguay)
- Zaffaroni, 2010: 15-16 [portrait].
- Riezler, Hermann (18**-19**; Germany)
- Land snails of the Tirol (1929).
- Rigacci, Enrico (18**-18**; Italy)
- Brother of Giovanni & Giuseppi Rigacci.
- H. Crosse, 1871. *Nouvelles*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 32(1): 103-104 [acquisition of his library and collection by the Museum of the Royal University of Rome].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Rigacci, Giovanni (1816-1871; Italy)
- Brother of E. & Giuseppe Rigacci.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1872. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 20(1): 122 [very short obituary].
- V. Conti, 1874. *Necrologia di Giovanni Rigacci*. Pp. 129-143, in G. Rigacci & E. Rigacci, *Catalogo delle conchiglie componenti la Collezione Rigacci, Parte Prima, Conchiglie Viventi*. Roma: Tipa del Salviucci, ii + 143 pp. [biography, portrait].
- C. Gentiluomo, 1874. *Giovanni Rigacci*. *Bullettino Malacologico Italiano* 7: 89-90.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Dance, 1986: 159, 224.
- Rigacci, Giuseppe (?1812-1880; Italy)
- Brother of E. & Giovanni Rigacci; *Catalogo delle conchiglie componenti la collezione Rigacci classificata col sistema di Lamarck e con l'indicazione di alcuni generi*

- e sottogeneri adottati dal più recenti conchiologi* (1866).
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1881. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 29(1): 103 [very short obituary].
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1944. Catalogues and collections. 3. Rigacci catalogue. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(2-3): 71-72.
- Rigby, Joyce E. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Oxychilus* anatomy (1963), *Succinea* (1965), *Lymnaea* (1982).
- Riggio, S. (19**-****; Italy)
- *Brachidontes* (1998).
- Riggs, Alan C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Catalogue of *Conus* with A. J. Kohn (1979).
- Riggs, Harriet Herring (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 113.
- Righi, Gilberto (1931-1999; Brazil)
- *Tegula* (1965), *Acmaea* (1966), radulae (1967).
- Říhová, Dagmar (19**-****; Czech Republic)
- Riis, _____ (****-****; Denmark)
- Dance, 1986: 186.
- Riise, Albert Heinrich (1810-1882; Denmark/Virgin Islands)
- W. J. Clench, C. G. Aguayo & R. D. Turner, 1947-1948. [Republication of] The West-Indian marine shells with some remarks. *Revista de la Sociedad Malacológica "Carlos de la Torre"* 5(1): 23-40; 5(2): 59-80; 5(3): 91-116 (1947); 6(1): 11-43; 6(2): 45-48 (1948), frontispiece [Risse: pp. 46-47].
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 83.
- Rijgersma, Hendrik Elingsz[oon] van (1835-1877; Netherlands)
- L. B. Holthuis, 1959. H. E. van Rijgersma – a little known naturalist of St. Martin (Netherlands Antilles). *Natuurwetenschappelijke Studiekring voor Suriname en de Nederlandse Antillen*, No.19 / *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 9(39): 69-78.
- H. E. Coomans, 1967. The non-marine Mollusca of St. Martin (Lesser Antilles). *Studies on the Fauna of Curaçao and other Caribbean Islands* 24(94): 118-145. [Rijgersma: p. 120].
- H. E. Coomans, 1974. Life and malacological work of Hendrik Elingsz van Rijgersma (1835-1877), a Dutch physician and scientist on St. Martin, Netherlands Antilles. *Bijdragen tot de Dierkunde* 44(2): 111-214.
- Abbott, 1975: 517.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Engel, 1986: 236.
- H. E. Coomans, 1989. Antillean seashells, the 19th century watercolours of Caribbean molluscs painted by Hendrik van Rijgersma. Zutphen: De Walburg Pers, 191 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 283-284 [portrait].
- Riker, Anne T. [Nancy] (1911-****; U.S.A./Bermuda)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
- Riley, Bobby Joe (1933-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 579; 1987: 113.
- Rilett, Michael H. P. (19**-****; South Africa)
- Permian bivalve from Natal (1975).
- Riley, Kenneth (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Rimmer, Richard (1826-1905; U.K.)
- [E. A. Smith], 1906. Richard Rimmer. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 7(2): 67.
- Taylor, 1917: 96 [portrait].
- A. T. Hopwood, 1946. Miscellaneous notes. 2, Rimmer, 'The land and freshwater shells of the British Isles.' *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 153.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Shells of the British Isles, land and freshwater* (1907) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Rinaldi, Augusto (1939-2005; Italy)
- Collected in Somalia.
- Rinaldi, Emidio (19**-****; Italy)

- *Scapharca* (1976), *Le conchiglie della costa romagnola* (1991).
- Rincón, Ariadna (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Prunum* development (1996).
- Rink, Hinrich Johannes (1819-1893; Denmark)
- F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich F. P. Lauridsen, 1900. Rink, Hinrich Johannes, 1819-93. Dansk biografisk lexicon, tillige omfattende Norge for tidsrummet 1537-1814 (Kjøbenhavn) 14: 125-128.
- F. Gad, 1982. Rink, Hinrich Johannes. Dansk Biografisk Leksikon 12: 244-246.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Rinkens, Joe (19**-****; Australia)
- Shell dealer.
- Rinne, John N. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* in Arizona (1974).
- Rios, Carlos F. (19**-****; Chile)
- Ecology of *Nacella* (1987).
- Rios, Eliézer de Carvalho (1921-****; Brazil)
- Anonymous, 1962. Personality spotlight. Dr. E. de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 10(11): 7 [portraits].
- Abbott, 1973: 418.
- Olazarri, 1975: 94.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dr. Eliezer de Carvalho Rios. Hawaiian Shell News 24(11): 6 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Clampit, 1992: 10 [portrait].
- Oliveira & Almeida, 2000: 51.
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- J. Coltro, 2015. [Obituary]. American Conchologist, 43(2): 31-32 [portrait].
- Ríos-Jara, Eduardo (19**-****; Mexico)
- Benthic studies, *Opisthobranchios de México: guía de babosas marinas del Pacífico, Golfo de California y las islas oceánicas* (2006) with D. W. Behrens & A. Hermosillo.
 - *Octopus* biology (2010).
- Riout, Michel (19**-****; France)
- Jurassic ammonites.
- Ripert, C. (19**-****; France)
- Freshwater molluscs of Katanga (1972).
- Ripken, Theo E. J. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- L. van Gemert, 2008. Theo Ripken en Edi Gittenberger tijdens diens studietijd in Leiden. Basteria 72(4-6): 87-91 [portrait].
- Rippey, Elizabeth (19**-****; South Africa)
- *Sea shells of southern Africa* (1982) with R. Kilburn (1982).
- Rippingale, Joyce Muriel (****-1997; Australia)
- Spouse of Ossie H. Rippingale.
- K. Lamprell, 1997. The late Joyce Muriel Rippingale. Australian Shell News 95: 3 [portrait].
- Rippingale, Oswald [Ossie] H. (1911-1994; Australia)
- Spouse of J. M. Rippingale; books on Australian molluscs, cones, muricids; *Queensland and Great Barrier Reef shells* (1961) with D. F. McMichael.
 - K. Lamprell, 1994. Obituary: Ossie Rippingale, 1911-1994. Australasian Shell News 87: 7 [portrait] [reprinted in *Of Sea and Shore* 18(3): 158, without portrait].
- Ripplinger, J.-J. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Ripplinger, T. (19**-****; France)
- Neurophysiology of *Helix* (1957).
- Rippon, Robert Henry Fernando (1836-1917; U.K.)
- Collection in National Museum of Wales.
- Dean, 1936: 244.
- Abbott, 1963: 29.
- Risbec, Jean J. (1895-1964; France/New Caledonia)
- *Mollusques nudibranches de la Nouvelle-Calédonie* (1953).
 - P. Jolivet, 2007. Note biographique: Jean Risbec (1895-1964); un pionnier de l'entomologie appliquée en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Nouvelle Revue d'Entomologie (n.s.) 24(1): 84-86.
- Risch, Fritz (1925-2005; Germany)
- A. Schenck, 2006. Nachruf Fritz Risch. Der Geschiesbesammler (Wankendorf) 39(3): 97-98 [portrait].
- Riser, Nathan W. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Feeding in marine gastropods (1969).

- Riskind, David H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Humboldtiana* (1976, 1979).
- Risso, Joseph Antoine (1777-1845; France)
- Published as Antoine.
- Swainson, 1840: 309.
- J. R. Bourguignat, 1861. Étude synonymique sur les mollusques des Alpes-Maritimes publiés par A. Risso, in 1826. Paris: J. B. Baillière, 84 pp., 1 pl. [portrait] [on-line through: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org>].
- Taylor, 1916: 1 [portrait].
- M. Caziot, 1919. Synonymic study of the mollusks of the Department des Alpes-Maritimes mentioned by Antoine Risso with notes on their classification [translated, and with introductory note, by William Healey Dall]. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia 71(2): 156-170.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- T. Monod, 1930. Rissoana I: sur un texte inédit de Risso. Bulletin du Muséum national d'Histoire naturelle, Paris (ser. 2) 2(4): 363-374.
- T. Monod, 1931a. Rissoana II: une lettre inédite d'Antoine Risso à Polydore Roux. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (ser. 2) 3: 287-289.
- T. Monod, 1931b. Inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. Archives du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (ser. 6) 7: 101-133.
- T. Monod, 1932. Supplément à l'inventaire des manuscrits de Risso conservés à la bibliothèque du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle. Bulletin du Muséum National d'Histoire Naturelle, Paris (ser. 2) 4(5): 461-464.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
- W. Adam, 1942. Notes sur les Céphalopodes. XXI. A propos d'une publication peu connue de A. Risso, 1854. Bulletin du Musée Royal d'Histoire Naturelle de Belgique / Mededeelingen van het Koninklijk Museum van België 18(25): 1-36.
- P. M. Arnaud, 1978. Révision des taxa malacologiques méditerranéens introduits par Antoine Risso. Annals du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice 5: 101-150.
- T. Monod & J. C. Hureau, 1978. Essai de bibliographie de Risso. Annals du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Nice 5: 159-163.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- A. J. Kohn, 1988. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Comus*. VIII. The species described 1821-1830. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 93(1): 19-70 [Risso: pp. 40-43].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Kohn, 1992: 215.
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 168-169, 172, 204, 207.
- Damkaer, 2002: 163-167 [portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- G. Fredj & M. Meinardi, 2007. L'Ange & l'Orchidée: Risso, Vérany & Barla, une lignée de savants de renommée mondiale à Nice au XIX siècle. Nice: Serre, 149 pp. [portrait, bibliography, partial list of taxa].
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 120-121.
- Risso-Domínguez, Carlos J. (1924-****; Argentina)
- Nudibranchs.
- Olazarri, 1975: 73-74.
- Ristine, James D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Clams, oysters, & scallops: a postcard and tradecard illustrated album* (2009).
- Ritchie, Alfred (1894-1979; U.K.)
- C. E. Lucas & B. B. Parrish, 1980. Alfred Ritchie, O.B.E., B.Sc., Ph.D. (Aberd.). Year Book of the Royal Society of Edinburgh 1980: 75-76.
- Cleevely, 1983: 246.
- Ritchie, John D., Jr. (1851-1939; U.S.A.)
- Also noted for work in astronomy; expert on public health.
- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie dead; expert on shells; conchologist, 88, was author and formerly overseer of Harvard Observatory. New York Times, July 23, 1939: 29.

- Anonymous, 1939. John Ritchie, Jr. *The Nautilus* 53(2): 66.
- [L. R. Cox], 1943. John Ritchie (Jr.). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 25(4): 125.
- Abbott, 1973: 148.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- D. R. Shasky & J. W. Brookshire, 1982. Oral history interview of S. Stillman Berry, malacologist. Interview 3, February 4, 1982. *Smithsonian Institution Archives*, pp. 49-71, with photographs in plastic sleeves [Ritchie: pp. 53-56].
- Rittenhouse, John V. (****-1957?; U.S.A.)
[notice of death]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1957*: inside back cover [1958].
- Ritter, Albrecht (1684-1755; Germany)
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 362.
Franchini et al., 1975: 71.
- Ritter, William Emerson (1856-1944; U.S.A.)
R. M. Eakin, 1956. *History of zoology at the University of California, Berkeley*. *Bios* 27(2): 66-90 [Ritter, pp. 68-71, portraits].
H. Raitt & B. Moulton, 1967. *Scripps Institution of Oceanography: first fifty years*. Los Angeles: W. Ritchie Press, xix + 217 pp., 32 pls. [Baker: passim, pls. 1, 3, 10].
E. N. Shor, 1981. How Scripps Institution came to San Diego. *The Journal of San Diego History* 27(3): 161-173, on line at: www.sandiegohistory.org/bio/ritter/ritter.htm
Concerning:
<http://scrippsarchives.ucsd.edu/sio/archives/siohistory/ritfam-hist.html>
- Ritter, William J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Collector in Oregon.
- Rittschof, Dan (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Snails preying on clams (1986).
- Ritz, M. F. (19**-****; France)
• Feeding in *Lymax* (1998).
- Riumina, Irina Ivanovna (1937-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Riva, Alain (19**-****; France)
• Marine gastropods (1978).
- Rivas, Fabiola (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Planorbid physiology (1997).
- Rivera-Ingraham, Georgina A. (19**-****; Spain)
• Development of *Patella* (2010).
- Rivero, Carlos (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rivero Paredes, Nelsy (19**-****; Venezuela)
• Opisthobranchs (2000s).
- Riveros-Zuñiga, Francisco (****-****; Chile)
• Chilean marine molluscs (1950s).
- Rivers, James John (1824-1913; U.K./U.S.A.)
I. M. Buell, 1911. Notes on fossil Californian Pleurotomidae. *The Nautilus* 24(12): 142-144 [footnote on p. 142 noted that Rivers collection divided between Beloit College in Wisconsin and Pomona College in Claremont, California].
Anonymous, 1913. Summons comes to aged ones; Professor Rivers, noted scientist, dies this morning full of years and honors and devoted friend, almost as old, follows him within a short time to the other world. *The Daily Outlook* (Santa Monica, California), December 16, 1913: [page not known].
I. M. Buell, 1914. Dr. J. J. Rivers. *Science* (n.s.) 39(1000): 319-320.
Essig, 1931: 746-474 [portrait].
Sherborn, 1940: 115.
Ewan, 1955: 58.
Mount, J. D., 1974. The Pleistocene Gastropoda of J. J. Rivers. *The Western Society of Malacologists, Annual Report* 7: 20-21.
Abbott, 1973: 149 [as James "Joseph"].
Cleevely, 1983: 246.
Leviton & Aldrich, 1997: see Index [p. 253, portrait].
- Rives, Claude (19**-****; France)
• *Coquillages de Polynesie* (1975) with B. Salvat, *Coquillages de Nouvelle Caledonia* with Salvat and Reverce (1988), *Coquillages de Tahiti* with Salvat (1990).
- Rivest, Brian Roger (1950-****; U.S.A.)
• Nudibranch reproduction (1970s-1990s).

- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Rixford, Emmet [M.D.] (1865-1938; U.S.A.)
- Collection in California Academy of Sciences; material also collected by his son Emmet Rixford, Jr.
- Anonymous, 1938. Dr. Emmet Rixford. *The Nautilus* 51(4): 141.
- G D. Hanna, 1939. The Emmet Rixford collection. *The Nautilus* 52(4): 139.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- Rizal, Jose (1861-1896; Philippines)
- E. B. Taningco, 1958. The greatest Malayan was also a conchologist. *Philippine Shell News* 1(2): 21.
- Roach, Frank A. (1936-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robaina, Germán (19**-****; Venezuela)
- *Octopus* occurrence (1984).
- Robb, Frank M., Jr. (1947-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Robb, Mark F. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Robba, Elio (19**-****; Italy)
- Recent and fossil molluscs since 1960s.
- Robbins, Bruce A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Robbins, Kenneth B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chitons (1975).
- Robbins, R. G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Behavior of *Littorina* (1996).
- Robbins, Wilfred William (1884-1952; U.S.A.)
- Slugs (1909).
- Roberge, Armand G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Odostomia* (1968).
- Robert, Adrien (1867-1925; France)
- E. Lamy, 1926. Nécrologie. Adrien Robert. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 69(4): 255-257 [bibliography].
- Recherches sur le développement des troques* (1903) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Robert, Louis Eugène (1806-1882; France)
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901b: 334 [*Islande*].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 126.
- Robert, Paul-André (1***-19**; Germany)
- *Kunstgebilde des Meeres: Muscheln und Schneckenengehause* (1936), *Wonders of the sea* (1937, 1945).
- Robert, R. (19**-****; France)
- Oyster physiology (1983).
- Róbert, Suara (19**-****; Hungary)
- *Magyarországi puhatestűek katalógusa: hazai malakológusok gyűjtései alapján* (2004) with L. Pintér.
- Roberts, Dai (19**-****; Australia)
- *Seashells of southwestern Australia* (1981) with F. E. Wells.
- Roberts, David (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Shallow water marine molluscs of north-west Java* (1982) with S. Soemodihardjo & W. Kastoro, bivalve biology and anatomy (1985), *Calliostoma* (1987).
- Roberts, F. L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Color in *Mytilus* (1976).
- Roberts, George (18**-19**; U.K.)
- *Arion* and *Helix* in Yorkshire.
- Roberts, Gordon B. (1953-****; Bahamas)
- Abbott, 1987: 113.
- Roberts, H. Wallace (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, John Henry, Jr. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 418; 1987: 114.
- Roberts, Mary (1788-1864; U.K.)
- T. Iredale, 1922. "Lessons on Shells". *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 15(2-3): 85-86.
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Book notes. 32. *A popular history of the Mollusca*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(6): 173.
- N. F. McMillan, 1961. Book Notes, especially relating to Turton's works. 3. *The Conchologist's Companion*, by Mary Roberts. *Journal of Conchology* 25(1): 36-37.

- S. J. Gould, 1993. The invisible woman. *Natural History* 102(6): 14-23 [reprinted (1995), pp. 187-201, in: S. J. Gould, *Dinosaur in a haystack*. New York: Harmony Books, xv + 480 pp.].
- G. Lindsay, 1996. Mary Roberts, a neglected naturalist. *Antiquarian Book Monthly* 23(2): 20-22 [bibliography].
- D. L. Opitz, 2004a. Roberts, Mary (1788-1864). *Dictionary of nineteenth-century British scientists* 4: 1699-1700.
- D. L. Opitz, 2004b. Introduction to *The Conchologist's Companion*. Pp. v-x, in: D. L. Opitz, ed., *The Conchologist's Companion*. Science Writing by Women, vol. 3. Bristol (England): Thoemmes Continuum and Edition Synapse.
- P. Osborne, 2004. Roberts, Mary. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 178-179.
- Williams, 2009: 72.
- P. G. Moore, 2014. Popularizing marine natural history in eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Britain. *Archives of Natural History*, 41(1): 45-62 [Roberts: p. 55].
- *A popular history of the Mollusca* (1851) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Roberts, Meriam (19**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Theodore Roberts.
- Roberts, Mervin F. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Pearl makers: the tidemarth guide to finding and gathering clams, oysters, mussels, and scallops* (1984).
- Roberts, Paul A. (19**-****); U.S.A.)
- *Limpet chromosomes* (1980).
- Roberts, Sherwood Raymond (1845-1928; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 80: 623-624, 1 pl. [portrait].
- Anonymous, 1928. Editorial Notes. *Journal of Conchology*, 18(9): 269.
- H. A. Pilsbry, 1928. Sherwood Raymond Roberts, 1845-1928. *The Nautilus* 42(2): 60-61.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Groves & Weil, 2003: 39.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 5 [portrait].
- Roberts, Theodore (19**-19**); U.S.A.)
- Spouse of Meriam Roberts.
- Roberts, Trevor Digby (1916-2011; U.S.A.)
- A. McClure, 1998. Trevor Roberts. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 39(3): 15-19 [portraits].
- Anonymous, 2011. Obituary: Trevor Digby Roberts. *Whidbey [Island] Examiner*, March 18, 2011: [page unknown].
- Anonymous, 2011. Trevor D. Roberts (1913-2011). *American Conchologist* 39(1): 35 [portrait].
- T. Rice, 2011. Memories of Trevor. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 51(3): 7.
- Robertson, Albert Duncan (18**-19**); Canada)
- K. Johnstone, 1999. *The aquatic explorers: a history of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, xvi + 342 pp. [Robertson: pp. 50-51, 80, 82-83, 88, 90].
- The Mollusca of Georgian Bay* (1915) on-line at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Robertson, David (1806-1896; U.K.)
- T. R. R. Stebbing, 1891. *The naturalist of Cumbrae: a true story, being the life of David Robertson*. London: Trübner, x + 398 pp. [not seen].
- W. E. Hoyle, 1897. David Robertson, LL.D. *Journal of Conchology* 8(10): 329.
- G. B. Howes, 1897. Address of the president. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 2(5): 203-226 [Robertson: p. 206].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938:363.
- Cleevely, 1983: 247.
- M. Deacon, 2004. Robertson, David. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 216-217.
- Moore 2007: 1-2.
- Robertson, Harriet [“Happy”] (19**-20**); U.S.A.)
- Second wife of R. Robertson.

- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. *Academy Frontiers* Fall 2013: 14 [portraits].
- Robertson, Harold Ralph (1877-1951; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of I. C. Robertson.
- Anonymous, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 113: 17.
- H. A. Pilsbry & H. B. Baker, 1951. Harold R. Robertson. *The Nautilus* 65(2): 68.
- A. C. Hoffman & F. S. Hoffman, 1951. Harold Ralph Robertson, 1877-1951. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1951*: 16-17, 39 [portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, Imogene Christabel [née Strickler] (1872-1953; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of H. R. Robertson; *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region* (1948) with C. L. Blakeslee.
- I. C. S. Robertson, 1948. The Conchological Section: a history. Pp. 161-181, in: I. C. S. Robertson & C. L. Blakeslee, *The Mollusca of the Niagara frontier region and adjacent territory*. *Bulletin of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences* 19(3): xii + 191 pp.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Mrs. Imogene C. Robertson passes. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 126: 11.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. Imogene Strickler Robertson. *The Nautilus* 66(4): 139-141, portrait.
- M. C. Teskey, 1953. A report on the Robertson shell collection. *Hobbies, The Magazine of the Buffalo Museum of Science* 34(2): 34-35 [portrait].
- M. C. Teskey, 1954. Imogene Strickler Robertson, 1872-1953; U.S.A. *American Malacological Union, News Bulletin and Annual Report for 1953*: 1-3, portrait, memoriam list inside back cover.
- Abbott, 1973: 149.
- Robertson, J. Roy (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Ilyanassa* ecology (1979).
- Robertson, James D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Composition of squid muscles (1965).
- Robertson, Jessie D. [Miss] (****-1944; U.K.)
- A. S. Kennard, 1944. Editorial notes [obituary]. *Journal of Conchology* 22(4): 95.
- Robertson, Marian Esther Ropes (1934-1975; U.S.A.)
- First spouse of R. Robertson.
- Death noted in *American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1974*: 93 [1975].
- Robertson, Robert (1934-****; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Spouse of M. E. R. Robertson & H. Robertson.
- Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Shasky, 1980: 43-46.
- Coan, 1983: 17-18.
- Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 6 [portrait].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400.
- M. A. Hartsock, 2013. Robert and Harriet Robertson. *Academy Frontiers* Fall 2013: 14 [portraits].
- Robertson, Walter G., Jr. (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robien, Christophe-Paul de [Marquis] (1698-1756; France)
- Argenville, 1757: 134.
- Robillard, Victor [A.] de [M.D.] (18**-1867; Mauritius)
- Other sources have him collecting into the 1880s, but perhaps more than one family member was involved.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1867. *Nécrologie*. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 96.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1976: 49 [collection probably sold in 1873].
- Trew, 1987: 80; 1990: 82; 1993: 83.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robilliard, Gordon Allan (1943-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1960s.
- Abbott, 1973: 419; 1987: 114.
- Robin, Alain (19**-****; France)

- Co-author of books on Mitridae (2004), Olividae (2009).
- Robin, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Co-author with Mallard on Fasciolariidae (2005).
- Robinson, Chuck (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of D. Robinson; *Art of shelling: a complete guide to finding shells and other beach collectibles at shelling locations from Florida to Maine* (1995, 2000, 2008) with D. Robinson.
- Robinson, David Gwin (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Recent molluscs of Atlantic coast of Costa Rica (1987), fossil molluscs of the Costa Rica Moin Formation (1993), invasive molluscs (1999).
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
Peck & Stroud, 2012: 401.
- Robinson, Debbie (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of C. Robinson; *Art of shelling: a complete guide to finding shells and other beach collectibles at shelling locations from Florida to Maine* (1995, 2000, 2008) with C. Robinson.
- Robinson John D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Physa* genetics (2007).
- Robinson, Robert H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Shellfish heritage cookbook: a collection of old prints, photographs & current recipes* (1981).
- Robinson, Shawn M. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- *Octopus* ecology (1988).
- Robinson, Vasilii Nikolaevich (1885-1967; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Robinson, William Edward (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Digestion in bivalves (1983).
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Robison, Bruce H. (****-****; U.S.A.)
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? *The New Yorker*, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Robison: pp. 66-69].
- Robison, Mary (****-1966; Australia)
- Anonymous, 1967. Obituary. [Malacological Society of Australia] *Australian Newsletter* 15(56; as "57"): 5.
- Robinson, S. M. C. (19**-****; Canada)
- Extracting shells from sediment (1993).
- Robles, Laura Jeabbe (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Reproduction in *Bulla* (1975).
- Robles Cuenca, Fernando (19**-****; Spain)
- Spanish slugs (1990s), *Trochoidea* (2000).
- Robson, Francis (17**-****; U.K.)
- Shells from collection figured by Martyn.
- Robson, Guy Colborn (1888-1945; U.K.)
- Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 22(1): Pl. 1, frontispiece [portrait] (1936).
- Anonymous, 1945. Mr. G. C. Robson. Authority on Mollusca. *The Times* (London), May 21, 1945: [page unknown].
- E. Hindle, 1945. Dr G. C. Robson. *Nature* 156(3951): 75.
- E. Hindle, 1946. Guy Colborn Robson, 1888-1945. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 151-152.
- W. Adam, 1946. A review of Robson's work on the Cephalopoda. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 27(3): 131-136 [bibliography].
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Robson, Vivian Erwood (1890-1942; U.K.)
- H. S. Torrens, 1989 ["1987"]. *Uncurated curators*, No. 2. Vivian Erwood Robson (1890-1942) – curator turned astrologer. *Geological Curator* 5(2): 65-71.
- Rocamora, José (19**-****; Spain)
- Oyster reproduction (1997).
- Rocchii, R. (19**-****; Italy)
- Elachisinidae (1990).
- Roch, G. Felix (1901-1975; Germany/Italy)
- L. Munari, 1975. Felix Roch (1901-1975). *Conchiglie* 11(9-10): 224 [biography, partial bibliography].
- Rocha, F. (19**-****; Spain)

- *Loligo* (2001).
- Rocha-Barreira, Cristina de Almeida (19**_****; Brazil)
- Teredinidae.
- Rocha-Campos, Antonio Carlos (1937-****; Brazil)
- Simone, 2003: 142, 143.
- Rochanaburananda, Thamnoon (19**_****; Thailand)
- Mienis, 2012: 8.
- Roche, M. Andrea (19**_****; Argentina)
- Freshwater gastropods (2006).
- Rochebrune, Alphonse-Amédée Trémeau de (1836-1912; France)
- Also noted as a botanist.
- Anonymous, 1885. De Rochebrune, le Dr. Alphonse Trémeau. *Revue Biographique de la Société Malacologique de France* 1: 27-40, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- E. Lamy, 1913. Nécrologie. A.-T. de Rochebrune. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 60(4): 361-364.
- Iredale & Hull, 1927a: 355; 1927b: 160.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 363.
- Barnard, 1965: 25.
- Dance, 1970: 77.
- Cleevely, 1983: 247.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 82.
- Fouché, 1995: 49.
- Duchamps, 1999: 15.
- Adler, 2007: 106-107 [biography, portrait].
- R. E. Petit, 2010. The Magellanic Mollusca of Rochebrune and Mabilie. *Zootaxa* 2723: 41-65.
- M. E. P. Low & N. L. Evenhuis, 2012. A collation of the “Zoologie” volume of the “Mission scientifique du Cap Horn”. *Zoological Bibliography* 2(2-3): 70-74.
- Les vers, les mollusques, ...* in *Les merveilles de la nature, l’homme et les animaux par A. E. Brehm* (1884) on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Rochefort [Rochfort], Charles-César (1630-1691; France/West Indies)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 130-131.
- Melvill, 1897: 440.
- Rochette, Rémy (19**_****; Canada)
- Ecology of *Buccinum* (1998).
- Röckel, Dieter (1922-2015; Germany)
- *Manual of the living Conidae* (1995) with W. Korn & A. J. Kohn.
- E. G. Leehman, 1976. Sheller profile: Dieter Röckel. *Hawaiian Shell News* 24(4): 6 [portrait].
- Janssen, 1992: 84.
- D. Röckel, 2002. Auf den Punkt gebracht; Treffende Formulierungen, bedenkenswerte Überlegungen, geistreiche Sprüche, wissenswerte Fakten – entdeckt und festgehalten beim Zeitungslesen. Eberbach (priv. publ.), 64 pp. [book of quotations and aphorisms] [not seen].
- J. H. Jungbluth, 2004. Dr. jur. Dieter Röckel, dem Coniden-Forscher zum 80. Geburtstag. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 71/72: 31-50 [biography, list of taxa, bibliography, portrait].
- D. Röckel, 2007. Who’s who in Cones: Dieter Röckel. *The Cone Collector* 4: 2-3 [autobiography, portrait].
- B. Fenzan & H.-J. Niederhöfer, 2010. Why should a cone collector visit Stuttgart, Germany? *The Cone Collector* 13: 21-28 [collection now in Staatliches Museum für Naturkunde, Stuttgart].
- A. A. Monteiro, 2015. Dr. Dieter Röckel (03/03/1922 – 28/04/2015). *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacología* 63: 16-17 [biography, portrait].
- Anonymous, 2015. Dieter Röckel (1922-2015). *The Cone Collector* 27: 7 [biography, portrait] [reprinted, *American Conchologist*, 43(3): 22 (2015)].
- V. Wiese, 2015. Dr. Dieter Röckel, 3. März 1922 - 28. April 2015. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 93: 14.
- Rockwood, Leigh (19**_****; U.S.A.)
- *Slugs are gross!* (2011).
- Rocquingny-Adanson, Hugues Marie Auguste Michel de (1888-1959; France)

- Descendent of Michel Adanson, who presented his collections to the Paris Museum.
- Rocroi, Jean-Pierre (1930?-****; France)
- Nomenclators of Gastropoda (2005) and Bivalvia (2010) with P. Bouchet.
- Rodakis, G. C. (19**-****; Greece)
- DNA of Clausiliidae (1995-1998).
- Rodatz [Rodaz], Hans Albert [Captain] (18**-1***; Germany)
- I. Tëmkin, M. Glaubrecht & F. Köhler, 2009. Wilhelm Dunker, his collection, and pteriid systematics. *Malacologia* 51(1): 39-79 [Rodatz: p. 44].
- Rodda, Peter Ulisse (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist.
- Abbott, 1975: 579-580; 1987: 114.
- Williams, 2007: 214-215 [portrait].
- Rode, P. (1***-19**; France?)
- *Cochlicella* (1934).
- Rodeck, Hugo George (1902-2004; U.S.A.)
- *Lymnaea* concentration (1935), Say's *American Conchology* (1938); Director of University of Colorado Museum.
- Röder, Heinrich (19**-****; Germany)
- Teredinidae (1977).
- Rodgers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)
- Rodgers, John H., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Corbicula* (1977, 1980).
- Rodhouse, Paul G. K. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Cephalopods: ecology and fisheries* with P. Boyle (2005) and many other publication on cephalopods.
- Röding, Peter [Poles] Friederich (1767-1846; Germany)
- O. Semper, 1876. *Museum Boltenianum*. Einige Mittheilungen über mein Exemplar dieses Cataloges. *Verhandlungen des Vereins für Naturwissenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg* 2[for 1875]: 121-125.
- A. Sutor, 1877. Der Prioritäts-Fanatismus. *Jahrbücher der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 4: 130-136.
- W. H. Dall, 1889. [about the eds. of *Museum Boltenianum*]. Pp. 302-303, in: W. H. Dall, Reports on the results of dredging, under the supervision of Alexander Agassiz, in the Gulf of Mexico (1877-78) and in the Caribbean Sea (1879-80), by the U.S. Coast Survey Steamer "Blake," Lieut.-Commander C. D. Sigsbee, U.S.N., and Commander J. R. Bartlett, U.S.N. Commanding. *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology*, Harvard College 18: 492 pp., 40 pls.
- W. H. Dall, 1904. [concerning *Museum Boltenianum*]. *The Nautilus* 18(7): 84.
- C. D. Sherborn & E. R. Sykes, 1906. [Reprint of] *Museum Boltenianum* by P. F. Röding, 1798, [iii] + viii + 199 pp. [subsequently reprinted by the American Malacological Union, 1986].
- W. H. Dall, 1915. An index to the *Museum Boltenianum*. Washington, D.C., Smithsonian Institution Publication 2360: 64 pp.
- T. Iredale, 1921. *Museum Boltenianum*. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 14(5-6): 198.
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30 [involved in 1837 "Harzen sale"].
- R. Winckworth, 1945. The types of the Boltenian genera. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 26(4-5): 136-148.
- H. A. Rehder, 1945. A note on the Bolten catalogue. *The Nautilus* 59(2): 50-52.
- Museum Boltenianum*, 1798 – Authorship considered to be Röding by ICZN Opinion 96 (1958); see also *Direction* 48 (1956).
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The *Museum Boltenianum* or the Bolten catalogue. *Johnsonia* 3(37): 283-284.
- F. S. MacNeil, 1961. Tertiary and Quaternary Gastropoda of Okinawa. *United States Geological Survey Professional Paper* 339: iv + 148 pp., 21 pls. [last two in pocket] [Röding date: 92, Nov. or Dec. 1798].
- Dance, 1986: 86-87.
- A. J. Kohn, 1975. Type specimens and identity of the described species of *Conus*. V. The species described by Salis Marschlins and Röding, 1793-1798.

- Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 57(3): 185-227, pls. 1-3.
- R. E. Petit, 1987. Röding's "Museum Boltenianum". *Shells and Sea Life* 19(1): 1.
- Kohn, 1992: 114-142.
- Dance, 1999: 11.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- A. J. Kohn, 2009. Type specimens of *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Zoological Museum of the University of Copenhagen: a historical account. *Steenstrupia* 30(2): 97-113.
- R. E. Petit, 2013. The Noodt 1819 edition of Röding's 1798 *Museum Boltenianum*. *Conchologia Ingrata* 15: 9 pp.
- This work is available (I.C.Z.N. Opinion 96, 1926); its authorship was by Röding (I.C.Z.N. Declaration 48, 1956).
- Rodionov, Igor Albertovich (1963-****; Russia)
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rodman, George Hook (1862-1933; U.K.)
F. M. Duncan, 1933. The late Dr. G. H. Rodman, Hon. F.R.P.S. *The Photographic Journal* 1933: 375-377.
- Rodríguez, A. S. (19**-****; Portugal)
• Land snail anatomy (2000).
- Rodríguez-Lopes, Vera Lúcia (19**-****; Brazil)
• Snail anatomy (1973).
- Rodríguez, Gabino (19**-****; Mexico)
• Diet of *Pomacea* (1999).
- Rodríguez, Julia (19**-****; Peru)
• Land snail collector.
- Rodríguez, Manuel (19**-****; Uruguay)
Olazarri, 1975: 102.
- Rodríguez, Rafael (19**-****; Venezuela)
• Dicyemida in cephalopods (1996).
- Rodríguez, Teresa (19**-****; Spain)
• Slug taxonomy (1997);), *Historical comments on the genus Arion Férussac, 1819 in Portugal, The genus Arion Férussac in Portugal* (1993) with J. Castillejo (1993).
- Rodríguez-Astudillo, Sonia (19**-****; Mexico)
• Development of *Plicopurpura* (2003).
- Rodríguez Babio, Celso (19**-****; Spain)
• Freshwater snails (1980s).
- Rodríguez Casero, Gonzalo (19**-****; Spain)
• Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez [de Escobar], María Isabel (19**-****; Chile)
Osorio et al., 2009: 1.
- Rodríguez Palacio, María José (19**-****; Spain)
• Opisthobranchs from 1990s.
- Rodríguez-Raising, Martín (19**-****; Argentina)
• Fossil mytilid (2011).
- Rodríguez-Romero, Faustino (19**-****; Mexico)
• Oyster chromosomes (1996).
- Rodríguez Sevilla, Leonora (19**-****; Costa Rica)
• Nudibranchs (2003).
- Roe, Charles (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. Roe; Texas collector.
- Roe, Jean Clark (1933-2015; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of C. Roe; Texas collector.
L. Clampit, 2015. [Obituary]. *American Conchologist*, 43(2): 31 [portrait].
- Roe, Kevin J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Unionidae taxonomy (2005).
- Roebuck, William Denison (1851-1919; U.K.)
Taylor, 1905: 163 [portrait].
E. A. W.-P., 1915. W. Denison Roebuck, Past President of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union. *Transactions of the Lincolnshire Naturalists' Union*, 1915: 1-7, frontispiece [portrait].
J. W. Taylor, 1919. Obituary notice: William Denison Roebuck, M.Sc., F.L.S., etc. *Journal of Conchology* 16(2): 37-39.
[portrait] *Journal of Conchology* 16(6): frontispiece (1921).
Jackson, 1945: 10.
W. Russell Hunter & M. Russell Hunter, 1955. Roebuck's papers on Scottish non-marine Mollusca. *Journal of Conchology* 24(2): 59-60 [bibliography].
Killeen, 1973: 374-375 [portrait].
Trew, 1990: 82-83.
- Roeleveld, Martina A. Compagno (1943-2006;

- Netherlands/South Africa)
- Allcock et al., 2015: 1239-1240, 1261-1262 [biography, bibliography, list of taxa, portrait].
- Roelofs, J. G. M. (19**-****; Netherlands)
- *Ferrissia* in Netherlands (1977).
- Roemer, Friedrich Adolph (1809-1869; Germany/ U.S.A.)
- Brother of K. F. Roemer; *Ueber eine durch die Haeufigkeit Hippuriten-Artiger Chamiden ausgezeichnete Fauna der Oberturonen Kreide von Texas* (1888).
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Oolithen-Gebirges 1835-1836. Nachtrag: 1839. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 21-23.
- W. Quenstedt, 1963. Friedrich Adolph Roemer: Die Versteinerungen des norddutschen Kreidegebirges. 1840-1841. Fossilium Catalogus I: Animalia, Pars 102, Clavis bibliographica: 23-24.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Roemer, Johannes (18**-19**); Germany)
- Thesis on ammonies (1911).
- Roemer, Karl [Carl] Ferdinand von (1818-1891; Germany)
- Brother of F. A. Roemer; published as Ferdinand.
- F. W. Simonds, 1902. A geologist of the last century; Dr. Ferdinand von Roemer, the father of the geology of Texas: his life and work. *Geological Magazine* (n.s.) (dec. 4) 9(9): 412-417, pl. 19 [biography, portrait].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 364.
- H. E. Wheeler, 1949. *Polygyra hippocrepis* and its author Louis Pfeiffer – II. *The Nautilus* 63(2): 48-58, portrait.
- S. W. Geiser, 1959. Men of science in Texas, 1820-1880, V. *Field & Laboratory* (Southern Methodist University) 27(4): 163-256 [Roemer: pp. 186-187].
- G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer's (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). *Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 105: 11-14.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Tozer, 1984: 80.
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Texas* (1849), with list of molluscs (pp. 451-458) on-line at: <https://archive.org/stream/texasmitbesonde0Iroemgoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Roenke, Henry Merrill (1946-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 114.
- Roepstorff, Frederik Adolph de [Governor] (1842-1883; Denmark/Andman Islands)
- Hylleberg, 2009: 84.
- Roesel von Rosenhof, A. J.; see: Rösel von Rosenhof, A. J.
- Roeters, Ernst (1616-1685; Netherlands)
- Dance, 1986: 12.
- Engel, 1986: 225-226.
- Roeters van Lennep, Herman Christiaan (1820-1879; Netherlands)
- *Catalogue alphabétique des cones actuellement connus* (1876).
- H. Crosse, 1876. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie*, 24(2): 216 [concerning sale of collection].
- H. Crosse, 1876. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie*, 24(4): 397 [concerning sale of collection].
- H. Crosse, 1877. *Nouvelles. Journal de Conchyliologie*, 25(2): 228 [concerning sale of collection].
- Bentham Jutting, 1939: 169, 213-215; 1950: 139 [collection sold in 1876].
- Tomlin, 1942b: 30-31.
- Dance, 1986: 41, 154, 216.
- Engel, 1986: 226-227.
- Trew, 1990: 77.
- A. N. van der Bijl & R. G. Moolenbeek, 1992. Oltmans, van Heukelom, Roeters van Lennep en hun malacologische eponiemen. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 268: 1042-1047 [biography, list of taxa named after Roeters van Lennep].

- The celebrated collection of shells formed by Mr. H. C. Roeters van Lennep (1876)* by G. B. Sowerby III on-line at:
<http://www.archive.org>
- Roever, D. de (****-****; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 227.
- Roffavier, Georges (1775-1866; France)
Audibert, 2009: 60.
- Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier (1820-1898; Belgium)
 - Known as François; also noted as a landscape painter.

J. Nève, 1907. Roffiaen (François Xavier). *Biographie Nationale* 19: 685-687 [not seen].

L. Hiernaux, 1989. François-Xavier Roffiaen, membre fondateur et ancien Président de la Société Malacologique de Belgique (1820-1898). *Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique / Annalen van de Koninklijke Belgische Vereniging voor Dierkunde* 119(2): 223-226 [biography, partial bibliography].

L. Hiernaux, 1990. Tussen stad en schilder: François Roffiaen (1820-1898) en leper, zijn befoorte plaats. *Iepers Kwatier (Ypres)* 26(): 66-74 [not seen].

L. Hiernaux, 1991 [“1990”]. Meuse et pays mosan dans la vie et dans l’oeuvre de François Roffiaen (1820-1898), artiste peintre. *Annales de la Société Archéologique de Namur* 66(2); 299-328, 29 pls.

L. Hiernaux, 1996. Roffiaen, Jean François Xavier, kunstschilder. *Nationall Biografisch Woordenboek* 15: 618-624.

J. Dewilde, 1998. François Roffiaen (1820-1898), Schetsen uit de carrier van een landschapschilder. Ypres, Stedelik Museum, 71 pp. [not seen].

L. Hiernaux, 2000 [“1995”]. Note à propos du voyage de François Roffiaen dans les *High Lands* d’Écosse en 1862. *Bulletin des Musées Royaux des Beaux-Arts de Belgique* 1994-1995(1-4): 167-182 [portrait].

L. Hiernaux & J. Dewilde, 2009. François Roffiaen (1820-1898). Ypres, Stedelik Museum, 239 pp. [not seen].

Rogalla, Nicole S. (19**-****; Germany)
 - *Muscheln* with M. Amler and R. Fischer (2000).

Roger, Jean (19**-****; France)
 - Fossil pectinids (1939, 1944).

Rogers, Arthur William (1872-1946; U.K./South Africa)

A. L. de Tott, 1946. Dr. Arthur W. Rogers, F.R.S. *Nature* 158(4012): 407.

A. L. de Tott, 1948. Arthur William Rogers 1872-1946. *Obituary Notices of Fellows of the Royal Society* 5(16): 791-802, 1 pl. [partial bibliography; portrait].

R. Winckworth, 1949. Arthur William Rogers, 1872-1946. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 28(1): 1-2.

Barnard, 1965: 25.

Cleevely, 1983: 248.

Rogers, B. (19**-****; *****)
 - Fusinids (2000).

Rogers, C. N. (19**-****; Australia)
 - *Aplysia* biology (2000).

Rogers, Clarence Jr. (1927-2013; U.S.A.)

L. Rundo, 2014. In memoriam: Clarence “Bud” Rogers Jr. *American Conchologist* 42(1): 21 [biography, portrait].

Rogers, Don A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 - Limpet movements (1968).

Rogers, George Floyd (19**-1***; U.S.A.)
 - *Janthina* (1941).

Rogers, Jim (19**-****; Guam)

Rogers, Julia Ellen (1866-1958; U.S.A.)

Anonymous, 1958. Julia Ellen Rogers. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 179: 12.

F. T. Arnold, 1958. [concerning the death of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *Hawaiian Shell News* 6(8): 85

C. N. Cate, 1959. [obituary of Julia Ellen Rogers]. *American Malacological Union, Annual Reports for 1958*: 5.

D. P. Coley, 1961. Julia Ellen Rogers, Author of “The Shell Book.” *New York Shell Club Notes* 72: 3-4.

- D. P. Coley, 1963. Julia Ellen Rogers. Pacific Northwest Shell News 3(4): 41-42, 44.
- Abbott, 1973: 149-150.
- Norwood, 1997: 396.
- The shell book* (1908) on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and at: www.archive.org
- Rogers, Mark E. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Periploma myrae* (1962).
- Rogers, Montie Paul (1931-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 419-420; 1987: 114 [as "Monti"].
- Rogers, Thomas (1827-1901; U.K.)
- *Planorbis* (1887).
- J. C. Melvill, 1902. Thomas Rogers. Journal of Conchology 10(4): 142-144.
- Taylor, 1907: 45 [portrait].
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Rogers, William Barton (1804-1882; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Merrill, 1906: 341-342, 710, pl. 16 [portrait].
- R. H. Ladd, 1938. William Barton Rogers [December 7, 1804 – May 30, 1882]. The Commonwealth 5(12): 7-9, 30 [portraits].
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 365.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Roginskaja, Irina Simonovna (1933-2011; Russia)
- Nudibranchs (1960s-1990s).
- Amitrov, 1938: 40.
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- O. N. Zezina & A. V. Martynov, 2012. Irina Simonovna Roginskaya. June 12, 1933 – June 29, 2011. Bulletin of the Far East Malacological Society 15/16: 193-196 [portrait, list of taxa].
- Rohde, Ralph William (1899-1978; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 580; 1987: 114, 161.
- Rohr, David M. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Paleozoic gastropods (1978).
- Rohrmann, Gr. (****-1891; Germany [Silesia])
- W. Kobelt, 1892. Necrologie. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 24(1-2): 30.
- Roi, Otto le (1878-1916; Germany)
- C. R. Boettger, 1917. Otto le Roi. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 49(4): 145-151.
- H. Geyr von Schweppenburg, 1917. Otto le Roi zur Erinnerung. Journal für Ornithologie 65(4): 435-443, 1 pl. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- G. Rheinwald & R. van den Elzen, 1984. Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig und ihre Typusexemplare. II. Vögel. Pp. 49-150, in: G. Rheinwald, ed., Die Wirbeltiersammlungen des Museums Alexander Koenig. Bonner Zoologische Monographien 19: 239 pp. [O. le Roi: pp. 61-62, portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1993: 342-343, fig. 7 [portrait].
- Jungbluth et al., 1995: 508-509.
- Roissy, Augustin Félix Pierre Michel de (1771-1843; France)
- Known as Félix; *Histoire naturelle, générale et particulière des mollusques, animaux sans vertèbres et à sang blanc* (1804-1805).
- Swainson, 1840: 311.
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 366.
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- H. Dodge, 1952. A historical review of the mollusks of Linnaeus. Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History 100(1): 1-263 [p. 238: dates of *Histoire naturelle general et particulière*].
- Cleevely, 1983: 248.
- Rojanasarampkit, Tawee (19**-****; Thailand)
- *Haliotis* growth (2004).
- Rokitka, Mary Anne (1940-****; U.S.A.)
- *Otala* epiphragms (1975).
- Abbott, 1975: 580.
- Rokop, Frank J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)

- Deep-water molluscs (1972).
- Rolán Álvarez, Emilio (1965-****; Spain)
- Son of E. Rolán Mosquera; *Checklist of the Angolan marine molluscs* with P. Ryall (1999); *Littorina* genetics (2000), • *The family Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) in the Caribbean and neighboring areas; La familia Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissooidea) en El Caribe y áreas vecinas* (2011) with F. Rubio & R. Fernández-G.
- Rolán Mosquera, Emilio [M.D.] (1935-****; Spain)
- Father of E. Rolán Álvarez; *Tonnidae* (2002).
- Rolán Mosquera, E. & A. Bugallo Rodríguez, 2005. Un mundo de formas e cores: a colección malacolóxica “Rolán”; un mundo de formas y colores: la colección malacológica “Rolán”. Santiago de Compostela (Universidade de Santiago de Compostela), 135 pp. [bibliography] [not seen].
- E. Rolán Mosquera, 2008. Who’s who in Cones: Emilio Rolán Mosquera. *The Cone Collector* 8: 2 [autobiography, portrait].
- A. Caballero Rua et al., 2016. Noticias malacológicas: Doctorado Honoris Causa Emilio Rolán. *Noticiario de la Sociedad Española de Malacologica* 65: 12-16 [biography, portraits].
- Roldán, Carmen (19**-****; Spain)
- Land snail anatomy (1988).
- Roldán, Elisa (19**-****; Spain)
- Reproduction in *Addisonia* (1999).
- Rolfe, Benjamin (17**-18**; U.K.)
- S. P. Dance, 1978. Benjamin Rolfe and the *Testaceologia universalis* (1813), an unknown author and an unrecorded shell book. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 9(1): 39-41.
- Roll, Artur (1907-2005; Germany)
- Anonymous, 2005. [Notice of death]. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 73-74: 93.
- Rolland du Roquan, R. Oscar (1812-1863; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1865. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 13(1): 95.
- H. Crosse, 1867. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by Moitessier]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 15(1): 100.
- H. Crosse, 1868. Nouvelles [part of collection acquired by R. Damon]. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(3): 316.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Rolle, Friedrich (1827-1887; Germany)
- Crosse, 1891a: 91-95; 1891b: 23-27.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
- G. P. R. Martin, 1961. Ein Brief Ferdinand Roemer’s (1818-1891) an Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887). *Berichte der Naturhistorischen Gesellschaft zu Hannover* 105: 11-14.
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- G. P. R. Martin & G. Uschmann, 1969. Friedrich Rolle 1827-1887; ein Vorkämpfer neuen biologischen Denkens in Deutschland. *Lebensdarstellungen deutscher Naturforscher (Leipzig)* 14: 151 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Lamas, 1981b: 27.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- A. W. Janssen, 1984. Type specimens of pteropod species (Mollusca, Gastropoda) described by Rolle (1861), Reuss (1867) and Kittl (1886) kept in the collection of the Naturhistorisches Museum at Vienna. *Mededelingen van de Werkgroep voor Tertiaire en Kwartaire Geologie* 21(2): 61-91, 6 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 183, 224.
- Kiss, 1987: 63-64.
- G. P. R. Martin, 1988. Friedrich Rolle (1827-1887), ein vergessener Erforscher der steirischen Gebirge. *Mitteilungen der Österreichischen Gesellschaft für Wissenschaftsgeschichte* 8: 1-41 [not seen].
- J. Braund, 2014. Hochstetter, the Moa, and the early reception of Darwin in Vienna. In: J. Bade, ed., *New Zealand and the EU: Austrian visitors to Oceania: their activities and legacies. Europe – New Zealand Research Series (Auckland)* 8(1): 33-81 [Rolle: pp. 65-66].

- Rolle, Hermann (1864-1929; Germany)
 Chardon, 1949: 209.
 Zilch, 1967: 40.
 Dance, 1986: 224.
 Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Roller, Richard A. (1930-1998; U.S.A.)
 • Nudibranchs from 1960s.
 Abbott, 1987: 114.
 H. Bertsch, 1998. In memoriam: thoughts in honor of Richard Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 27-28 [biography, portraits].
 S. J. Long, 1998. In memoriam: more thoughts on Dick Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(7): 28-29 [biography, bibliography].
 G. McDonald et al., 1998. In memoriam: Richard A. Roller. *Opisthobranch Newsletter* 24(8): 33-35 [biography, portrait].
- Rolleston, George [M.D.] (1829-1881; U.K.)
 G. L. Geison, 1975. Rolleston, George. *Dictionary of scientific biography* 11: 513-515.
 Trew, 1990: 83.
 A. Paton, 2004. Rolleston, George. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 47: 622-623 [portrait].
- Rollier, Louis (1859-1931; Switzerland)
 • *Fossiles nouveaux ou peu connus des terrains Secondaires (Mésozoïques) du Jura et des contrées environnantes* (1912-1919).
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Rollins, Harold Bert (1939-****; U.S.A.)
 • Paleontologist.
 Abbott, 1975: 580-581; 1987: 114-115.
- Rollinson, David (19**-****; U.K.)
 • *Bulinus* genetics (1980s-1990s).
- Rollo, C. David (19**-****; Canada)
 • Slugs (1975, 1988, 1991).
- Roman, Frédéric (1871-1943; France)
 • Paleontologist; *Le Tithonique du Massif du Djurdjura* (1936) [ammonites].
 J. Virèt, 1944. Frédéric Roman (1871-1943). *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 13(1): 1-4 [portrait].
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 83, 102.
- Romani, Benedict von (1809-1870; Austria)
 W. Kobelt, 1871. Todes-Anzeige. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 3(1): 31.
 Sturany, 1901: 401.
- Romani, Luigi (19**-****; Italy)
 • *Moelleriopsis* (2016).
- Romanov, Leonid Fedorovich (1935-****; Russia)
 • Mesozoic molluscs (1971).
 Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanova, Lyudmila Georgievna (1931-****; Russia)
 Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romanova, Nina Nikolaevna (1927-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanovich, Valerii Vladimirovich (1947-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanovskaia, Lidia Vasil'evna (1902-****; U.S.S.R.)
 Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romanovskii, Gennadii Danilovich (1830-1906; Russia)
 Lambrecht et al., 1938: 366.
 Z. I. Agafonova, 1961. G. D. Romanovskii: sbornik dokumentov. Tashkent: Tsentral'nyi Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Uzbekskoi SSR. 300 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- Romashko, Sandra (19**-****; U.S.A.)
 • *The complete collector's guide to shells & shelling: sea shells from the waters of the North American Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, Gulf of Mexico, Gulf of California, the Caribbean, the Bahamas, and Hawaii* (1984).
- Romburgh, D. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Rombouts, Antonius ["Ton"] (1917-1985; Netherlands/Australia)

- *Guidebook to pecten shells* (published posthumously in 1991).
- Rombouts, Johannes Eliza (1843 -****; Netherlands)
- General book on Netherlands fauna, featuring molluscs in particular (1875).
- Rombouts, Johannes Godefridus Hendricus (1818-1889; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 227.
- Romé de l'Isle, Jean Baptiste Louis de (1736-1790; France)
- R. Hooykaas, 1975. Romé de L'isle (or Delisle), Jean-Baptiste Louis. Dictionary of Scientific Biography, 11: 520-524.
- Dance, 1986: 60.
- Römer, August (1825-1899; Germany)
- J. R. le B. Tomlin, 1946. Catalogues and collections. 12. Wiesbaden Museum. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 26(6): 175.
- T. Keller, 2003. August Römer (1825-1899) und in der Naturwissenschaftlichen Sammlung des Wiesbadener Museums erhaltene bisher unbekannte Belege früher Rückschlüsse auf das Wirken des eiszeitlichen Menschen. Jahrbücher des Nassauischen Vereins für Naturkunde 124: 79-90 [biography, portrait].
- Römer, Eduard (1819-1874; Germany)
- W. Kobelt, 1874. Necrolog. Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft 6(9-10): 65-66.
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 100.
- H. Crosse, 1877. [Römer collection acquired by Dr. H. Dohrn of Stettin (Poland)]. Journal de Conchyliologie 25(1): 100.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Collation of *Novitates Conchologica*, Series II, Marine Mollusca (1862-1882) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Collation of contributions in the Küster edition of Martini & Chemnitz given in Annex 2 to this list.
- Kritische Untersuchung der Arten des Mollusken-Geschlechts Venus bei Linné und Gmelin, mit Berücksichtigung der später beschriebenen Arten* (1857), *Monographie der Molluskengattung Dosinia, Scopoli (Artemis, Poli.)* (1862) and *Monographie der Molluskengattung Venus, Linné* (1869-1872) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Romer, Nidia S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- New species of *Alvania* (1988).
- Römer-Büchner, Benedikt Jakob (1792-1863; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Romero, M. (19**-****; Chile)
- Life cycles of Chilean marine gastropods (2003).
- Romero-Alvarez, R. (19**-****; France)
- *Melanoides* ecology (1992).
- Romero González, Tania E. (19**-****; Panama)
- Thesis: *Evaluación post-derrame de los niveles de hidrocarburos en moluscos bivalvos: (Crassostrea rhizophorae e Isognomon alatus) y sedimentos asociados a manglares de Bahía Las Minas, Provincia de Colón* (2003) with I. M. Peraza V.
- Romero-Méndez, Ulises (19**-****; Mexico)
- Cochliopidae (2015).
- Romeu, Alfredo Erasmo [M.D.] (1929-1999; Cuba/ U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. Romeu.
- L. Scheu, 1988. Passion Cubana. American Conchologist 16(1): 14 [portrait].
- K. Auffmanberg, 1999. Gone but not forgotten. Alfredo Erasmo Romeu (1929-1999). Shell-o-Gram [Jackson, Florida, Shell Club] 40(6): 3-4.
- Romeu, Esther [M.D.] (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of A. E. Romeu.
- Romey, William L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Xylophaga* (1991).
- Romeyko, Larissa Veniaminovna (1949-****; Russia)
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Romieux, Jean (1893-1951; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1995: 28.
- Romieux, Oscar (1826-1908; France)
- M. Rabiller, 2013. The Muséum of La

- Rochelle and its cone holdings: stories to share. Pp. 17-21, in: A. Monteiro, ed., Second International Cone Meeting [proceedings]. Annales de la Sciences Naturelles de la Charente-Maritime [La Rochelle], Supplément, 78 pp.
- Romijn, Christiaan (19**-*); Germany)
 - Cephalopod enzymes (1935).
- Romimohtarto, Kasijan (19**-*); Indonesia)
 - *Kima, biologi, sumberdaya, dan kelestariannya* (1987) [giant clams].
- Romm, Galina Mikhailovna (1947-*); U.S.S.R.)

Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Romor, Renato (19**-*); Italy)
 - Population of *Pinna nobilis* (1998).
- Römpp, S. (19**-*); Germany)
 - *Dreissena* physiology (1993).
- Ronchetti, C. Rossi; see: Rossi Ronchetti, C.
- Rendelaud, D. (19**-*); France)
 - *Lymnaea* reproduction (1998).
- Rondelet, Guillaume [Rondeletius, Gulielmus] (1507-1566; France)

Argenville, 1742: 11-12.

Maton & Rackett, 1804: 124.

Swainson, 1834: 12-13; 1840: 311.

Melvill, 1897: 439.

G.-F. Dollfus, 1932. Recherches sur l'histoire de la conchyliologie. 2e. Partie. Journal de Conchyliologie, 76(3): 217-251 [Rondelet: pp. 237-251].

Franchini et al., 1975: 59.

J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. The Shell Case (Naples, Florida) 5(1): 3 pp.

E. Caprotti, 1983. [bibliographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. Bollettino Malacologico 19(5-8): 153-168.

E. Caprotti, 1984. [bibliographic and biographic notes], in: Le conoscenze malacologiche del rinascimento. VI. Esempi di metodologia zoologica: Il "Nautilo" conclusioni. Nota bibliografica. Bollettino Malacologico 20(5-8): 175-186.

Dance, 1986: 17.
- P.-H. Fischer, 1987. Sur les mollusques énumérés ou décrits dans l'oeuvre de Guillaume Rondelet. Mosman, Australia: privately published, 5 pp.
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- A. Schnapper, 1988. La géant, la licorne et la tulipe: collections et collectionneurs dans la France du XVII siècle. I – Histoire et histoire naturelle. Paris: Flammarion, 415 pp., 72 pls. [Rondelet: p. 70].
- Cuvier & Pietsch, 1995: 43-44, 50.
- Dance, 1999: 6.
- Damkaer, 2002: 15 [portrait].
- D'Hondt, J.-L., 2002. The French pre-Lamarckian bryozoologists. Pp. 83-95, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Rondelet: pp. 82-83, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 250-251.
- P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. From Rondelet to Stockholm: four centuries of bryozoological research. Pp. 363-381, in: P. N. Wyse Jackson & M. E. Spencer Jones, 2002. Annals of bryozoology: aspects of the history of research on bryozoans. Dublin, Ireland: International Bryozoology Association, viii + 382 pp. [Rondelet: p. 364].
- C. G. M. Paxton & R. Holland, 2005. Was Steenstrup right? A new interpretation of the 16th century sea monk of the Øresund. Steenstrupia 29(1): 39-47.
- W. D. Allmon, 2007. The evolution of accuracy in natural history illustration: reversal of printed illustrations of snails and crabs in pre-Linnaean works suggests indifference to morphological detail. Archives of Natural History 34(1): 174-191 [Rondelet: pp. 176-177].
- Heller, 2007: 134-135.
- Valledor & Araujo, 2011: 386.
- S. Kusakawa, 2011: 195.
- G. Lewis, 2012. The debt of John Ray and Martin Lister to Guillaume Rondelet of Montpellier. Notes and Records of the Royal Society of London, 66(4): 323-339.

- Libri de piscibus marinis* (1554-1555) and *Universae aquatilium historiae pars altera* (1555) on-line at:
http://alfama.sim.ucm.es/dioscorides/consulta_libro.asp?ref=X532788701
- Roney, Harland B. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Effect of temperature and light on oxygen consumption and rate of development of Helisoma* (1937).
- Ronkin, Raphael R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Thesis on *Mytilus* physiology (1949).
- Rooij-Schuilings, L. A. de; see: De Rooij-Schuilings, L. A.
- Roopnarine, Peter (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Williams, 2007: 224 [portrait].
- Roos, Henrich (****-1930; Germany)
- Zilch, 1967: 40.
- Roos, P. J. (19**-****; Bonaire)
- *Strombus* populations (1969).
- Rooselaar, Pieter (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Roosmalen-De Caes, Lydia A. van (19**-****; Netherlands)
- Root, Howard (?1893-1971; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1971. Howard Root. New York Shell Club Notes 175: 3 [short notice; seemingly not a collector, but attended AMU meetings with his son John].
- Death noted in American Malacological Union Bulletin for 1971: 70 [1972].
- Roquan, Rolland du; see: Rolland du Roquan
- Roper, Clyde Forrest Eugene (1937-****; U.S.A.)
- Many publications on Cephalopoda; *Cephalopods of the world: an annotated and illustrated catalogue of cephalopod species known to date* (2005) with P. Jereb.
- Abbott, 1973: 420; 1987: 115.
- Henson, 1982: 98-99.
- J. Peterson, 1996. Scientist leads deep-sea expedition in search of giant squid. Smithsonian Institution Research Report 84: 1 [portrait].
- Rehder, 1997: 156-185 [passim], pl. [44].
- S. Daly, 1999. Eight arms and the man. Washington City Paper 19(46): 1, 3, 26-38.
- D. Grann, 2004. The squid hunter: can Steve O'Shea capture the sea's most elusive creature? The New Yorker, May 24, 2004: 56-71 [Roper: pp. 58, 66].
- R. Ellis, 2005. Clyde Roper. Smithsonian 36(8): 44 [portrait].
- Roper, Edward Warren (1858-1898; U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1899. In memoriam – Edward W. Roper. The Nautilus 12(11): 129-131.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Martin, 1995: 28-29.
- Ropes, John Warren (1927-1988; U.S.A.)
- Aging clams (1985).
- Abbott, 1973: 420-421; 1987: 115.
- S. A. Murawski, 1989. In memoriam. John W. Ropes. Journal of Shellfish Research 8(1): [2] frontispages [portrait].
- Röpstorf, Peter (19**-****; Germany)
- Lake Baikal gastropods (2000s).
- Ros, Joandomènec (19**-****; Spain)
- Nudibanchs (1970s-1990s).
- Gosliner et al., 2008: 122-123.
- Ros, Joannes (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Rosa, Rui (19**-****; Portugal)
- *Advances in squid biology, ecology and fisheries* (2013) with R. O'Dor & G. Pierce.
- Rosado, José (1965-****; Mozambique)
- Rosair, G. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Epiphragm of *Achatina* (2002).
- Rosals i Corretger, Joan (1879-1917; Spain)
- Altaba & Travasset, 1985: 161.
- Rosa Mato, J. (19**-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 67.
- Rosanov, Aleksei Yurivich. (19**-****; Russia)
- Neogene Mollusca (1986).
- Roscoe, Eva Mary Dimock (****-****; U.K./Rhodesia/South Africa)
- Spouse of Peter Roscoe.
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Roscoe, Ernest J. (1923-1997; U.S.A.)

- Spouse of L. O. Roscoe; non-marine snails (1950s-1960s).
- Roscoe, Lottie O. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of E. J. Roscoe; gastropods of Utah (1955).
- Roscoe, Peter (1912-****; Rhodesia/South Africa)
- Spouse of E. M. D. Roscoe.
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rose, Caleb Burrell (1790-1872; U.K.)
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
- Cleevely, 1983: 249.
- Rose, Françoise (19**-****; France)
- *Les coquillages* (1996) with J.-P. Djivanides.
- Rose, Kenneth David (1949-****; U.S.A.)
- Brackish-water fauna of Egypt (1972), religious use of *Turbinella* (1974).
- Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rose, Robert Anthony (19**-****; Australia)
- Nudibranchs from 1980s.
- C. McDougall & N. Hall, eds., 2009. Molluscs 2009: Program and Abstracts, Malacological Society of Australia, 84 pp. [Rose: p. 17, biography, portrait].
- Rose, Robert Malcolm (19**-****; U.K.)
- Nudibranch anatomy from 1970s.
- Rose, William Robert (1919-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 115.
- Rose-Cleland, James Dowsett (1767-1852; Ireland)
- N. F. McMillan, 1970. Some Irish naturalists, mostly conchological. *Journal of Conchology* 27(3): 197-203 [Rose-Cleland: pp. 197-198].
- H. C. G. Chesney, 1995. Ireland's pioneering malacologists – from dredging to *drummondii*. *Archives of Natural History* 22(3): 321-331.
- Rösel von Rosenhof, August Johann (1705-1759; Germany)
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Heller, 2007: 133-134.
- Der monatlich-herausgegebenen Insecten-Belustigung* (1746-1761) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Roselli, Francisco Lucas (1902-****; Uruguay)
- Olazarri, 1975: 88.
- Rosén, Birger (19**-****; Sweden)
- *Zur verdauungsphysiologie der gastropoden* (1932).
- Rosen, Leon (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nematode parasites of land snails (1969).
- Rosen, Marc David (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* anatomy (1978), chiton larvae (1979).
- Rosen, Otto W. von (1853-1925; Estonia/Russia)
- W. A. Lindholm, 1925. Nachrufe. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 58(5): 235-236.
- Rosenberg, Fred A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Anatomy of Teredinidae (1983).
- Rosenberg, Gary (1959-****; U.S.A.)
- *Encyclopedia of seashells* (1992).
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Callomon & Robertson, 2009: 7 [portraits].
- Peck & Stroud, 2012: 400-401.
- Rosenberg, Gary D. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosendael, Justus Bartholdus Jacobus van (1829?-1884; Netherlands)
- Tomlin, 1942b: 32 [collection sold in 1884].
- Engel, 1986: 228.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- W. Backhuys, 2009. Drie zeldzame Nederlandstalige publicaties over Nederlandse mollusken. Pp. 86-87, in: G. Cadée et al., eds., *Schitterende schelpen en slijmerige slakken: 75 jaar NMV; malacologie als hobby en professie*. Leiden: Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging, 142 pp.
- Rosenfield, Aaron (1924-2013; U.S.A.)
- Carriker, 2004: 153 [portrait].
- J. Davis, 2014. Aaron Rosenfield (1924-2013). *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter* 2014(1): 2 [portrait].
- McLaughlin, S., C. Sindermann & R. Cipriano, 2014. In memoriam. Aaron

- Rosenfield. 1924-2013. *Journal of Shellfish Research* 33(2): 331-335 [portrait, bibliography].
- Rosenkranz, Richard B. (1940-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 421; 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Steven Manning (1959-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Rosenthal, Richard J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Reproduction of *Kelletia* (1970), *Mitra* (1971).
- Rosenwald, K. (18**-19**; Germany)
• Beeinflussung des Geschlechtswechsels von *Limax laevis* (1926).
- Rosevear, John Burman (18**-1921?; U.K.)
Hamilton, 1906: 45.
Tomlin, 1941: 159 [collection sold in 1921].
- Rosewater, Joseph P. (1928-1985; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 421-423.
Henson, 1982: 76-77, 96, 99.
Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater, Smithsonian scientist, dies. *Washington Post*, March 24, 1985: D-6.
Anonymous, 1985. Joseph Rosewater. *New York Shell Club Notes* 295: 4.
B. Wilson, 1985. Obituary – Joseph Rosewater. *Australian Shell News* 51: 2.
Anonymous, 1986. Joseph Rosewater, 1929-1985. *The Veliger* 28(3): 337.
H. A. Rehder, 1986. Joseph Rosewater (1928-1985), a tribute and bibliography. *The Nautilus* 100(1): 9-13.
R. T. Abbott, 1986. To Joe Rosewater. *The Nautilus* 100(4): 152.
Abbott, 1987: 115, 161.
H. A. Rehder, 1987. Obituary, Joseph Rosewater, September 18, 1928-March 22, 1985. *Malacological Review* 19: 125-126 [portrait].
Fouché, 1995: 50.
Rehder, 1997: 139-180 [passim], pls. [35-36, 41-42].
Johnson, 2006b: 142.
- Roshka, Vladimir Kharlampievich (19**-****; Russia)
• Fossils molluscs (1973).
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rosin, R. (19**-****; Israel)
• Nudibranch feeding on anemones (1969).
- Rosique, M. José (19**-****; Spain)
• Oyster taxonomy (2004).
- Roskam, Clasijna (****-1709?; Netherlands)
Engel, 1986: 229.
- Ross, Adele P. (1916-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, Arnold (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Miocene molluscs; mostly noted for work on barnacles.
- Ross, Barbara (19**-****; U.K.)
• Reproduction in *Littorina* (1991).
- Ross, James [Jamie] Matthew (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Lymnaea* (1944), *Zoogenetes* (1948).
- Ross, John Roy (1947-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1987: 115.
- Ross, June R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Mytilus* ecology (1974).
- Ross, Landon T., Jr. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Thesis 1: *The genus Crepidula in North America: its taxonomy, phylogeny, and distribution* (1965), Thesis 2: *The anatomy of Truncatella Risso 1826 (Mollusca: Prosobranchia), and a revision of the genus in the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea* (1970), land snails (1960s-1970s).
- Ross, Michael Elsohn (1952-****; U.S.A.)
• *Snailology* (1996).
- Ross, R. J. (19**-****; Canada)
• Land snails (1979).
- Ross, Tom L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Limpet behavior (1968).
- Ross, Una M. (19**-****; Canada)
U. M. Ross, 1981. How I became a shell collector. *Shellnews from Vancouver* 2(2): 10-11.
- Ross, William A. (1917-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 115-116.
- Rossell, Harold (1887-1953; Australia)

- Rossi, Steven S. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Mytilus* community (1976).
- Rossi Ronchetti, Carla (1916-2000; Italy)
- I. P. Silva & M. Gaetani, 2000. In memoria di Carla Rossi Ronchetti (1916-2000). *Bollettino della Società Paleontologica Italiana* 39(3): [i-ii] [unpaginated article preceding p. 256] [portrait].
- Rossini, Gérard (19**-****; France)
- *Huitres: de la mer à l'assiette* (2000).
- Rossiter, Richard Collins (1841-1903; France/New Caledonia/Australia)
- Son of T. Rossiter; sister of S. Rossiter; brother-in-law of J. W. Brazier.
- Anonymous, 1903. *The Nautilus* 17(3): 36 [death noted].
- P. Dautzenberg, 1904. R. Rossiter. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 52(1): 94-96.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Duchamps, 1999: 19.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- Rossiter, Sophia (1844?-1882; France/Australia)
- Sister of R. C. Rossiter; wife of J. W. Brazier.
- P. Topley, 2016. 140 years of history: the Conchological Society Archives. *Mollusc World* 41: 3 [portrait].
- Rossiter, Thomas [Captain] (18**-18**; Australia)
- Father of R. & S. Rossiter; father-in-law of J. W. Brazier.
- Gerlach, 2014: 37-38.
- Rossmässler, Emil Adolf (1806-1867; Germany)
- Collection in Senckenberg Museum.
- Rossmässler-comité zu Leipzig, 1867. Rossmässler's ehre. Leipzig, R. Friese, 31 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- A. Schmidt, 1867. Nekrolog. *Malakozoologische Blätter* 14: 183-190 [biography].
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1868. Nécrologie. *Journal de Conchyliologie* 16(1): 122 [very short obituary].
- E. A. Rossmässler (ed. Karl Ruß), 1874. *Mein Leben und Streben im Verkehr mit der Natur und dem Volke*. Hannover: C. Rümpler, viii + 420 pp. [autobiography, bibliography].
- G. A. Schneider, 1902. Emil Adolf Rossmässler als Pädagog. Königsee (Thüringia), Selmar von Ende, xii + 55 pp. [bibliography].
- W. Kobelt, 1905. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Gemeinnützige Blätter für Hessen und Nassau, Zeitschrift für soziale Heimatkunde* (Frankfurt am Main) 7(12): 373-378.
- O. Hartung et al., eds., 1906. Festschrift zum hundertjährigen Geburtstage Emil Adolf Rossmässlers am 3. März 1906. *Aus der Heimat: Organ des Deutschen Lehrervereins für Naturkunde*, 19(2-4) [reprinted, Stuttgart, K.G. Lutz, 192 pp.] [biography, portraits].
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Ein Gedenktag für uns. *Blätter für Aquarien- und Terrarien-Kunde*, Magdeburg 17: 81-84 [biography, portrait].
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Bitte an unsere Mitglieder! [centenary of Rossmässler's birth]. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(1): 56.
- W. Kobelt, 1906. Emil Adolf Rossmässler zum 3. März 1906. *Nachrichtenblatt der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 38(2): 57-64 [biography].
- Germain, 1930: 8.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 367.
- K. Friedel, ed., 1956. *Das Rossmässler-Büchlein*. Berlin, Kulturbund zur demokratischen Erneuerung Deutschlands, Zentrale Kommission Natur- und Heimatfreunde, 155 pp. [biography, bibliography, portraits].
- K. Trinks, 1957. Die pädagogische und schulpolitische Gestalt Rossmässlers. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Hochschule Dresden*, 6(4): 789-793.
- K.-H. Günther, 1963. Bürgerlich-demokratische Pädagogen in Deutschland während der zweiten Hälfte des 19. Jahrhunderts: Diesterweg, Rossmässler, Dittes, Sack. Berlin: Volk und Wissen, 231 pp.
- K. Jacobs, 1964. Im Jahre 1797 begann die Aquarien- und Terrarienkunde: eine geschichtliche Dokumentation unter

- besonder Berücksichtigung der Arbeiten von Johann Matthaeus Bechstein (1757-1822) und Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867). München: ISIS, 104 pp.
- A. Zilch, 1964. Zur Geschichte der senckenbergischen Sammlung von Süßwasser-Muscheln der paläarktischen Region und ihrer Auswertung. *Natur und Museum* 94(4): 165-170 [portrait].
- H. Jahnel, 1966. Zur Berufung von E. A. Roßmäßler an die Akademie für Forst- und Landwirte in Tharandt im Jahre 1830. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 15(3): 637-638.
- E. Kienitz, 1967. Emil Adolf Roßmäßler: Ein Revolutionär an der Forstakademie Tharandt. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden* 16(2): 439-446 [bibliography, portrait].
- E. Kienitz, 1967. Zum Gedenken an der Lehrer, Erzieher und Forstwissenschaftler Professor Emil Adolf Roßmäßler. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden* 16(5): 1573-1575.
- Zilch, 1967: 10 [portrait], 13, 40-41.
- R. I. Johnson, 1969. Rossmassler's Iconographie der Land- und Susswasser-Mollusken, Europa's, continued by W. Kobelt, 1835-1920, a complete collation. *Journal of the Society for the Bibliography of Natural History* 5(2): 148-151.
- Kiss, 1981: 35.
- F. Paul, 1981. 175 Geburtstag Emil Adolf Roßmäßlers. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 30(4): 195-196 [portrait].
- Dance, 1986: 139-140, 224.
- B. Schneider, 1988. Leipzig – ein Boden für eine Pflanze wie Alfred: Der Leipziger Aufenthalt (1858-1862) von Alfred Edmund Brehm und seine Freundschaft mit dem Naturforscher und naturwissenschaftlichen Volkslehrer Emil Adolf Roßmäßler. Leipzig: Aus Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. Beiträge zur Stadtgeschichte Leipzig 5: 28-67 [biography, portraits].
- R. A. Bank, 1989. Die Veröffentlichungsdaten der Rossmässler'schen "Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken" Europas (1835-1920). *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Malakozoologischen Gesellschaft* 44-45: 49-53.
- A. W. Daum, 1993. Emil Adolf Roßmäßler als Professor in Tharandt von 1830 bis 1848. *Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Technischen Universität Dresden*, 42(4): 59-66 [biography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 1998 [reprinted, 2002]. Wissenschafts-popularisierung im 19. Jahrhundert: Bürgerliche Kultur, naturwissenschaftliche Bildung und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit, 1848-1914. Munich: Oldenbourg, xii + 617 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 16.
- B. Weiss, ed., 1999. Das Stuttgarter Rumpfparlament 1849: Das Tagebuch von Emil Adolph Roßmäßler und das Selbstverständnis der Abgeordneten. Veröffentlichungen des Archivs der Stadt Stuttgart 80: 124 pp.
- W. Rieck & G. Hallmann, 2001. Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867). Pp. 557-561, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., *Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- A. W. Daum, 2002. Science, politics, and religion: Humboldtian thinking and the transformations of civil society in Germany, 1830-1870. In: L. K. Nyhart & T. Broman, eds., *Science and Civil Society. Osiris* (ser. 2) 17: 107-140 [biography, portrait].
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 251.
- A. W. Daum, 2005. Roßmäßler, Emil Adolf. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 22: 95-96.
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.
- I. Prüfer Leske, 2010. Emil Adolf Rossmässler y la literatura de viaje. Pp. 32-42, in: I. Prüfer Leske, ed., E. A. Rossmässler, *Recuerdos de un viajero por España; Estudio preliminar, traducción, índices y edición crítica*. Madrid, Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 478 pp., frontispiece [biography, portrait].
- I. Prüfer Leske, 2011. Cuadros de la naturaleza, la ciencia y la vida cotidiana de la España del siglo XIX: Emil Adolf Rossmässler (1806-1867), naturalista,

- político y viajero por el este de la Península Ibérica en pleno siglo XIX. Pp. 79-98, in: R. Musser, ed., *El viaje y la percepción del otro: viajeros por la Península Ibérica y sus descripciones* (siglos XVIII y XIX). *Bibliotheca Ibero-Americana* 141: 308 pp.
- M. J. Gómez Perales, 2014. La imagen del Sur en la obra de E. A. Rossmässler *Recuerdos de un viajero por España*. Pp.77-86, in: B. Raposo Fernández & F. Robles, eds., "El Sur también existe;" Hacia la creación de un imaginario europeo sobre España. Madrid: Iberoamericana & Frankfurt am Main: Vervuert, 238 pp.
- Collation of *Iconographie der Land- und Süßwasser-Mollusken, mit vorzüglicher Berücksichtigung der Europäischen noch nicht abgebildeten Arten* (1835-1920) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rosso, Emmanuelo Taranto (1801-1887; Italy)
- *Catalogo delle conchiglie marine, fossili, terrestri, e fluviatili che si conservano nel gabinetto di storia naturale e di archeologia dell'Accademia di studj di Caltagirone* (1844), with new species of *Cardita*.
- Rosso, Jean-Claude (19**-****; France)
- Publications on fossil Bivalvia (1975), Volutidae (1978), Olividae (1985).
- Rossouw, Gideon Johannes (19**-****; South Africa)
- Nudibranch reproduction (1978).
- Rossum, Hendricus Marinus van [Henry] (1928-2000; Netherlands)
- H. E. Coomans & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2000. In memoriam. H. M. van Rossum (1928-2000). *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* 313: 46-47 [bibliography, list of taxa].
- Rossum, Hendrik Willem van (1785-1850; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 229.
- Rost, Helen; see: Martins, H. R.
- Rostal, David C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Chiton physiology (1988).
- Rostovtsev, Kirill Olegovich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rostron, Dale (19**-****; Ireland)
- *Hancockia* (1982).
- Roszkowski, Waclaw Andrzej Tadeusz (1886-1946; Poland)
- Lymnaeidae (1920s).
- Pokrysko & Riedel, 1999: 277.
- Contribution à l'étude des limnées du lac Léman* (1914) on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Rotarides, Michael [Mihály] F. (1893-1950; Hungary)
- H. Schlesch, 1950. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). *Archiv für Molluskenkunde* 79(4-6): 179-182 [bibliography].
- H. Schlesch, 1951. Michael Rotarides (1893-1950). *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 29(1): 5-6.
- Dance, 1986: 224.
- E. Krolopp, 2002. Rotarides Mihály. Pg. 753, in: S. Bodó & G. Viga, eds., *Magyar Múzeumi Arcképcsarnok*. Budapest: Pulszky Társaság / Tarsoly Kiadó, xvi + 984 pp. [partial bibliography, portrait].
- Roth, Alexander, Jr. [Captain] (1917-2001; U.S.A.)
- *Preliminary checklist of the gastropods of Guam* (1976), *Mollusks of the Southern Marianas Islands* (1980).
- Abbott, 1973: 422; 1987: 116.
- Roth, Ariel A. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Oncomelania* (1960).
- Roth, Barry (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 422-423; 1987: 116.
- Williams, 2007: 220-221 [portrait].
- Hickman, 2008: 28; 2009: 24.
- Roth, Flemming (19**-****; Denmark)
- Miocene of Denmark (2005).
- Roth, G. (19**-****; Germany)
- Biology of *Potamopyrgus* (1987).
- Roth, Henry Ling (1855-1925; U.K./Australia)
- Mainly noted for publications in anthropology.
- Roth, Johannes Rudolf (1814-1858; Germany/Lebanon)
- *Spicilegium molluscorum terris orientalis provinciae mediterraneensis peculiarum* (1955).

- G. H. Schubert, 1860. Vermischte Schriften, mit Nachträgen zu des Verfassers Selbstbiographie. Erlangen: Palm & Enke, vol. 2: 339 pp. [Roth: pp. 260-339].
- V. Hantzsch, 1907. Roth, Johannes. Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 53: 530-533.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 368.
- Fechter, 1992: 45.
- Molluscorum species, quae in itinere per orientem facto comites clariss* (1839) with M. P. Erdl & G. H. v. Schubert on-line at: <http://www.biodiversitylibrary.org/>
- Roth von Telegd, Karl [Károly Telegdi-Roth] (1886-1955; Hungary)
- Oligocene molluscs (1914).
- Rothpletz, August (18**19**; Germany)
- Pleistocene (1882).
- Rötting, Lazarus [Michael Röttenbeck] (1549-1614; Germany)
- S. Hackethal, 2010. Das *Theatrum Naturae* des Michael Röttenbeck – Unbekannte Naturstudien 100 Jahre nach Dürer. Pp. 70-76, in: F. Damaschun et al., eds., Klasse, Ordnung, Art: 200 Jahre Museum für Naturkunde Berlin. Rangsdorf: Basiliken Presse, 334 pp.
- Rotkite, Lidiia Martinovna (1931-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rotolo, Vanna (1942-2014; Italy)
- M. Olivero, 2014. In memoriam Vanna Rotolo (24.09.1942 – 7.06.2014). Notiziario S.I.M. 32(1): 3-4 [portrait].
- Rotter, Saul David (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 581; 1987: 116.
- Rottman, Marcia Louise Gaines Rottman (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Pteropods of the Gulf of Thailand (1976).
- Rotvit, Lennie (19**-****; Denmark)
- New *Mysella* (2007).
- Rouäast, Georges (?1851-1898; France)
- P. Dautzenberg, 1899. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 47(1): 72-73.
- Rouault, Marie (1813-1881; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1882. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 30(1): 82 [one sentence obituary].
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 369.
- Sherborn, 1940: 115.
- Cleevely, 1983: 250.
- Roubal, William Theodore (1930-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rouelle, Guillaume-François (1703-1770; France)
- J. Gaudant, 2004. Guillaume-François Rouelle (1703-1770), précurseur d'un enseignement géologique en France. Comptes Rendus Palevol (Paris) 3(1): 85-98 [biography, portrait].
- Rougemont, Frédéric de (1808-1876; Switzerland)
- Fauna of Norway (1878).
- Rouger, Yves (19**-****; France)
- Behavior of *Aplysia* (1980).
- Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961; Australia)
- G. P. Whitley, 1962. Theodore Cleveland Roughley, 1888-1961. Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales 86(3): 295-298, pl. 11 [biography, partial bibliography, portrait].
- M. Murray & J. Roach, 2002. Roughley, Theodore Cleveland (1888-1961). Australian dictionary of biography 16: 133-134.
- Rouillard, Ernest Édouard André (1927-****; Mauritius/South Africa)
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Roule, Louis [M.D.] (1861-1942; France)
- Mainly known as ichthyologist and herpetologist; freshwater fossils.
- Roumegoux, A. (19**-****; France)
- *Lymnaea* genetics (2000).
- Rous, Sloman Thomas (1838-1907; South Africa/U.K./U.S.A.)
- Anonymous, 1907. [death noted]. The Nautilus 21(6): 72.
- L. P. Gratacap, 1907. Sloman Rous. The Nautilus 21(7): 84.

- M. K. Jacobson, 1955. Malacology in New York (III). New York Shell Club Notes 12: 2.
- Barnard, 1965: 26.
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Fouché, 1995: 50.
- Rouse, A. J. (19**-****; U.K.)
- Land snails and archaeology (1994).
- Rousse, ___ (****-****; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1880. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 28(1): 108 [one sentence obituary].
- Rousseau, Charles (18**-19**; France)
- *Histophysiologie du foie des éolidiens. Étude de leurs xanthes. Cytologie des cellules nématophages* (1936).
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques (1712-1778; Switzerland)
- Cailliez, 1983: 13.
- Cailliez, 1995: 18.
- Rousseau, Louis (1811-1874; France)
- H. Crosse & P. Fischer, 1875. Nécrologie. Journal de Conchyliologie 23(1): 96 [short obituary].
- Sherborn & Woodward, 1901a: 390-391 [*Pôle Sud (Astrolabe and Zélée)*].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
- R. M. Emberson, 1992. Tentative dates of publication of the Zoology plates of Dumont d'Urville's *Voyage au pôle sud*, with particular reference to the Coleoptera. Archives of Natural History 19(2): 251-260.
- P. F. Clark & A. Crosnier, 2000. The zoology of the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville* (1842-1854): titles, volumes, plates, text, contents, proposed dates and anecdotal history of the publication. Archives of Natural History 27(3): 407-435 [Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot predates text by Rousseau].
- Dance, 1986: 134.
- R. I. Johnson, 2006. Dates of the plates describing mollusks collected on the *Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838 – 1839-1840 sous le commandement de M. Dumont-d'Urville ...* by Hombron and Jacquinot. Sporadic Papers on Mollusks 1: 64-66.
- Description description des mollusques, coquilles et zoophytes in: Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée ...* (1854) [including Atlas by Hombron & Jacquinot] on-line at: <http://gallica.bnf.fr>
- Collation of *Voyage au pôle sud* (1842-1854) given in Annex 1 to this list.
- Rousseau, Philéas (1860-1935; France)
- J. Vimpère, 2015. Découverte d'un inventaire manuscrit des mollusques de la Vendée rédigé par Edmond Bocquier (1881-1948). Folia Conchyliologica 31: 3-13 [Rousseau: pp. 9-10, portrait].
- Rousset de Missy, Jean (1686-1762; Netherlands)
- W. P. C. Knuttel, 1911. Rousset de Missy (Jean). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 1: 1446-1447.
- N. B. Eales, 1968. Three eighteenth century works on the marine wood-borer *Teredo*. Beaufortia [Zoological Museum of the University of Amsterdam] 15(191): 85-87.
- Engel, 1986: 231.
- Roussy, Henri Paul (****-2002; France/Thailand/Luxembourg)
- Anonymous, 2002. Death of Henri Paul Roussy. HMS Bulletin, October 2002: 10.
- Anonymous, 2002. Henry Paul Roussy. La Conchiglia 34(304): 56.
- J. Hylleberg, 2003. Mr. Henri Paul Roussy in memoriam. P. 4, in: J. Hylleberg & R. N. Kilburn, eds., Marine molluscs of Vietnam. Tenth International Congress & Workshop (Hanoi). Tropical Marine Mollusk Program, Special Publication 28: 300 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Roussy, Marcel (19**-****; Canada)
- *Sécurisation de l'approvisionnement en naissain pour la mytiliculture aux Iles-de-la-Madeleine: état et dynamique des gisements de moules (Mytilus edulis) du bassin de Havre-Aubret de 1997 à 2001* (2004) with B. Myrand & F. Bourque.

- Roux, Christopher (1961-****; France)
 C. Roux, 2013. Who's who in cones: Christopher Roux. *The Cone Collector* 22: 2-3 [portrait].
- Roux, Claudius (18**-193*; France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2007: 82-83, 102.
- Roux, Jean B. (1876-1939; Switzerland/New Caledonia)
 Roux, Jean Louis Florent Polydore (1792-1833; France)
 • Published as Polydore Roux; *Iconographie conchyliologique* (1828). Swainson, 1840: 312.
 A. Vayssi re, 1906. Historique du Mus e d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille et notices biographiques sur les anciens Directeurs ou Conservateurs. *Annales du Mus e d'Histoire Naturelle de Marseille, Zoologie* 6: 15-43 [Roux: pp. 29-32; biography, partial bibliography].
 Bauchot et al., 1990: 127.
 Fransen et al., 1997: 286-287.
 Damkaer, 2002: 233-234.
- Roux, Louis (1***-****; C te-d'Ivoire/France)
 Audibert & Clary, 2008: 102.
- Roux, M. (19**-****; France)
 • Microstructure of *Calypptogena* (1981).
- Rouzaud, Henri Pierre Jean Baptiste (1855-****; France)
 • *Recherches sur le d veloppement des organes g nitaux de quelques gast ropodes hermaphrodites* (1885).
- Rovereto, Gaetano [Cayetano] (1870-1952; Italy/Argentina)
 • Mostly noted as vertebrate paleontologist; also described some molluscs.
 S. Conti, 1955 [“1953”]. Commemorazione del socio Gaetano Rovereto. *Bollettino della Societ  Geologica Italiana* 72: 132-140 [biography, bibliography, portrait].
 J. P. Grossutti, 2010. Egidio Feruglio: Patagonia e Terra del Fuoco. Udine: Forum, 187 pp. [Rovereto: pp. 51-53].
- Rowan, William Boyd (1927-2013; U.S.A.)
 • *Helisoma* (1966).
- Rowe, Arthur Walter [M.D.] (1858-1926; U.K.)
 • Mostly known from work in geology. Sykes, 1946: 128-129.
- Rowe, George [Reverend] (19**-****; U.K.)
 • Collection in Leeds Museum.
- Rowe, Henry C. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
 Carriker, 2004: 4-5 [portrait].
- Rowe, L. (19**-****; France)
 • Reproduction in *Illex* (1973).
- Rowell, Joseph [Reverend] (1820-1918; U.S.A.)
 W. W. Ferrier, 1918. San Francisco's pioneer apostle to seamen. The story of the life of Chaplain Rowell whose work and influence girdled the world. [San Francisco?], [28] pp., frontispiece [portrait] [reprinted from *The Pacific* (San Francisco, June 12, 19, 1918)].
 G D. Hanna & A. G. Smith, 1932. Location of the collection of shells assembled by Rev. J. Rowell. *The Nautilus* 46(2): 70.
 B. P. Kurtz, 1940?. Joseph Cummings Rowell, 1853-1938. [Berkeley, California: University of California], 60 pp. [J. C. Rowell was the son of Joseph Rowell, who is discussed on pp. 3-7].
 S. S. Berry, 1948. A note on Rowell's types of *Pupa* and *Gundlachia*. *Leaflets in Malacology* 1(4): 16.
 Smith, 1974: 56.
 Shasky, 1980: 3-5.
 E. V. Coan, 1989. The publications and taxa of the Reverend Joseph Rowell (1820-1918). *The Veliger* 32(1): 43-46 [portrait].
 Johnson, 2006a: 32, 52.
- Rowell, Terence Watson (1939-****; Canada)
 • *Atlas of the biology and distribution of the squids Illex illecebrosus and Loligo pealei in the northwest Atlantic* (1987) with G. A. P. Black & E. G. Dawe.
 Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rowett, Charles Llewellyn (1931-1978; U.S.A.)
 P. K. Sutherland, 1979. Memorial for Charles L. Rowett. *Fossil Cnidaria* (Newsletter) 8(1): 5-7.
- Rowett, Helen Graham Quillier (19**-****; U.K.)

- Feeding in nudibranchs (1946).
- Rowland, Donald Eugene (1941-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1973: 423; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, George Miller (1859-1941; ?)
T. Habe, 1985. [Biohistory of malacologists (58) George Miller Rowland.] *The Chiribotan*, Newsletter of the Malacological Society of Japan 15(4): 122 [in Japanese].
- Rowland, H. T.; see: Tucker-Rowland, H.
- Rowland, Paul (****-****; U.S.A.)
- Rowland, Robert R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Pleistocene of Baja California (1969).
- Rowland, Robert William (1938-****; U.S.A.)
Abbott, 1975: 581-582; 1987: 116.
- Rowland, W. W. (****-****; U.K.)
Dean, 1936: 232.
- Rowlands, C. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
• Slug physiology (1989).
- Rowlands, Richard (c. 1550-1640; U.K.)
• Published under the pseudonym Richard Verstegan.
Davidson, 2008: 13-16.
- Rowley, [Mrs.] T. E. (18**-19**; U.S.A.)
• *Helix nemoralis* in Wisconsin (1893).
- Roworth, Edwin Charles (1889-1982; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of J. Roworth.
E. R. Cross, 1970. Profile of the month. *Hawaiian Shell News* 18(11): 4-5 [portrait].
T. C. Rice, 1970. The Roworth collection. *Of Sea and Shore* 1(3): 153-154 [portrait] [collection given to Arizona State University].
Abbott, 1973: 423.
Anonymous, 1977. Edwin C. Roworth receives award. *Of Sea and Shore* 8(3): 179 [portrait].
Anonymous, 1982. In memoriam. Edwin C. Roworth. *The Festivus* 14(2): 27.
Abbott, 1987: 116, 161.
- Roworth, Josephine (****-1956; U.S.A.)
• Spouse of E. C. Roworth.
- J. Q. Burch, 1957. Mrs. Edwin C. Roworth. *Minutes of the Conchological Club of Southern California* 165: 11.
- Rowson, Ben (19**-****; U.K.)
• Land snails with D. Herbert (2011), *Slugs of Britain and Ireland* with others (2014).
- Roy, Kaustuv (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Molluscan diversity.
- Roy, Meghna (19**-****; Canada)
• Freshwater clam populations (2007).
- Royce, Mildred (19**-19**; U.S.A.)
- Roychoudhury, P. (19**-****; India)
• New chiton (1968).
- Royer, Johannes (1880-1955; Germany)
• Non-marine molluscs of Bavaria (1930).
S. H. Jaekel, 1955. In memoriam Johannes Royer, 26.9.1880 – 10.3.1955. *Mitteilungen der Berliner Malakologen* 8: 97.
Jungbluth et al., 1991b: 186.
- Royo y Gómez, José (1895-1961; Spain).
• Sometimes written Royo Gómez.
F. Robles, 1996. Royo Gómez y los estudios de malacología continental española. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 169-171.
F. Etayo Serna & J. de Porta, 1996. Aportaciones de José Royo y Gómez al conocimiento del Cretácico Terciario y Cuaternario marino de Colombia. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 172-173.
M. A. García del Cura & S. Ordóñez, 1996. José Royo y Gómez y el conocimiento litoestratigráfico del Terciario continental Ibérico (cuencas del Duero y Tajo). *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 174-176.
B. Alcalá & L. Alcalá, 1996. La paleontología castellanense explorada por José Royo Gómez. *Geogaceta, Sociedad Geológica de España* 19: 177-180.
- Rozado, José (1965-****; Mozambique)
J. Rozado, 2010. Who's who in cones: José Rozado. *The Cone Collector* 14: 2-3 [portrait].
- Rozanov, Aleksei Yurevich (19**-****; Russia)

- Molluscs of the Paratethys (1986).
- Rozas, Daniel (19**-****; Chile)
- *Musculium* (2007).
- Rozhdestvenskaia, Anna Abramovna (1914-1981; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Rózkowska, Maria (1899-1979; Poland)
- J. Fedorowski, 1985 [“1984”]. Maria Rózkowska, 1899-1979. *Annales Societas Geologorum Poloniae* (Warsaw) 54(3-4): 465-569 [biography, bibliography].
- Rozov, Sergei Nikolaevich (1926-****; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Rozsa, R. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs of Long Island (1970s).
- Rubackin, Gerald Carl (1948-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116.
- Rubbel, August (18**-19**; Germany)
- Published thesis on freshwater mussels (1911).
- Rubinowitz, Lynn Bitko (1929-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 116-117.
- Rubio, Federico (19**-****; Spain)
- *The family Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissoidae) in the Caribbean and neighboring areas; La familia Tornidae (Gastropoda, Rissoidae) en El Caribe y áreas vecinas* (2011) with R. Fernández-G. & E. Rolán.
- Ruchinhaka, Marcos José (1956-****; Brazil)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Rucker, Sigismund (1809-1875; U.K.)
- G. F. W., 1875. Obituary. *Gardeners’ Chronicle* (London) (n.s.) 4: 532-533.
- Tomlin, 1941: 158 [collection sold in 1873].
- Dance, 1976: 49; 1986: 170.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Rudbeck, Olaus (Olof) [the Younger] (1660-1740; Sweden)
- Argenville, 1742: 228; 1757: 172.
- Ruddle, _____ (****-****; South Africa)
- Trew, 1987: 80.
- Ruddley, John (1912-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 423-424; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1993. In memoriam. *New York Shell Club Notes* 329: 5.
- Rudenko, Anna Savel’evna (1927-1959; U.S.S.R.)
- Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Ruebush, L. P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Cypraeids of Ethiopia (1969).
- Rudman, William [Bill] Bernard (194*-****; New Zealand/Australia)
- Opisthobranchs from 1970s.
- I. Loch, 1988. W. B. Rudman – Malacological bibliography and described Taxa. Sydney: Australian Museum, 8 pp.
- A. Miller, 1998. Shellebrities, W. B. Rudman, BSc. MSc. (Hons) PhD. DSc. *Australian Shell News* 101: 7 [portrait].
- D. Beechey, 2005. Dr Bill Rudman and Dr Winston Ponder retire. *Malacological Society of Australia Newsletter* 127: 4-6 [Rudman: p. 4].
- Rudolph, Paul H. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Physiology of *Triodopsis* (1975), reproduction in *Stagnicola* (1976), *Bulinus* (1979, 1983).
- Rudolphi, Karl Asmund (1771-1832; Sweden/Germany)
- Mostly known for work on worms; also studied parasites of molluscs.
- I. Jahn, 2004. Rudolphi, Karl Asmund. *Neue Deutsche Biographie* 22: 202-203.
- Rudyuk, Viktoriya (1974-****; Ukraine)
- Rudzite, Mudite (19**-****; Latvia)
- *Latvijas gliemji: sugu noteicējs; A guide to the molluscs of Latvia* (2010).
- Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rueda, José Luis (19**-****; Spain)
- Marine fauna of Spain (1990s-2000s).
- Ruedemann, Rudolf (1864-1956; U.S.A.)
- Paleontologist, especially Paleozoic; *Naples Fauna of western New York* (1904).
- J. Rogers, 1974. Rudolf Ruedemann. 1864 – 1956. *Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences* 44: 286-302 [portrait].
- Ruesink, Jennifer L. (19**-****; U.K.)

- Land snail ecology (1995).
- Rüetschi, Jörg (19**-****; Germany)
- Red list of endangered species (2012).
- Rufford, Philip James (1852-1902; U.K.)
- H. W. 1903. Philip James Rufford. Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, Proceedings 59: lxi.
- J. E. Chatfield, 1998. Shells at Hastings: the shell collections at Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, East Sussex. The Conchologists' Newsletter 147: 90-102 [as "Phillip"].
- Rugel, Ferdinand (1806-1879; Germany/U.S.A.)
- S. W. Geiser, 1948. Biographical note on Dr. Ferdinand Rugel, American botanist. Field and Laboratory 16(2): 113-119 [biography, portrait].
- Abbott, 1973: 150.
- Smith, 1974: 9.
- E. Neubert & M. Gosteli, 2003. The molluscan species described by Robert James Shuttleworth. I. Gastropoda: Pulmonata. Contributions to Natural History, Scientific Papers from the Natural History Museum Bern 1: 123 pp., incl. 30 pls. [Rugel, p. 8; death year given as 1878].
- Ruggieri, Giuliano (1919-2002; Italy)
- Miocene.
- G. Buccheri, 2002. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (Luglio 1919 – Aprile 2002). Il Naturalista Siciliano 26(3-4): 285-287 [portrait].
- G. Buccheri, 2003 ["2002"]. In ricordo di Giuliano Ruggieri (1919-2002). Bollettino Malacologico 38(9-12): 133-134.
- Rugh, N. Scott (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Littorina* morphology (1997).
- Rugini, _____ (****-****; Italy)
- Dance, 1986: 17.
- Rühle, Edward (19**-****; Poland)
- *Geology of Poland. Atlas of fossils. Cainozoic. Quaternary* (1994).
- Ruhle, James L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Sediment core molluscs (1955).
- Ruhoff, F. A.; see: LaBruzza, F. A.
- Ruiz Ruiz, Antonio (19**-****; Spain)
- *Caracoles terrestres de Andalucía: guía y manual de identificación* (2006).
- Rumback, Elaine (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Littorina* genetics (1994).
- Rumi, Alejandra (19**-****; Argentina)
- *Biomphalaria* ecology (2002), freshwater gastropod provinces (2010).
- Rummel, Richard G. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Freshwater mussels (1985).
- Rump, W. G. (1880-1949; South Africa)
- Barnard, 1965: 50.
- Rumpel, George Hilburn (1901-1983; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 424; 1987: 117.
- Rumphius [Rumpf], Georg Eberhard (1627-1702; Germany/Indonesia)
- Argenville, 1742: 27-28; 1757: 6.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 149-151.
- Swainson, 1834: 40; 1840: 313.
- P. Harting, 1885. George Everard Rumphius. Album der Natuur 1885: 1.
- Melvill, 1897: 442.
- F. de Haan, 1902. Rumphius en Valentijn als geschied schrijvers van Ambon. Pp. 17-25, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- J. E. Heeres, 1902. Rumphius' Levensloep. Pp. 1-16, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- G. P. Rouffaer & W. C. Muller, 1902. Eerste proeve van eene Rumphius-Bibliographie. Pp. 165-219, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp. [bibliography].
- E. von Martens, 1902. Die Mollusken (Conchylien) und den übrigen wirbellosen Thiere im Rumpf's Rareitkammer. Pp. 109-136, in: M. Greshoff, ed., Rumphius Gedenkboek 1702-1902. Haarlem: Koloniaal Museum, x + 221 pp.
- U. Martelli, ed., 1903. Le collezioni di Giorgio Everardo Rumpf: acquistate dal granduca Cosimo III de' Medici, una volta

- esistenti nel Museo di fisica e storia naturale di Firenze; estratto da un catalogo manoscritto dal prof. Giovanni Targioni-Tozzetti. Firenze: L. Niccolai, 213 pp.
- M. J. Sirks, 1914. Rumphius (George Everhard). Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek 3: 1104-1107.
- E. C. Godée Molsbergen, 1931. Rumphius' schelpen te Florence. Mededeelingen van het Nederlandsch Historisch Instituut te Rome (ser. 2) 1: 162-167, 2 pls.
- Lambrecht et al., 1938: 371.
- G. Ballintijn, 1944. Rumphius, de blinde ziener van Ambon. Utrecht: W. de Haan, vii + 192 pp., many unnumbered pls. [biography, portrait].
- Steenis-Kruseman, 1950: 452-453, fig.
- H. C. D. de Wit, 1952. In memory of G. E. Rumphius (1702-1952). *Taxon* 1(7): 101-110.
- R. D. Turner, 1958. The works of Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, 1626-1693. *Johnsonia* 3(38): 326-327.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1959. Rumphius and malacology. H. C. D. de Wit, ed., *Rumphius Memorial Volume*: 181-207, pls. 18-22.
- Dance, 1967: 12.
- W. S. S. van Benthem Jutting, 1970 ["1968"]. The work of G. E. Rumphius (1627-1702) and its bearing on the Mollusca of India and Ceylon. *Proceedings of the Symposium on Mollusca held at Cochin from January 12 to 16, 1968, III*: 1004-1006.
- C. Karnekamp, 1976. Hoe illustreerden enige Europese natuuronderzoekers in de 16e. en 17e. eeuw hun werken. Pp. 43-48, pls. 20-30, in: W. Backhuys, ed., *Malacologische Opstellen*. Rotterdam. 48 pp., 30 pls.
- J. J. Parodiz, 1977. An introduction to the history of malacology [Part II]. *The Shell Case (Naples, Florida)* 5(1): 3 pp.
- E. M. Beekman, ed., 1981. *The poison tree: selected writings of Rumphius on the natural history of the Indies*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, xii + 260 pp. [portrait].
- P. van Doren, 1982. *Conchologia curiosa. A history of shell collectors and its curiosities or what did they do with all those shells!* *Environment Southwest (San Diego Society of Natural History)* 499: 13-17.
- T. Baer, 1983. L'histoire d'un livre. *Bulletin de la Société Internationale de Conchyliologie* 5(3): 11-12, 2 pls.
- Dance, 1986: 26-29, 224, pl. 20 [portrait].
- Engel, 1986: 233-234.
- Davis, 1987: 5-8 [portrait].
- Boss, 1988: 120.
- Trew, 1990: 83.
- Coomans, 1992: 194-195.
- H. L. Strack, 1993. Results of the Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition to Ambon (1990). Part I. General account and list of stations. *Zoologische Verhandelingen* 289: 1-72, pls. 1-4 [biography, portrait].
- L. Strack & J. Goud, 1996. Rumphius and the "Amboinische Rariteitkamer." *Vita Marina* 44(1-2): 29-39.
- L. Strack, 1998. The Rumphius Biohistorical Expedition. A story of present and past marine biology. *Vita Marina* 45(1-2): 17-40.
- E. M. Beekman, 1999. *The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius; translated, edited, annotated and with an introduction by E. M. Beekman*. New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University Press, cxii + 567 pp.
- Dance, 1999: 7.
- R. I. Johnson, 1999. [Review of] *The Ambonese Curiosity Cabinet by Georgius Everhardus Rumphius, with an introduction by E. M. Beekman*. *Occasional Papers on Mollusks* 6(78): 96-105.
- Muñiz Solís, 2002: 252 [erroneously gives death year as 1710].
- B. van de Roemer, 2004. Neat nature: the relation between nature and art in a Dutch cabinet of curiosities from the early eighteenth century. *History of Science* 42(1): 47-84.
- F. Schulze, 2004. Georgius Everhardus Rumphius (1628-1702) und das wissenschaftliche Netzwerk seiner Zeit. *Rudolstädter Naturhistorische Schriften* 12: 3-15 [portrait].

- F. F. J. M. Pieters & R. G. Moolenbeek, 2005. Rare schelpen en schaaldieren: Raadsels rond de illustraties bij *D'Amboinsche rariteitkamer* van Georgius Everhardus Rumphius. Jaarboek van het Nederlands Genootschap van Bibliofielen 12: 111-136 [Rumphius, pp.111-119].
- A. Nicola, 2006. Rumphius' Rariteiten in Miramar. *Spirula*, Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging 351: 94 [portrait].
- Heller, 2007: 136-137.
- K. Leonhard, 2007. Shell collecting: on 17th-century conchology, curiosity cabinets and still life painting. Pp. 177-214 & pls. 2-6, in: K. A. E. Enenkel & P. J. Smith, eds., *Early modern zoology: the construction of animals in science, literature and the visual arts*. Leiden: Brill, 2 vols., xxvii + 648 pp. [Rumphius: pp. 203-212].
- Williams, 2009: 79-81, 138.
- E. Caprotti, 2010. Antiposte malacologiche del Settecento. *Notiziario S.I.M. [Società Italiana di Malacologica]* 28(1): 16-28 [Rumphius: pp. 17-19, portrait].
- D. Margócsy, 2010. "Refer to Folio and Number": encyclopedias, the exchange of curiosities, and practices of identification before Linnaeus. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71(1): 63-89 [Rumphius, pp. 74, 78-79, 88].
- R. Conniff, 2011. *The species seekers: heroes, fools, and the mad pursuit of life on Earth*. New York: W.W. Norton, x + 464 pp. [Rumphius: pp. 71-84] [portrait].
- D. Margócsy, 2014. *Commercial visions: science, trade, and visual culture in the Dutch golden Age*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp. [Rumphius, pp. 59-63].
- Nikolaeva, 2015: 63-66.
- D'Amboinsche Rariteitkamer* (1705) on-line at: <http://gdz.sub.uni-goettingen.de/en/index.html>
- Plates from *Thesaurus imaginum piscium testaceorum* (1711) on-line at: http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/dgdi/visionbrowseresult.cfm?div_id=hsr
- Rundell, Rebecca J. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Runham, Norman William (1935-1998; U.K.)
- *Terrestrial slugs* with P. J. Hunter (1970).
- R. Hughes, 1999. Norman William Runham 1935-1998. *Bulletin of the Malacological Society of London* 33: 2 [portrait].
- Runnegar, Bruce (1941-****; Australia/U.S.A.)
- Fossil bivalves.
- S. Bengtson, 2011. Presentation of the 2010 Paleontological Society Medal to Bruce Runnegar. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1012.
- B. Runnegar, 2011. Response. *Journal of Paleontology* 85(5): 1013-1014 [portrait].
- Runnels, Randy James (1960-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Runnström, J. (18**-19**; Germany)
- *Zur Embryologie von Acanthochiton discrepans Brown* (1926) with O. D. Hammarsten.
- Rüppell, Wilhelm Peter Eduard Simon (1794-1884; Germany)
- Swainson, 1840: 314.
- H. Schmidt, 1886. Gedächtnisrede auf Dr. Eduard Rüppell, gehalten bei dem Jahresfeste, den 31. Mai 1995. Bericht über die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft 1885: 95-160, frontispiece [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- W. Strider, 1889. Rüppell. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* 29: 707-714.
- R. Winckworth, 1942. A note on Rang, Leuckart and Ehrenberg. *Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London* 24(5-6): 290.
- R. Mertens, 1949. Edward Rüppell. *Leben und Werk. Eines Forschungsreisenden*. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer (Senckenberg-Buch, No. 24), 388 pp. [biography, bibliography, portrait].
- Zilch, 1967: 8-9 [portrait], 41.
- Kiss, 1984: 38.
- Dance, 1986: 117.
- Mearns & Mearns, 1988: 316-325, 450 [portrait].
- Bauchot et al., 1990: 128.
- Trew, 1990: 83.

- W. Klausewitz, 1992. Edward Rüppell 1794-1884. Pp. 265-270, in: W. Klausewitz et al., eds., 175 Jahre Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft, Jubiläumsband I. Frankfurt am Main: Waldemar Kramer, 407 pp. [biography, portrait].
- Fouché, 1995: 51.
- A. C. Pont, 1995. The dipterist C. R. W. Wiedemann (1770-1840). His life, work and collection. *Steenstrupia* 21: 125-154 [Rüppell: pp. 146-147].
- Fransen et al., 1997: 287-288 [portrait].
- W. Klausewitz, 2000. Goethe und die Senckenbergische Naturforschende Gesellschaft II: Goethe und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 130(1): 1-12 [portraits].
- W. Bischoff & G. Hallmann, 2001. Eduard Rüppell (1794-1884). Pp. 561-563, in: W. Rieck et al., eds., Die Geschichte der Herpetologie und Terrarienkunde im deutschsprachigen Raum. *Mertensiella* 12: 1-760 [biography, portrait].
- Adler, 2007: 54-56 [biography, portrait].
- W. Klausewitz, 2007. Der Senckenberg-Direktor und der Student: Frühe Beziehung zwischen Cretzchmar und Rüppell. *Natur und Museum* 137(9-10): 222-233 [biography, portrait].
- Sakurai, 2009: 328.
- Donovan & Riegraf, 2016: 3.
- Atlas zu der Reise im nördlichen Afrika. Erste Abtheilung Zoologie* (1830) by Rüppell & Leuckart on-line [large file] at: <http://www.vetigastropoda.com/publications.html>
- Ruschenberger, William Samuel Waithman [M.D.] (1807-1895; U.S.A.)
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1834. Three years in the Pacific, including notices of Brazil, Chile, Bolivia, and Peru. Philadelphia, Carey, Lea & Blanchard, xi +441 pp.
- W. S. W. Ruschenberger, 1838. A voyage round the world; including an Embassy to Muscat and Siam in 1835 1836 and 1837. Philadelphia: Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 559 pp.
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1895. [Obituary]. *Science* 1(15): 417.
- Anonymous, 1895. Dr. W. S. W. Ruschenberger. *The Nautilus* 9(3): 31-32.
- E. W. Nolan, 1895. A biographical notices of W. S. W. Ruschenberger, M.D. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 1895(3): 452-462 [biography].
- Abbott, 1973: 150-151.
- M. Smithies, ed., 2002. Two Yankee diplomats in 1830s Siam. Bangkok, Thailand: Orchid Press, 232 pp. [not seen].
- Elements of conchology* (1845) on-line at: <http://books.google.com> and at: <http://www.archive.org>
- Rusconi, Carlos (1898-1969; Argentina)
- J. Mas Alós, 1963. Recopilación de antecedentes periodísticos sobre la obra de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza (Argentina)* 15: 75-123 [bibliography].
- J. Mas Alós, 1967. Síntesis biográfica de la labor científica de Carlos Rusconi. *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza (Argentina)* 19: 23-139, 3 pls. [portrait, bibliography, list of taxa].
- A. Giacchino, 1999. Breve biografía del paleontólogo de Carlos Rusconi (1898-1969). http://www.caece.edu.ar/paleolatina/biografias/rusconi_giacchino.htm (viewed April 2, 2004) [portrait].
- Rush, Raymond C. [M.D.] (1875-1954; U.S.A.)
- R. W. Dexter, 1955. Raymond C. Rush, M.D., 1875-1954. *The Nautilus* 68(3): 102-104.
- Rush, William H. [M.D.; U.S. Navy] (18**-1918; U.S.A.)
- Collected in Uruguay and Argentina 1890s.
- Olazarri, 1975: 31.
- Ruskin, John (1819-1900; U.K.)
- Lambrech et al., 1938: 371.
- Cleevly, 1983: 252.
- J. Chatfield, 1990. Ruskin on shells. *The Conchologists' Newsletter* 114: 314-316.

- S. P. Dance, 2004. Ruskin the reluctant conchologist. *Journal of the History of Collections* 16(1): 35-46 [portrait].
- R. Hewison, 2004. Ruskin, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 173-193 [portrait].
- Rusmore-Villaume, Mary Lyn (19**-****; U.K.)
- Book on Red Sea molluscs (2008).
- Russ, Renate (19**-****; Germany)
- Physiology of *Helix* (1956).
- Russell, Charles E. (1935-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1975: 582; 1987: 117.
- Russell, Edward Stuart (1887-1954; U.K.)
- M. Graham, 1954. E. S. Russell 1887 – 1954. *Journal du Conseil/Conseil International pour l'Exploration de la Mer* 20(2): 135-139 [biography, portrait].
- Russell, Frederick Stratten (1897-1984; U.K.)
- Plankton on Great Barrier Reef Expedition, including molluscs (1935).
- Russell, Henry Drummond (1908-1987; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranchs from 1930s-1980s; *The Recent mollusks of the family Neritidae of the western Atlantic* (1941).
- Abbott, 1973: 424-425; 1987: 117.
- Anonymous, 1987. Henry Russell, marine biologist. *Boston Globe*, Jan. 28, 1987: 57.
- Anonymous, 1987. Death of a malacologist. *Hawaiian Shell News* 35(4): 2.
- D. Raeihle, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell. *New York Shell Club Notes* 303: 2 [biography].
- K. J. Boss, 1987. Henry Drummond Russell (1908-87) with a bibliography of his malacological publications and a list of new taxa introduced by him. *The Nautilus* 101(3): 151-153.
- Johnson, 2006b: 131, 149-150.
- Russell, John Lewis [Reverend] (1808-1873; U.S.A.)
- Tryon, 1861: 61.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. *American Journal of Science* (ser. 3) 8: 240.
- Anonymous, 1874. John Lewis Russell. *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* (n.s.) 9: 321.
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Russell, Lilian (19**-****; U.K.)
- Anatomy of nudibranchs (1929).
- Russell, Loris Shano (1904-1998; U.S.A./Canada)
- Tertiary of Wyoming (1937).
- Drake, 1963: 9.
- Abbott, 1973: 425; 1987: 117.
- K. L. Seymour, 2004. A tribute to Loris Shano Russell, 1904-1998. *The Canadian Field-Naturalist* 118(3): 451.
- Russell, Louise (1920-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1987: 117.
- Russell, Michael P. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- *Nutricula* broods, sperm (1989, 2008).
- Russell, Peter J. C. (19**-****; U.K.)
- *Cardium* (1971).
- Russell, Richard Homer (1942-****; U.S.A.)
- Gastropods of Arizona (1970s).
- Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117-118.
- Russell-Hunter, William Devigne (1926-2005; U.K./U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 426; 1987: 117.
- R. F. McMahon & A. J. Burky, 1985. Physiological ecology of freshwater mollusks: contributions of W. D. Russell-Hunter. *American Malacological Bulletin* 3(2): 135-142 [partial bibliography].
- P. S. Maitland, 2006. Obituary. William Devigne Russell-Hunter – 1926-2005. *Glasgow Naturalist* 24(4): 165-166.
- Russert-Kraemer, Louise Rothmund (1923-2009; U.S.A.)
- Spouse of W. S. Kraemer; freshwater clams.
- Abbott, 1973: 331; 1987: 74.
- L. Russert-Kraemer, 1998. Up close and personal with past presidents. *American Malacological Union Newsletter* 29(1): 4.
- Anonymous, 2009. Louise “Weez” Rothmund Russert-Kraemer. *Arkansas Democrat-Gazette*, February 17, 2009: [p. unknown, portrait].
- Russo, Giovanni Fulvio (19**-****; Italy)

- Cymatiidae (1990); introduced species in Mediterranean (2003).
- Russo, P. (19**-****; Italy)
- Mediterranean *Fusinus* (2007).
- Russo, Salvatore (19**-****; Italy)
- Rustad, Martha Elizabeth Hillman (1975-****; U.S.A.)
- *Snails* (2010).
- Rutger, Johan (****-****; Netherlands)
- Engel, 1986: 234.
- Ruth, John William (1***-1***; U.S.A.)
- *Siphonalia* (1942).
- Hickman, 2008: 27; 2009: 23.
- Ruthensteiner, Bernhard (19**-****; Germany)
- Micromolluscs, siphonariids, gastropod anatomy (1990s).
- Rutherford, James C. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Hermit crabs and living snails (1977).
- Rutherford, Lorraine (19**-****; Australia)
- Ruthven, Alexander Grant (1882-1971; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 151.
- L. L. Reesman, 1997. Ruthven, Alexander Grant. Pp. 692-694, in: K. B. Sterling, R. P. Hammond, G. A. Cavasco & L. F. Hammond, eds., *Biographical dictionary of American and Canadian naturalists*. Westport, Connecticut, & London: Greenwood Press, xix + 937 pp.
- Murray, 1999: 7/14.
- Rutjes, Hendrickus A. (19**-****; Malaysia)
- Land snail diversity (2001).
- Rutkas, Terry (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- T. Rutkas, 2004. PCC member profile – Terry Rutkas, Vice President. *Pacific Conchological Club, Las Conchas* 35(7): 7 [portrait].
- Rutlant y Bassets, D. Juan (1***-1989; Morocco)
- Rutot, Aimé Louis (1847-1933; Belgium)
- Anonymous, 1908. Liste des travaux de Aimé-Louis Rutot. *Académie Royale de Belgique, Bibliographie Académique de 1907*: 1-25.
- Rutowski, Ronald L. (19**-****; U.S.A.)
- Nudibranch behavior (1982).
- Rutsch, Rolf F. (1902-1975; Switzerland)
- H. D. Hedberg, 1977. Memorial to Rolf F. Rutsch, 1902-1975. *Geological Society of America Memorials* 7: 1-7 [portrait, bibliography].
- H. Thalmann, 1976. Rolf F. Rutsch 1902-1975. *Bulletin der Vereinigung Schweiz. Petroleum-Geologen und Ingenieure / Bulletin de l'Association Suisse des Géologues et Ingénieurs du Pétrole* 42(12): 27-28 [portrait].
- Ruttanadaku, N. (19**-****; Thailand)
- Coauthor of book on fauna of Thailand (2001).
- Rutter, Kurt Leonard (1923-****; U.S.A.)
- Abbott, 1973: 427; 1987: 118.
- Rutty, John [M.D.] (1697-1775; U.K.)
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 192-193.
- J. Fleetwood, 1972. Some lesser known Irish physicians. *Medical History (London)* 16(3): 274-284 [Rutty: p. 279].
- M. Satchell, 2004. Rutty, John. *Oxford dictionary of national biography* 48: 426-427.
- Ruud, Johan Tidemand, Sr. (1865-1933; Norway)
- H. Broch, 1954. *Zoologiens Historie i Norge*. Oslo: Akademisk Forlag, 158 pp. [Ruud: p. 135].
- Ruysch, Frederik (1638-1731; Netherlands)
- J. F. Schreiber, 1732. *History vitae et meritorum Frederici Ruysch*. Amstelaedami: Apud Janssonio-Wasebergios, [viii] + 80 pp.
- Argenville, 1757: 147, 174.
- Maton & Rackett, 1804: 153.
- Melvill, 1897: 443.
- J. C. de Lint, 1914. Ruysch (Frederik). *Nieuw Nederlandsch biografisch woordenboek* 3: 1108-1109.
- Dance, 1986: 36.
- Engel, 1986: 234-236.
- Heller, 2007: 137-138.
- D. Margócsy, 2014. *Commercial visions: science, trade and visual culture in the Dutch Golden Age*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, xii + 319 pp.

- Ruysenaars, L. W. (****-****; Netherlands)
Dance, 1986: 225.
- Ruzhencev [Ruzhentsev], Vasily Yermolayevich (1899-1978; Russia)
B. I. Bogoslovskij & A. A. Shevyrev, 1979. Vasily Yermolayevich Ruzhencev (Ruzhentsev) (1899-1978). *Paleontologicheskii Zhurnal* 1979(1): 3-11 [translated: *Paleontological Journal* 13(1): 1-8] [biography, bibliography, portrait].
W. B. Saunders, 1979. Obituaries. Professor Vasily Ermolajevich Ruzhencev. *Cephalopod Newsletter* 3: 8.
Amitrov, 1983: 84.
- Ružicka, Bohuslav (19**-****; Czech Republic)
• Devonian clam (1955).
- Ryall, Peter (19**-****; Ghana)
• *Checklist of the Angolan marine molluscs* with E. Rolán (1999).
- Ryan, Julia (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• Life of *Tenillia* (1980).
- Ryan, Peter G. (19**-****; South Africa)
• Limpet ecology (1987).
- Rybakov, A. V. (19**-****; Russia)
• Commerical bivalve issues (1980s).
- Rybina, Ol'ga Ivanovna (1922-****; U.S.S.R.)
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
- Ryckholt, Philippe Louis François Adrien de [Baron] (1803-1874; Belgium)
• Sometimes filed as De Ryckholt, including by libraries in Belgium; paleontologist; *Mélanges paléontologiques* (1852).
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.
Cleevely, 1983: 252.
G. Rosenberg & R. E. Petit, 1987. Ryckholt's *Mélanges Paléontologiques*, 1851-1862, with a new name for *Tudicula* H. & A. Adams, non Ryckholt. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 139: 53-64.
- “Ryder, _____ General”; error pro Reeder, P. C.
- Ryder, Don (19**-2009; U.S.A.)
E. Adkins, 2009. Remembering Don Ryder. *The Dredgings; Newsletter of the Pacific Northwest Shell Club* 49(3): 5.
- Ryder, Joanne (19**-****; U.S.A.)
• *Snail in the woods* (1979).
- Ryder, John Adam (1852-1895; U.S.A.)
Anonymous, 1895. Dr. John A. Ryder. *The Nautilus* 9(3): 29-31 [portrait].
E. Linton, 1915. Reminiscences of the Woods Hole Laboratory of the Bureau of Fisheries, 1882-89. *Science* 41(1064): 737-753 [Ryder: pp. 748-749].
Abbott, 1973: 151.
- Rydon, John (19**-****; U.K.)
• *Oysters with love* (1968).
- Ryke, P. A. J. (19**-****; South Africa)
• Freshwater molluscs (1960s-1980s).
- Rymer Jones, Thomas [M.D.] (1810-1880; U.K.)
• *The aquarian naturalist; a manual for the sea-side* (1858); chapters on molluscs.
- Rymzhanov, Tleubek Sakenovich (1951-****; Kazakhstan)
Amitrov, 1983: 41.
Egorov, 2004: 29.
- Rynberk, Gérard Abraham van [M.D.] (1875-1953; Netherlands)
• Physiologist; chromatophores (1906), crystalline style (1908).
- Ryther, John H. (1922-2006; U.S.A.)
S. Dawicki, 2006. In memoriam: John H. Ryther. *National Shellfisheries Association Quarterly Newsletter*, September 2006: 9.
- Rzehák, Anton (1855-1923; Czech Republic).
Sturany, 1901: 401.
Lambrecht et al., 1938: 373.